

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

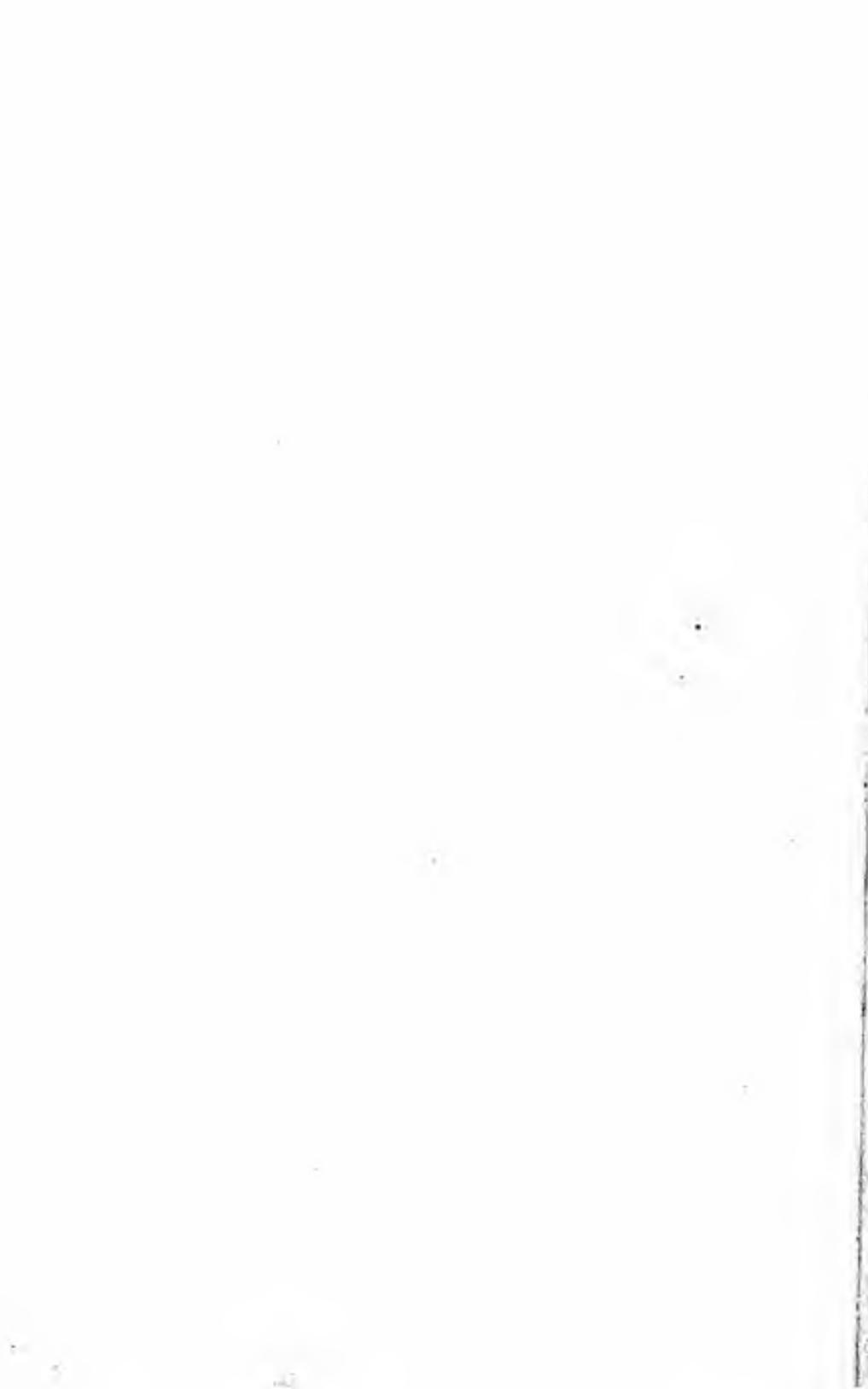
---

CLASS 2470  
CALL NO. 294.4 Sal  
Cop. II

D.G.A. 79.

5/8/-

*Mr. & Mrs.  
Sanderson  
Main Street.*



## MEDIAEVAL JAINISM

## OTHER WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR

*Social & Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire*  
(2 Volumes).

*Der Wert der Listschen Lehren für die Lösung der  
indischen Frage.*

*The Wild Tribes in Indian History.*

*Ancient Karnāṭaka*, Volume I. History of Tuḷuva.

*The Sthānikas and Their Historical Importance.*

*Marāṭha Dominion in Karnāṭaka* (to be published  
shortly).





*By Courtesy Mysore Archaeological Dept.]*

Gomatesvara at Sravanga Belgoala

# MEDIAEVAL JAINISM

WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO  
THE VIJAYANAGARA EMPIRE

BY

BHASKER ANAND SALETORE

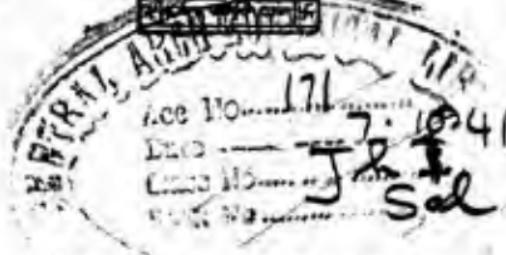
M.A., Ph. D. (Lond.), D. Phil. (Giessen)

*Professor of History, Sir Parashurambhau College, Poona,  
and University Teacher in Ancient Indian History,  
Post-Graduate Department, Bombay University.*

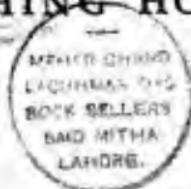
2500

294.4  
Sal

Ref 954.0229  
Sal



KARNATAK PUBLISHING HOUSE  
BOMBAY.



[All rights reserved by the Author]

~~ENTR AL. A. C. S. LIBRARY~~  
~~LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.~~  
~~Reg. No. 2470.~~  
~~Date. 28 - 2 - 55~~  
~~Call No. 294.4/Sal~~

Printed by M. N. KULKARNI at the KARNATAK PRINTING PRESS, Chira Bazar,  
Bombay, and published by him at the KARNATAK PUBLISHING HOUSE,  
Chira Bazar, Bombay 2.

## PREFACE

When we met at Hampe (Vijayanagara) in December 1936 to commemorate the (traditional) date of the foundation of the Vijayanagara Empire, a few well-wishers desired that I should undertake the study of the Jainas under the mediæval Hindu monarchs. I agreed to their proposal but it was only some months later that I could give the subject a concrete shape. Only two scholars deserve special mention in regard to the history of the Jainas in southern India—Mr. M. S. Ramaswami and Mr. Seshagiri Rao, whose excellent essays I have utilized in some places in my work. But I have followed an altogether new line of enquiry. (Jainism is studied here from a non-religious standpoint ; and the conspicuous part played by all sections of the people—kings, feudatories, nobles, priests, citizens, and women—is described with the aid of contemporary historical records. It will be seen from the following pages that the connecting link in the history of pre-Vijayanagara and Vijayanagara Jainism was the great Vijayanagara House. And so far as the religion itself is concerned, we may note that far from being a bundle of metaphysical beliefs, it was a faith that added in a large measure to the material prosperity of the land. It was not my intention to exhaust all the aspects of the subject. On the other hand, I have deliberately concentrated on some particular phases of the question, leaving others to those who may care to work on them.)

Notwithstanding many limitations, it is pleasing to observe that the old Jaina spirit of helping the cause of learning is

still strong among some Jainas. This it was which has made two generous and kind-hearted Jaina gentlemen share a substantial part of the expenses of the work. In the true Jaina manner, they wish to remain anonymous. To them I wish to acknowledge herewith my profound obligation for their generous aid. I am equally grateful to Mr. M. N. Kulkarni of the Karnataka Publishing House, Bombay, but for whose kindness, promptness, and liberality, I am afraid this work would not have been printed so soon at all.

The Index has been prepared by my younger brother Mr. G. N. Saletore, M.A., who, in spite of heavy post-graduate studies, has kindly come to my rescue.

July the 14th, 1938.

*Purandharebagh,  
Poona 2.*

B. A. S.

## CONTENTS

CHAPTER.	PAGE.
I. PRELIMINARY REMARKS	1
II. ROYAL BENEVOLENCE	5
III. PRINCELY PATRONAGE	87
IV. JAINA MEN OF ACTION	101
V. WOMEN AS DEFENDERS OF THE FAITH	154
VI. POPULAR SUPPORT	172
VII. CRITICAL TIMES	216
VIII. VIJAYANAGARA'S PLEDGE	283
IX. STATE AID TO JAINISM	298
X. JAINISM AT THE PROVINCIAL COURTS	311
XI. ANEKĀNTAMATA IN THE EMPIRE	322
XII. JAINA CELEBRITIES IN THE VIJAYANAGARA EMPIRE	366
INDEX	389

## ILLUSTRATIONS

GOMATEŚVARA AT ŚRAVĀNA BELGOLA ..	<i>frontispiece</i>
GOMATEŚVARA AT KĀRKĀLA ..	<i>facing p. 268</i>
A MĀNASTAMBHA AT HIRIAṄGADI, NEAR KĀRKĀLA .. .. .. .. ..	" "
HOSABASTI AT MŪḍABIDRE .. .. .. .. ..	352
CATURMUKHABASTI AT KĀRKĀLA .. .. .. .. ..	" "

ERRATA

Page	Line	For	Read
4	Last line	<i>M.A.R.</i> for 1923, p. 23	<i>M.A.R.</i> for 1923, p. 26
52	Footnote	<i>E. C. II. Intr.</i> p. 30.	<i>E. C. II. No. 67</i> , p. 30
69	15	Morale	Marale
93	29	Narasimharājapara	Narasimharājapura
110	10-11	Bāhumali	Bāhubali
220	8	Avyaka	Avyakta
310	Footnote	<i>E. C. IV. XII. Ci.</i> 22. p. 78	<i>E. C. XII. Ck.</i> 22. p. 78
314	15	Canna Bommarasa	Cenna Bommarasa
317	Footnote	Samyak-Dharśana	Samyak-Darsana
320	11	Baciya Rāja	Baica Rāja

श्रीमत्परमगम्भीरस्याद्वादामोवलान्धनम्  
जीयात् त्रैलोक्यानायस्य शासनं जिनशासनम्

May the doctrine of Jina be victorious—the doctrine of the Lord of the three worlds, the unfailing characteristic of which is the glorious and most profound *syād vāda* !

## THE KARNĀṬAKA COUNTRY

Ā jaṭa-nidhi-pariveṣṭisid ā Jambūdvīpa madhyādoḥ Mēru-nagam  
rājipud-ñendesag amarasamājade-sura-dhēnu-dēvataru-pañcakadim  
ā-Mērugiriya teñkana-dikkinoļu-dharma-bhūmi-Bharata-khañḍam  
irppud adatol-atiramañiyamāda-nānā-deśam-unṭ-ā-deśadoļu Jina-  
dharma-āvāsañ-ādatt amala vinayad āgātrav ādattu Padmāsanirppa-  
ā-sadmañ-ādatt ativiśada-yaśo-dhāmañ-ādattu vidyā-dhana-jañma-  
sthānav-ādatt asama-taraļa-gambhīra-sad-gēhav-ādatt enisalk int-  
uļla nānā-mahimeyol esugam cāru-Karnāṭā-deśamam.

(By its roaring waves and dashing spray proclaiming that it had mountains and pearls was the ocean surrounding Jambūdvīpa, in the middle of which was mount Meru, south of which was the land of *dharma* Bharata-khañḍa. Among the many beautiful countries it contained, an abode of the Jina *dharma*, a mine of good discipline, like the dwelling of Padmāsana (Brahmā), having acquired great fame, the birth-place of learning and wealth, the home of unequalled splendid earnestness, thus distinguished in many ways was the lovely Karnāṭa country.)

*Epigraphia Carnatica*, VIII. Kuppatūr  
stone inscription styled Sb. 261, dated  
A.D. 1408, pp. 41, 107 (text). See  
p. 309 of this work.

## CHAPTER I.

### PRELIMINARY REMARKS

Importance and nature of the subject—Introduction of Jainism into south and west India.

THE history of mediæval Jainism in southern and western India, especially in the famous Empire of Vijayanagara, can be best understood only when it is studied in relation to the activities of its votaries in the ages preceding the rise of the sons of Sangama. It is essentially the history of a sect which having sought shelter in Karnāṭaka from a grave calamity that had overtaken it in its own home in the north, rose to unrivalled brilliance in the land of its adoption not only in the fields of letters, arts, and religion but in the domain of politics as well. At the hands of writers on Indian history, however, the influence which this profound faith cast in the south has not received the attention it has deserved.<sup>1</sup> Indeed, it may be said

---

1. One finds little about this subject in most of the modern works dealing with the history and religions of India. *The Cambridge History of India*, I, for example, has only a few lines on this question : pp. 166-167. Other writers like Glasenapp, *Der Jainismus*, and C. Hayavadana Rao, *Mysore Gazetteer* (revised edition, Bangalore), have nothing more than the few well known facts to relate.

without any exaggeration that this subject has been almost ignored by historians of India. It is our purpose, therefore, to delineate in brief such of the important facts which are available in the numerous epigraphic records and literature of Karnāṭaka, the Telugu and Tamil lands, and which give us an idea of the remarkable contribution Jainism made to the stability and success of many kingdoms and notably of that most magnificent product of mediæval Hindu statesmanship—the Empire of Vijayanagara.

But it is necessary to bear in mind here a few considerations in regard to the subject before us. In the first place, while it is undoubtedly true that, as will be pointed out in the course of this treatise, Jainism claimed great antiquity in certain parts of southern India, where it made perceptible progress for some time, it always reckoned Karnāṭaka as its home where both during the days of its highest splendour as well as in the period of its comparative insignificance, it never failed to receive the warmest hospitality and the sincerest devotion from the people. Hence the history of Jainism in southern India is primarily the history of that religion in Karnāṭaka. This is the reason why, while studying the annals of Jainism under Vijayanagara, which was till the days of the famous Āravīdu family thoroughly Karnāṭaka in origin and culture, we should pay due attention to the part played by the followers of the Jina *dharma* in moulding the destiny of western and southern India in the pre-Vijayanagara days. We have, therefore, to acquaint ourselves with the facts relating to the advent of that religion into Karnāṭaka, and the circumstances which led to its being a most potent factor in the history of western India till the fourteenth century A.D., before we deal with its progress and decay in the Vijayanagara Empire. This course of study will explain the widespread and abiding influence

which Jainism had in the land, and at the same time enable us to understand how it functioned throughout the history of the Hindu Empire of Vijayanagara.

The advent of Jainism into Karnāṭaka, and, therefore, into southern India, is connected with the immigration of Jainas under their celebrated leader Bhadrabāhu, the last of the great *śrutakevalis*, and his disciple the Mauryan Emperor Candragupta. Southern tradition, corroborated by literary and epigraphic evidence, relates that Bhadrabāhu after predicting a twelve years' famine and drought in the north, led the migration of the Jaina *sangha* to the south. He was accompanied by Candragupta Maurya. On reaching Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, Bhadrabāhu, perceiving that his end was drawing near, ordered the *sangha* to proceed on its way, and himself remained on the smaller hill called Kalbappu, Kaṭavapra, Cikka Beṭṭa, at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, where he was tended till his last moments by his royal disciple. The latter survived his teacher by twelve years, which were spent in penance on the hill, and then died there himself.<sup>1</sup>

Notwithstanding a few discrepancies between the traditional account of the migration and that left to us by early Jaina writers, it may be taken as an undisputed fact that the Jainas migrated to the fertile regions of Karnāṭaka in the days of the first Gaṇadhara Bhadrabāhu whose death, according to all Jaina authors from Hemacandra down to the most modern scholiast, took place in 170 A.V. or B.C. 297.<sup>2</sup>

1. Charpentier discredits the account of the Digambaras and asserts that Bhadrabāhu retired to Nepāl in order to pass the remainder of his life in penance, leaving the succession to Sthūlabhadra, a disciple of Bhadrabāhu's own contemporary the high-priest Sambhūtavijaya. *Com. His. of India*, I, p. 165.

2. Jacobi, *Kalpasūtra*, Intr., p. 13.

We owe this definiteness in regard to the Jaina migration to Karnāṭaka to the researches of the late Mr. B. L. Rice and the late *Prāktana Vimarṣa Vicakṣaṇa Mahāmahopādhyāya* R. Narasimhācārya. On the strength of the inscriptions on the summit of Candragiri itself and elsewhere, the writings of early Jaina writers like Hariṣeṇa (A. D. 931), and mediæval and later writers like Ratnanandi (*circa* A. D. 1450), Cidānandakavi (A.D. 1680), and Devacandra (A.D. 1838), these scholars have shown that credence may certainly be given to the tradition of the migration of the Jainas to the south under the leadership of the fifth and the last of the great *śrutakevalis* Bhadrabāhu and his royal disciple.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Rice, *Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions*, pp. 2-10; Narasimhācārya, *Inscriptions at Śravāṇa Belgoḷa*, pp. 36-40. Smith accepted this tradition. *Oxford History of India*, pp. 75-76. Fleet tried to maintain that this Jaina tradition had no historical basis. *Indian Antiquary*, XXI, p. 156; *Epigraphia Indica*, IV, pp. 22-24, 339; *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1909*, p. 23; *ibid for 1911*, p. 816. But both Rice and Narasimhācārya have successfully proved that Fleet's contention was wrong. *My. and Coorg*, p. 7, n. (1); *Ins. Sr. Bel.*, Intr., p. 40, Dr. Shama Sastry, while squaring some synchronisms with the initial year of the Gupta era, *viz.*, A. D. 200-201,—which, according to him, is the correct date, that given by Dr. Fleet, *viz.*, A. D. 319-20 being wrong—opines that it was Bhadrabāhu III, and Candragupta II, who came to Kalbappu. (*Mysore Archeological Report for 1923*, p. 23).

## CHAPTER II.

### ROYAL BENEVOLENCE

Royal patronage: Under the Gangas: The Ganga kingdom a creation of the Jaina sage Simhanandi—the story in connection with that sage and Mādhava Kongunīvarmā I described and examined—Avinita I—Durvinita—Śivamāra I—Śripuruṣa Muttarasa Pṛthvikongunīvarmā II—Śivamāra II Saigotta—Prince Duggamāra—Nītimārga I—Mārasimha Guttiya Ganga—Nītimārga, Rācamalla III—Rakkasaganga, Rācamalla, IV. The Kadamba patronage: Kākusthavarmā — Mṛgeśavarmā — Ravivarmā — Harivarmā—Devavarmā. Rāṣṭrakūṭa patronage: Dantidurga, Khaḍgāvaloka—Govinda III Pra-bhūtavarṣa—Kambha, Rañāvaloka—Amogha-varṣa I Nrpatunga—Kṛṣṇa II—Kṛṣṇa III—Indra IV. Western Cālukya patrons: Tailapadeva II—Jayasimha III—The great men in the age of this ruler: Vādirāja—An account of Vādirāja—his rival Vādi Rudragaṇa Lākuliśa Paṇḍita—Other great Jaina teachers of this period identified—Patronage by the Cālukya monarchs continued: Someśvara I Trailokyamalla—A great Jaina teacher of his time: Vādībhasimha Ajitasena—Vikramāditya VI. Hoysala patrons: The Hoysala kingdom another Jaina creation—Relation between the Hoysalas and their predecessors the Western Cālukyas—Jainism as the connecting link between the Hoysala and the Vijayanagara

kingdoms—The birth-place of the Hoysalas a centre of Jainism—The story of the Jaina *guru* Sudatta who helped Sala to build a kingdom critically examined—Identification of Sudatta with the help of a contemporary stone epigraph—Digression into the early history of the Hoysala family—Vinayāditya II and his Jaina *guru* Śāntideva—Ereyanga and the sage Gopanandi—Ballāla I—Viṣṇuvardhana—Narasimha I—Ballāla II—Narasimha III—Rāmanātha.

FROM a fugitive faith, Jainism became gradually the dominant religion of Karnāṭaka ; and for nearly twelve centuries (second century A.D. till the thirteenth century) it guided the fortunes of some of the most powerful and well known Karnāṭaka royal families. This particular aspect of Jainism deserves a passing explanation. That a religion which had made Karnāṭaka its abode only a few generations before its great rival Buddhism had cast its sway practically over the same area,<sup>1</sup> should have, in spite of the opposition it met from rival faiths, and notably from the rejuvenated forms of Hinduism, persisted to do a great deal of material and spiritual good to the country is, indeed, most remarkable, especially when we remember that its votaries did not show any signs of increasing in numbers and its royal patrons, particularly in the thirteenth century A.D. and after, did not always shower on it the patronage it had received in the early centuries of the Christian era. But this success of Jainism for over eleven centuries is to be attributed not

---

1. The various Edicts of Aśoka, not to mention other important sources, are in themselves sufficient proof to demonstrate that Buddhism had taken deep roots in Karnāṭaka in the Mauryan age. This question will be discussed by me in a separate dissertation. In the meanwhile read Rice, *My & Coorg.*, pp 3-14 ; Hayavadana Rao, *Mysore Gazetteer*, I, pp. 295-298.

merely to its inherent vitality, but also to other causes which transformed it from a mere tissue of teachings into a live force in Karnāṭaka politics. Foremost among these causes is that relating to the new outlook Jaina leaders took on political life. They ceased to be merely exponents of dogmas ; they turned themselves into creators of kingdoms. It may not be too much to say that Jainism in the pre-Vijayanagara days was an example of a religion which showed, at least so far as Karnāṭaka was concerned, that religious tenets were to be subordinated to political exigencies when the question of rejuvenating life in the country was at stake. The practical effect of such a changed angle of vision on the part of the great Jaina teachers of the early centuries was profound. Four celebrated royal families in succession came forward as champions of Jainism ; and what the monarchs did, their minister-generals, feudatories, and commercial magnates imitated. Jainism, in short, received universal patronage from all ranks of people. And the Jaina leaders in turn reciprocated the trust and reverence which the princes and people reposed in them by contributing in a large measure to the philosophy, literature, and arts of the country.

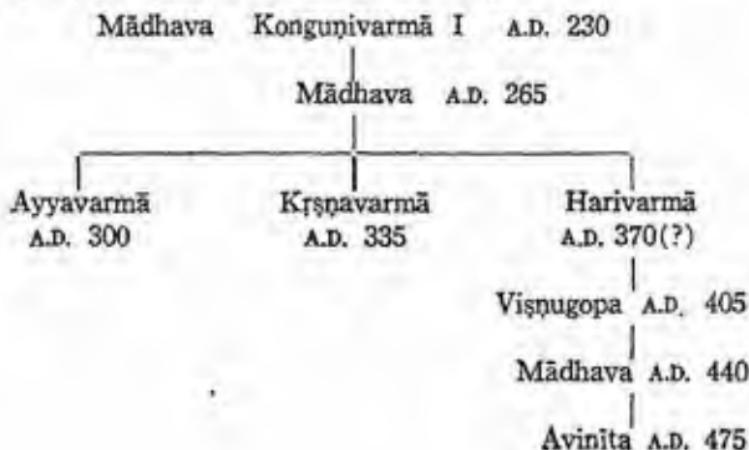
The earliest political creation of the Jina *dharma* was the Ganga kingdom of the south. The Gangas were a family of considerable antiquity. They belonged to the Ikṣvāku race and the Kāṇvāyana *gotra*. Their early history in the north or north-east prior to their advent in the south does not concern us here. Somewhere in the second century A.D.<sup>1</sup> they

1. The chronology of the Ganges is far from being settled. Of the scholars who have attempted to fix it,—Fleet, Rice, Narasimhacarya, Shama Sastry, and Govinda Pai,—the attempts of Fleet have to be abandoned, as he unfortunately took an assailable stand concerning the genuineness of many of the Ganga records. Rice placed Konguvarmā I in the end of the second

branched off in the southerly direction. Two princes of the Ganga family came to a particular city in the south, thereby opening a new age in the history of the country. For here

century A.D. (*My. & Coorg.*, pp. 32, 49). Although the dates given by him to some of the later Ganga rulers, e.g., Durvinita whom he placed in A.D. 482-517... (*Ibid.*, p. 49), as pointed out by Narasimhacarya, were wrong (*Mysore Archaeological Report for 1921*, p. 28, where Narasimhacarya gives A.D. 605-650 as the dates of this ruler), yet we may accept, on the whole, the age (second century A. D.) given to the first historical figure in the Ganga history by Rice as correct.

The following will, for the present, be enough to prove that Rice's calculations were valid. One of the Ganga kings whose date of coronation was fixed satisfactorily by Dr. Shama Sastry is king Avinita. This ruler was anointed to the throne while a boy in A. D. 475 (*M. A. R. for 1924*, p. 18). With this date we shall argue backwards in order to fix the age of Kongunivarmā I. Between king Avinita and Kongunivarmā I there were at least six monarchs—Mādhava, Kiriya (styled by Rice Madhava II), Harivarmā, and his elder brothers Ayyavarmā and Kṛṣṇavarmā, his son Viṣṇugopa, followed by, according to Rice, Prthvīganga, and then Mādhava II (called by Rice Mādhava III). (Rice, *ibid.*, p. 49; *M. A. R. for 1924*, p. 17). Suppose we allot thirty-five years to every one of these, we reach at the following dates:—



in this city was effected the first political success of Jainism, when a renowned Jaina *guru* initiated one of them into the *syād vāda* doctrine, and, as numerous epigraphs assert, "gave them a kingdom."

The account of the victory which Jainism thus won is not given in any contemporary epigraph either of that celebrated Jaina *guru* or of his royal protégé. But several later records both of the Gangas and of the other royal families and old Jaina works clearly and unanimously give the story thereby

---

Now the Tamil Chronicle *Kongudeśa-rājakkal* gives A.D. 189 as the date for the king Kongunivarmā I. It asserts that he reigned for fifty-one years. (Rice, *ibid.*, p. 32). If we take A.D. 189 as the initial year of that ruler, it may be maintained that he ruled from A. D. 189 till A. D. 250. The date A. D. 230 which we have given for that king on the basis of the date A.D. 475 given to king Avinita, would, then, fit in quite well within his reign. And Mr. Govinda Pai's dates *circa* A.D. 250-A.D. 283 given to Kongunivarmā I (*Karnataka Historical Review*, II, No. 1, p. 29) would be very near the correct date. Mr. B. V. Krishna Rao's dates for the same ruler, A.D. 340-A.D. 400, (*The Gangas of Talkad*, pp. xi, 22) are far too arbitrary to be accepted. Narasimhacarya's discovery of many genuine Ganga records is of the greatest importance in this connection (*M. A. R. for 1921*, p. 17 ff.). But the dates A.D. 605-650 given by him to king Durvinita—no doubt on a well reasoned contemporaneity of that ruler with the famous poet Bhāravi—seem to be rather unacceptable. (*M.A.R. for 1921*, p. 28). For if Dr. Shama Sastry is right in assuming that king Avinita was anointed to the throne in A.D. 475, it cannot be that Avinita's son and successor Durvinita came to the throne in A.D. 605 ! Dr. Sastry has shown that the date A.D. 478 given to Durvinita by Rice is correct. (*M.A.R. for 1923*, p. 27). Pending a detailed study of the Gangas, I tentatively accept Rice's chronology as correct in the main. On the Kadamba-Ganga synchronisms in the reign of king Avinita, read Moraes, *Kadamba-kula*, pp. 55-59.

leaving no doubt in our minds concerning its veracity. The Ganga ruler who thus secured a kingdom was called Konguṇivarmā I, while his Jaina preceptor was Simhanandi Ācārya. One of the earliest royal documents which hints at the aid received by the first historical figure in the Ganga genealogy, is the Kodunjeruvu grant of king Avinīta (accession A.D. 475). This record merely states that the illustrious Konguṇivarmā was "famous for his valour and strength exhibited in rending asunder a pillar of stone with a single stroke of his sword."<sup>1</sup>

Neither in the above record nor in the next one styled the Bedirūr grant of king Bhūvikrama, Śrivallabha, and dated Śaka 556 (A.D. 634-5), is there any explicit statement to the effect that Simhanandi Ācārya gave Konguṇivarmā a kingdom. The Bedirūr plates only repeat the fact of the great achievement of Konguṇivarmā as given in the grant of king Avinīta mentioned above.<sup>2</sup>

But in the damaged copper-plate grant of king Śivamāra I, Pṛthvikonguṇi I, (A.D. 670-713...), it is clearly stated that Konguṇivarmā I, who was "possessed of renown for valour," "with his own sword at the suggestion of the Jaina teacher," whose name is lost in the record, cut evidently the stone pillar referred to in other epigraphs.<sup>3</sup> The Udayendiran grant of king Hastimalla dated *circa* A.D. 920, affirms that the Ganga lineage obtained increase through the greatness of Simhanandi.<sup>4</sup> The Kūḍlūr plates of king Mārasimha dated Śaka 884 (A.D. 963) confirm the above, and assert that by favour of Simhanandi Ācārya Konguṇivarmā obtained strength of

1. *M. A. R. for 1924*, p. 68.

2. *Ibid. for 1925*, pp. 85, 87.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 91.

4. *South Indian Inscriptions*, II, p. 387; *M. A. R. for 1921*, p. 21.

arm and valour and cut asunder the great stone pillar with a single stroke of his sword.<sup>1</sup> The Humcca Pañcabasti stone inscription dated A.D. 1077, while tracing the spiritual descent of Jaina *gurus*, asserts the following in connection with the great Jaina teacher Samantabhadra—In his line was Simhanandi Ācārya who made the Ganga kingdom (*Gangarājyamam mādida Simhanandi-ācāryar*).<sup>2</sup>

But the most admirable account of Simhanandi Ācārya's great achievement is given in the stone inscription found near the Siddheśvara temple on Kallūrgudda, Shimoga hobli, Mysore State. It is dated A.D. 1122 and, after describing the early history of the Ganga family, it narrates thus about king Padmanābha's two sons Dañiga and Mādhava, who were sent to the south when their father was attacked by Mahipāla of Ujjain: Continuing by daily journeys they came to a pleasant place, where they saw the extensive Perūr (in the mod. Cud-dapah district), a joy to the mind of the pure Lakṣmī ; and a hill covered with flowering *mandāra*, *namēru*, and sandal trees. Seeing that Ganga Perūr, they pitched their camp on the bank of a tank there, and seeing a *caityālaya*, with full of devotion walked round it three times, and giving praises, saw the voyager to the farthest shore of learning, the full moon to the ocean the Jina congregation, possessed of patience, and all the ten excellent qualities, his good life a secure wealth, rejoicing in the modest, his fame extending to the four oceans, keeping at a distance from the evil, a sun in the sky of the Krāñur *gaya*, devoted to the performance of the twelve kinds of penance, promoter of the Ganga kingdom (*Gangarājya samuddharanam*)—Śrī-Simhanandi Ācārya :

1. *M. A. R. for 1921*, p. 19.

2. *Epigraphia Carnatica*, VII, Nr. 46, p. 139. See also Nr. 35, p. 138, where the same is repeated.

and doing reverence to him through faith in the *guru*, made known to him all the object of their coming. On which he, taking them by the hand, made them proficient in the art of learning, and after some days causing by his faith the goddess Padmāvatī to appear, obtained a boon, and gave them a sword and the whole kingdom.

The same stone inscription then continues thus :—While the *munipati* was looking on, Mādhava, honoured by the learned, shouting struck with all his might a stone pillar, when it (the pillar) broke with a noise of cracking ; what cannot brave men do ? Seeing that energy, the *munipati*, making a coronet of the petals of the *karanikāra* bound it on, blessing them (the two brothers) as honoured by the good, scattering grain (on them), giving them with a pleased mind the domain of all the earth, making his peacock fan a signal flag for them, and furnished them with numerous attendants, elephants, and horses.

This interesting record further informs us about the advice which Simhanandi Ācārya gave the two brothers : Having thus put them in possession of all the kingdom, he gave them the following advice—That if they failed in what they promised, if they did not approve of the Jina *śāsana*, if they seized the wives of others, if they ate honey or flesh, if they formed relationship with the low, if they gave not of their wealth to the needy, and if they fled from the battlefield, then, their race would go to ruin !

The extent of the kingdom thus given to them by the great Ācārya is next described in the same inscription. Having said the above, with the lofty Nandagiri as their fortress, Kuvalāla as their city, the Ninety-six Thousand as their country, the blameless Jina their Lord, Victory their companion in the battle field, the Jina *mata* their faith, and with ever increasing greatness, the kings Daḍiga and

Mādhava ruled over the earth. The boundaries of their kingdom were the following—on the north its frontiers touched Marandale, on the east Tonḍanāḍ, on the west, the ocean and the place called Ceram, and on the south, Kongu. Moreover, having subdued all the enemies that were within these limits, the Gangas made firm their dominion over so much, the circle of Gangavāḍi 96,000.<sup>1</sup> It is this record which, as will be explained in a later context, states that Daḍiga and Mādhava erected a *caityālaya* on the hill Mandali (near Shimoga), according to the advice of the same Ācārya, while out on an expedition to subdue the Konkāna.

That Simhanandi Ācārya actually taught his royal disciples the *syād vāda* doctrine is further proved by another record dated A.D. 1129, which informs us that “The sharp sword of meditation on the venerable Arhat, which cuts asunder the row of stone pillars the hostile army of the *ghāti* sins, was vouchsafed by Simhanandi *muni* to his disciples also. Otherwise, how was the solid stone pillar, which barred the road to the entry of the goddess of sovereignty, capable of being cut asunder by him with his sword ? ”<sup>2</sup>

These records are of the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D. ; the Gangas as a ruling power disappeared by the end of the eleventh century A.D. Notwithstanding this chronological discrepancy, it may be conceded that the above account of Simhanandi Ācārya’s having helped the first notable Ganga king in Karnāṭaka, Konguṇivarmā, may be accepted as valid. In a later connection in the same Siddheśvara temple record, while dealing with the spiritual line of the Jaina *gurus* of the Śrī Mūla *sangha*, Kondakundānvaya,

1. E. C. VII, Sh. 4, p. 6. Cf. Sh. 39 dated A.D. 1122, and Sh. 56 dated A.D. 1125, pp. 17, 21.

2. *Ibid.* II, 67, pp. 25-26.

Krāññūr *gāṇa*, and Meśapāśaṇa *gaccha* to which Simhanandi Ācārya belonged, it is again said that that teacher was a dweller in the southern country and a promoter of the family of the chiefs of the Ganga territory, and lord of the Śrī Mula *sangha* (*dakṣiṇa deśavāsi Ganga mahimandalikakula-samud-dharanāḥ Śrī-Mūlasanghanātho*). Evidently this was but a continuation of the earlier tradition as recorded, for instance, in the Udayendirān plates of king Hastimalla mentioned above. Its validity is further proved by an inscription assigned to *circa* A. D. 1179 in which it is said that the Ganga kingdom was brought into existence by the lord of the sages Simhanandi of the celebrated Deśika *gāṇa* named after Kōṇḍakunda.<sup>1</sup>

Before proceeding further with these records, we may note that as pointed out by the late Mr. Narasimhacarya, in an old commentary on the Jaina work *Gommaṭasāra*, it is stated that, the Ganga family prospered by the blessings of the sage Simhanandi.<sup>2</sup>

The above inscriptions concerning Simhanandi Ācārya and Kongunivarmā I, contain two other details which are of some importance in the history of Jainism in the pre-Vijayanagara days. The first relates to the position of the city of Perūr where the Ganga princes met the Jaina *guru*. The Siddheśvara temple inscription clearly informs us that Perūr was already a great Jaina centre in the days of Simhanandi Ācārya. It contained a *caityālaya* where assembled the ocean of the Jina congregation to which Simhanandi himself was the full-moon (*Jina samaya-sudhāmbhodhi-sampūrṇacandraram*).

The other detail is more interesting. (In the same epi-

1. E. C. II, 397, p. 169.

2. M. A. R. for 1921, p. 26.

graph, as well as in others, we are told that Simhanandi Ācārya gave, firstly, a sword, and, then, a kingdom to prince Mādhava. With the sword the latter struck a stone pillar (*śilā stambha*) which broke with the noise of cracking. It was as a reward for this brave act of the prince, that Simhanandi put on his head the coronet of *karaṇikāra* flowers and gave him a kingdom. The incident of smiting the stone pillar preceded that of the gift of the kingdom. Now what was the stone pillar and the significance of its destruction? Rice suggested long ago about this renowned but rather unintelligible feat thus—"It seems not improbable that the term should properly be *śilā stambha*,<sup>1</sup> the name given to the pillars on which the edicts of Aśoka were inscribed. None has hitherto been found in the south, but no reason appears why one should not have been erected in this part of India, which Konguṇī I overthrew."<sup>2</sup> But it was only thirteen years later in 1892 that Rice himself made his epoch-making discovery of Aśoka's edicts at Mojkālmūru in the Chital-droog district. Although no edicts of Aśoka have been found in the neighbourhood of Perūr, yet it may not be wrong to assume that the reference to the *śilā stambha* in the above records is to one of such monuments which Konguṇivarmā destroyed.<sup>3</sup> It could not have been any ordinary

1. In the inscription edited by Rice it was read as *Śila stambha*.

2. Rice, *Mysore Inscriptions*, Intr. p. xlvi. (1879).

3. The many royal grants we have cited above refer in unmistakable terms to the great achievement of Konguṇivarmā. The only exception is the Narasimharājapura grant of king Śripuruṣa (A.D. 726-776...), assigned to about A.D. 780, in which the destruction of the stone pillar is attributed to a predecessor of Konguṇivarmā I. This document relates that in the race of that fortunate one, who, intent on victory, cut off by order of a Nirgrantha (Jaina) sage a huge stone pillar with his

pillar which that ruler broke with a single stroke of his sword. We have to assume that it may have been a monument which was not only literally large, but one the existence of which proved a barrier to the progress of that king. This latter supposition is based on the explicit statement in the inscription dated A.D. 1129 cited above which informs us that the stone pillar barred the road to the entry of the goddess of sovereignty. The reference here seems to be to the powerful hold which Buddhism had over that region prior to the age when Konguṇivarmā became master of Perūr. Buddhist influence still held its own in the south for some time to come ; and it was evidently this which the great Jaina teacher overcame with the help of his royal disciple. Konguṇivarmā's demonstration of physical strength brought with it, indeed, "sovereignty" to the Jainas ; and the reward which he secured for this remarkable feat was a kingdom.<sup>1</sup>

Whatever our difficulty in ascertaining the exact nature of the circumstances under which Simhanandi Ācārya enabled Konguṇivarmā to acquire political power in the region

(Continued from p. 15.)

sword, was born the matchless Konguṇi Rājā of the Kāṇvāyana *gotra* (M.A.R. for 1920, p. 28). Since all records except this unanimously attribute the performance of the great deed only to Konguṇivarmā I, and to none else, we have to suppose that the scribe who composed the Narasimharājapura plates was not properly informed of the deeds of the earliest historical figure in the Ganga genealogy. On a copper plate of Konguṇivarmā I, see M.A.R. for 1912-1913, pp. 33-34.

1. Mr. Hayavadana Rao asserts that the change in religion from Brahmanism to Jainism on the part of Konguṇivarmā "seems to have been insisted upon by the Ācārya Simhanandi as a *sine qua non* for any interest in the two boy-princes Dadiga and Mādhaya." My. Gaz., II, p. 592. This is merely a conjecture.

around Perūr,<sup>1</sup> there can be hardly any doubt that the aid which the great Jaina sage gave the Ganga ruler secured for Jainism royal patronage at the hands of the Ganga monarchs who, excepting in a few instances, fostered it with care for centuries after the time of Kongunivarman I. For instance, king Viṣṇugopa is said to have set aside the Jina faith for that of Nārāyaṇa (*Viṣṇu*).<sup>2</sup> But his son (or grandson) Taḍangala Mādhava, notwithstanding the fact of his having been a devotee of Triyambaka, carried on the earlier Ganga tradition of extending patronage to the Jainas. A copper-plate grant found in the ruined *basti* at Noṇamangala, Maṇjūr tāluka, and dated in his 13th regnal year, records the grant of the Kumārapura village and other specified land for the Arhat temple in the Perbbojal village. This was done at the instance of the Ācārya Viradeva, who was proficient in his own doctrine and in other dogmas.<sup>3</sup> That Taḍangala Mādhava should have done this is, indeed, noteworthy, specially when it is remembered that he is described as one who was "of widespread fame for his revival of Brahman endowments long since destroyed."<sup>4</sup> In another record he is described as a "reviver of donations and sacrifices for long-ceased festivals of the gods and Brahman endowments, daily eager to extricate the ox of merit from the thick mire of

1. A damaged and undated stone inscription found near Ica-vāḍi, Shimoga hobli, is unique in the sense that it is the only record which gives the name of Nandibhāṭṭāraka of the Krāñjūr *gāṇa* as having been the teacher of the Ganga kings ruling over the southern country (*M.A.R. for 1923*, p. 115). We do not know whether this was the same Nandi *muni* who is mentioned in a record assigned to A.D. 700 (*E. C. II*, 111, p. 45).

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 34.

3. *E. C. X.*, Mr. 73, pp. 172-173. Rice assigns this copper-plate grant to *circa* A.D. 370.

4. *Ibid.*, IX, DB, 67, p. 71.

the Kaliyuga in which it had sunk."<sup>1</sup> These statements obviously refer to those days of Jaina ascendancy under the early Ganga monarchs when the Vedic ideas and Brahman superiority had been relegated into the background by the vigour and driving force of Jainism.

King Taḍangala Mādhava's son and successor was Avinita. This ruler "like Vaivasvata Manu devoted to protecting the south in the maintenance of castes and religious orders, the friend of all",<sup>2</sup> was undoubtedly a Jaina. The Nonamangala copper-plate grant issued in the 1st regnal year of that monarch, amply proves this assertion. In this record king Avinita, who is called merely Śrimat Kongupiarmā Dharmamahārājādhirāja, in that year, on the advice of his preceptor the *parama-arhat* Vijayakīrti, gave the Vennelkarani village (location specified) to the Uranūr Arhat temple, and one-fourth of the *kārṣāpana* (a copper coin 80 *rati* in weight) of the outside customs to the Perūr Āvāni-adigal's Arhat temple. The Uranūr Arhat temple, we are informed in the same document, was established by Candranandi and others of the Śrī Mūla *sangha*. This copper-plate grant has been assigned to *circa* A. D. 425 by Rice.<sup>3</sup>

1. E. C. IX, DB. 68, p. 72.

2. *Ibid.*, DB. 68, p. 73. On his benevolent attitude towards the Brahmans, see *ibid.*, DB. 67, p. 71.

3. *Ibid.*, X., Mr. 72, pp. 171-172. See also Ramaswami Ayyangar, *Studies in South Indian Jainism*, pp. 110-111 (Madras, 1922). The Mercara plates of the same king, the genuineness of which has been questioned, also confirm the statement made above that he was a staunch follower of the Jina *dharma*. This copper-plate grant, assigned by Rice to A. D. 466, relates that that king gave the village of Badaneguppe (location given) to Candranandi Bhāttāraka, who was the disciple of

That king Durvinita, son and successor to king Avinīta, was likewise a good Jaina is proved by a later record dated A. D. 1055-6 to be cited in a later context.

Rice asserted that the celebrated Jaina grammarian Pūjyapāda was the spiritual *guru* of king Durvinita. This statement was based on the Hiremaṭha copper-plate grant found at Hobbūru, Tumkur tāluka, and assigned by Rice to *circa* A. D. 700. In it king Durvinita is thus described—*Śabdāvalārakāra-deva-Bhāratī-nivaddha Bṛhadp[k]athā* which Rice interpreted thus—"restricted to the path of greatness by the instruction of the divine who was the author of the *Śabdāvalāra*."<sup>1</sup>

The late Mr. Narasimhacarya denied that Pūjyapāda had anything to do with king Durvinita at all. He maintained that *Śabdāvalārakāra Devabhāratī-nibaddha-Bṛhadkathā* were two of the *birudas* of king Durvinita, meaning thereby that that ruler wrote the *Śabdāvalāra*, and translated into Sanskrit Guṇādhya's *Bṛhadkathā*.<sup>2</sup>

This assertion rests on the Gummareḍdipura plates of king Durvinita, issued in his 40th regnal year. In this important record it is clearly stated thus—*Śabdāvalāra-kāreṇa*

(Continued from p. 18.)

Guṇanandi Bhaṭṭāraka, through the offices of the minister of Akālavarṣa Pṛthvivallabha. The grant was made on behalf of the Śrīvijaya *basadi* at Tājavananagara. (E. C., I. Cg. 1, p. 51). The ruler mentioned here may have been Kṛṣṇa I, the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch, who seems to have been the first to assume the name Akālavarṣa. But what a minister of the latter had to do with king Avinīta is not clear. On king Avinīta's patronage of the Jainas, read *Indian Antiquary*, I, p. 136; Krishna Rao, *Gangas of Takkad*, p. 227.

1. E. C., XII. Tm. 23, p. 7; *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 35, 196.
2. *Karnataka Kavicasite*, I. pp. 12-13.

*Devabhāratī nibaddha Vaḍḍakathena Kirātārjunīyenapāñcadaśa-sarga-śikākāreṇa Durvīnīta nāmadheyena.*<sup>1</sup>

But our difficulty does not end here. While the Gummared-dipura plates conclusively prove that king Durvīnīta was the author of a *Sabdāvatāra*, it cannot be maintained on the strength of this record that he was not the disciple of Pūjyapāda. We have to admit that there is no explicit reference in any inscription to the fact that Pūjyapāda was the *guru* of king Durvīnīta. The Kaḍagattūr plates assigned by Rice to *circa* A. D. 482, no doubt, describe king Durvīnīta as one who walked according to the example of his *guru* (*svaguru* *guṇānugāminā*).<sup>2</sup> But this does not show that Pūjyapāda was connected with king Durvīnīta.

A solution of the problem lies in ascertaining a few details centring round Pūjyapāda. We know that this great teacher was the author of a work called *Sabdāvatāra*. A later record found in the Pañcabasti at Humcca, and assigned to A. D. 1530 on valid grounds, informs us that Pūjyapāda was the author of the following works—*Nyāyakumudacandrodaya*, the *nyāsa* on the *sūtras* of Śākṛtāyana, the *nyāsa* named *Jainendra* “also the great *nyāsa* called *Sabdāvatāra* on the *sūtras* of Pāṇini,” the *Vaidya-śāstra* for the good of mankind, and a *śikā* to the *Tattvārtha*.<sup>3</sup>

Can we rely upon this record of the middle of the sixteenth century A. D. for determining something about a person who lived in the early centuries of the Christian era? This will depend on our comparing some of the details given in the above inscription with those found in other records. An inscription dated A. D. 1163 informs us that Pūjyapāda

1. *M.A.R. for 1912*, pp. 31-32, 35.

2. *E.C. XII. Mi. 110*, p. 115.

3. *Ibid., VIII, Nr. 46*, p. 147; *My. & Coorg*, p. 197.

was so called because of his two feet being worshipped by the deities, that he had at first the name Devanandi, and that, on account of his towering intellect, he was also called Jinendrabuddhi. The same epigraph gives an account of his works. His *Jainendra* proclaimed to the learned his unequalled knowledge of grammar; his great *Sarvārthasiddhi* his proficiency in philosophy; his *Jainābhiseka*, his high poetic talent and subtle knowledge of prosody; and his *Samādhiśataka*, his peace of mind.<sup>1</sup> A later record dated A. D. 1432 gives us three additional details in regard to Pūjyapāda. He was unrivalled in the power of healing, and he visited Jina in Videha, while the touch of the water used for washing his feet indeed had the virtue of turning iron into gold.<sup>2</sup>

The above inscriptions, therefore, confirm the Pañcabasti record in regard to the following points—That Pūjyapāda was the author of *Jainendra*, and that he was well versed in the science of medicine. Now we know from other sources that Pūjyapāda wrote an extensive commentary on the *Tattvārtha sūtra* of Umāsvāmi, and the work *Jainendra vyākaranā*.<sup>3</sup> The Pañcabasti inscription is the only source of information in regard to the other works which he wrote—*Nyāyakumuda-candrodaya*, the *nyāsa* on the *sūtras* of

1. E.C. II. 64, p. 17. Cf. *Ibid.*, 254 dated A.D. 1398 which confirms the name Devanandi and Jinendrabuddhi given to him, and the derivation of the name Pūjyapāda. p. 110.

2. *Ibid.*, 258, p., 117. Pūjyapāda's famous work on medicine was probably called *Kalyāṇakāraka*. This was rendered into Kannada by the poet Jagaddaṭa Somanātha in about A. D. 1150. (*Kavitarite*, I, pp. 164-165. rev. ed)

3. Hiralal, *A Catalogue of MSS. in the Central Provinces and Berar*, Intr. p. xx.

Śākaṭāyana, and the great *Śabdāvatāra*.<sup>1</sup> The fact of Pūjyapāda's having written the *nyāsa* on Śākaṭāyana's *sūtras* is interesting. If corroborated by other sources it would mean that not only was Śākaṭāyana earlier than, or contemporary with, Pūjyapāda, but that the latter was perhaps the earliest commentator on Śākaṭāyana's famous work on grammar, *Śabdānuśāsana*. One would then have altogether eight, and not seven, commentaries on Śākaṭāyana's work.<sup>2</sup> For our purpose we may note that Pūjyapāda who had written a *nyāsa* on Śākaṭāyana's great work on grammar, could also have written another work on grammar called *Śabdāvatāra* himself.

Turning to king Durvinita we find that we have valid reasons to assume that he was not an original writer on grammar. While there is clear evidence of his having written a commentary on the fifteenth *sarga* of *Kirātārjunīya*,<sup>3</sup> nowhere is it said that he was a great grammarian. In the Nallāja plates, for instance, issued by that monarch we have quite a number of details concerning his literary attainments. It is expressly said in this record that the king was an expert in the composition of various kinds of poetry, stories, and dramas, but nothing about his proficiency in grammar is mentioned in it.<sup>4</sup> If king Durvinita

1. Pārvapāṇḍita in his *Pārvanātha purāṇa* (composed in A. D. 1222) ascribes the following works to Pūjyapāda—*Kalyāṇakāraka*, *Jainendra*, and *Tattvārthavṛtti*. *Kavīcarite*, I. p. 325, n. (1).

2. Hiralal says that there are only seven important commentaries on Śākaṭāyana's work discovered hitherto. He gives their names. *Op. cit.*, Intr. p. xxv.

3. *M.A.R.* for 1918, p. 28; *ibid.*, for 1920, p. 28; *ibid.* for 1921, p. 20; *ibid.* for 1924, p. 76; *ibid.* for 1925, p. 88; *ibid.* for 1927, p. 108.

4. *Ibid.*, for 1926 p. 71.

had been a great grammarian, the scribes who composed his inscriptions would never have failed to allude to it in their compositions. For instance, it is said of king Śivamāra that he was "a distinguished sailor able to reach the other side of the unfordable ocean of Pāṇini's grammar."<sup>1</sup> The absence of such a qualifying phrase in connection with king Durvinita suggests that he was not an original writer on grammar.

How, then, is the statement made in the Gummaredēpura plates that he was a *Sabdāvatārakāra* to be understood? We know that he was a staunch Jaina, that he wrote a commentary on *Kirātārjunīya*, and that he translated into Sanskrit Guṇāḍhya's *Bṛhadkathā*. It may not be too much to suppose that he put into Kannada the original *Sabdāvatāra* of Pūjyapāda, obviously as a mark of respect for his great *guru*. This would mean that we have to assign Pūjyapāda to the same age in which king Durvinita lived, *viz.*, the latter half of the fifth and the beginning of the sixth century A. D.<sup>2</sup>

King Śivamāra I (A. D. 670-713) continued the Jaina traditions of the earlier rulers. That he was himself a Jaina is proved by one of his copper-plate grants

1. *M.A.R.* for 1927, p. 77.

2. This was precisely the date arrived at for Pūjyapāda by the late Mr. Narasimhaṇacarya. *Kavīcarite*, I, pp. 5-6. He likewise assigned king Durvinita to the first half of the sixth century A. D. *M.A.R.* for 1912, pp. 35-36. Two other works of Pūjyapāda are mentioned by Hiralal—*Srāvakācāra* and *Upāsakācāra* dealing with instructions for the conduct of a Jaina lay man. Hiralal, *op. cit.*, pp. 628, 696. On p. 706 Hiralal mentions *Sarvārthaśiddhi*. On Pūjyapāda, read Kielhorn, *I. A.*, X., 75; Pathak, *ibid.*, XLVIII, pp. 20, 512; Peterson, *Report on Skt. MSS.*, II, pp. 67-74.

mentioned above, which relates that he gave as a gift some specified lands in the village of Kellipusugūr (location given) for the services of a Jina temple to Candrasenācārya.<sup>1</sup>

Śrīpuruṣa Muttarasa, Prthvīkonguṇi II (A.D. 726-801), was a devout patron of Jainism. The Devarahalli plates dated A. D. 776 tell us that that monarch granted a village named Ponnaṭṭi in the Nirgunda country for the repairs of a Jina temple named Lokatilaka which had been caused to be erected by Kandācci. This lady was the daughter of Pallavādhirāja and the wife of Parama Gūla, the Nirgunda Rājā.<sup>2</sup> King Śrīpuruṣa's reign extended till the year A. D. 801, when, as the stone inscription dated in that year and found in the Iṣvara temple, Basavatṭi village, Mysore district, informs us, that ruler, while in Taṭavanapura (Talakāḍ), granted certain specified taxes on shepherds to some citizens (named). One of the clauses at the end of this record affirms that he who collected this tax would be guilty of killing Brahmans, destroying Benares, *basadis*, and tawny cows.<sup>3</sup> Obviously to the royal patron of Jainism, destruction of *basadis* was a heinous crime.

It is evidently from him that his sons Śivamāra II, Saigotṭa, and Prince Duggamāra learnt to show special favour to Jainism. For king Śivamāra II was himself a staunch supporter of that religion. He built a *basadi* on the smaller hill at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa. The epigraph found on a boulder near the Candranāthasvāmi *basadi*, records merely in Kannada the plain fact thus—Śivamārana *basadi*. On palæ-

1. *M. A. R. for 1925*, p. 92.

2. *E. C. IV*. Ng. 85, p. 135; *My. & Coorg.*, p. 39.

3. *M. A. R. for 1933*, pp. 237-238.

graphic grounds this record has been assigned to *circa* A.D. 810.<sup>1</sup>

King Śivamāra II, Saigoṭṭa's younger brother Duggamāra Ereyappa was likewise a Jaina by persuasion. An undated stone inscription near the Āñjaneya temple at Hebbalaguppe, Heggadevana tāluka, Mysore district, relates that Śrī Narasingere Appor Duggamāra gave specified lands to the Jaina temple (*koil-vasadi*) of the locality. The inscription also supplies us with the name of the great architect (*peruntacchan*) Nārāyaṇa, who built the *basadi*; and tells us that the citizens of three villages (named) also gave lands equal to those granted by the Ganga prince, for the maintenance of the *basadi*.<sup>2</sup> Prince Duggamāra ruled for some time as a viceroy of Kovalanād under his father, and, then, on the latter's death, tried to establish himself against his elder brother.<sup>3</sup> The Āñjaneya temple record has been assigned to *circa* A. D. 825 by Dr. Krishna.<sup>4</sup>

King Śivamāra II's reign was indeed an age of misfortune for the Ganga family. It was during his rule that the Rāṣtrakūṭas cast their sway over Gangavāḍi Ninety-six Thousand, imprisoning him three times, and eventually permitting him to rule as their feudatory—the solitary instance of a Ganga monarch acknowledging an overlord ! This was in the latter part of the ninth century A. D. when the Rāṣtrakūṭas under king Dhruva Nirūpama, Dhārāvarṣa, suc-

1. E.C., II, Intr. p. 43; 415, text p. 180; M.A.R. for 1911, p 24. Rice asserts that he also erected a *basadi* in Kummadavāḍa (mod. Kalbhāvi in the Belgaum district), *My & Coorg.*, p. 41.

2. M.A.R. for 1932, pp. 240-241.

3. Rice, *My & Coorg.*, pp. 39, 55.

4. M.A.R. for 1932, p. 241.

cessfully intervened in the affairs of Karnāṭaka.<sup>1</sup> This intervention no doubt was highly detrimental to the continuance of the Ganga sovereignty, but it proved beneficial to the cause of Jainism. For the Rāṣṭrakūṭas now imitated the Gangas and in their turn took upon themselves the duty of protecting that religion.

It is not that kings were wanting in the Ganga family who could outshine Śivamāra II, Saigoṭṭa, in his liberal attitude towards Jainism. A patron of that religion appeared in king Nītimārga I, Ereyanga Raṇavikramayya, who, as is related in the Kūḍlūr plates of king Mārasimha, was "a bee at the pair of the lotus feet of the adorable Arhat-bhāṭṭāraka." The same record informs us that king Nītimārga's second son Bhūtugendra, Guṇaduttaranga, was also a devout Jaina (*parama Jaina*).<sup>2</sup> These facts concerning both king Nītimārga I and Bhūtugendra are confirmed by the Gaṭṭavāḍi plates dated A. D. 904.<sup>3</sup>

Some time elapses before we come across the next Ganga patron of Jainism. In king Mārasimha Guttiya Ganga, Nojambakulāntaka, who reigned from A.D. 961 till A.D. 974, we have a very fervent Jaina. The Kūge Brahmadeva pillar inscription on the Cikkabēṭṭa at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, dated A. D. 974, gives in detail the meritorious work of king Mārasimha Guttiya Ganga on behalf of the *syād vāda* doctrine. This elaborate inscription after enumerating all his military victories, affirms that he "maintained the doctrine of Jina," and caused to be erected at various places *basadis* and *mānastambhas*. According to the same record, king Mārasimha "having reverently carried out works of

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 40-41.

2. *M.A.R. for 1921*, pp. 20-21.

3. *E.C.*, XII, Nj. 269, p. 135.

piety, one year later he relinquished the sovereignty, and observing the vow for three days with the rites of worship in the presence of the holy feet of Ajitasena Bhaṭṭāraka at Bankāpura, accomplished *samādhi*.<sup>1</sup> This was evidently the acknowledged method of *sallekhanā* or death by starvation enjoined on the devotees of Jina.<sup>2</sup>

King Mārasimha's benevolence consisted not merely in building *basadis* in many places but also in actively supporting renowned Jaina scholars. One of these was Muñjārya Vādīhangala Bhaṭṭa, the son of the Brahman scholar Śridhara Bhaṭṭa. The Kūḍlūr plates of this Ganga monarch contain many details in regard to the great figure of Vādīhangala Bhaṭṭa, the spiritual preceptor (*śruta guru*) of that ruler. Vādīhangala Bhaṭṭa was a treasury of the jewels of wisdom, and a mine of the pearls of intellect. With very little effort and labour all learning came to him in a short time as though it had been made ready in his previous birth. He was well versed in the science of grammar, and seems to have composed himself "a grammatical system free from doubt." Moreover he was a great logician having mastered the three schools of logic and the Lokāyata, Sāṅkhya, and Baudha systems of philosophy. In Jainism he became celebrated as Vādīhangala. He was besides an eminent poet.

The achievements of this great scholar are next enumerated in the same epigraph thus—His eloquence in the exposition of literature made king Ganga Gāngeya, a cuckoo in the grove of delights in all learning, his pupil ; his instruction in politics induced the learned men of Vallabha

1. E.C., II, 59, pp. 12-14.

2. On *sallekhanā* as given by Samantabhadra in his *Ratnakaranda* read *ibid.*, Intr. p. 69.

Rāja's capital to show him great honour which proclaimed to the world his greatness and remarkable scholarship ; and his counsel to Kṛṣṇa Rāja, which enabled him to conquer all regions, procured for him the king's esteem along with that of all his *mandalikas* and *sāmantas*.

But Vādīhangala Bhaṭṭa was as pious to the Brahmans as he was partial to the Jainas. We are further told in the same epigraph that he showed eager desire in doing good to others, his renunciation in the matter of seizing others' women and wealth, his love in hearing the stories of the good, his aversion in the matter of giving ear to evil report regarding the good, his intentions in worshipping the lotus feet of Jineśvara, his diligence in making gifts to sages and Brahmans, his full consciousness in protecting refugees, and his faculty of remembering the good done to him.<sup>1</sup>

To such a learned and pious scholar, king Mārasimha gave on a specified day in Śaka 884 (expired) the village named Bagiyūr (location given) as a gift.<sup>2</sup>

1. This portion of the praise bestowed on Vādīhangala Bhaṭṭa seems more appropriate to a ruler than to a pious Jaina. B. A. S.

2. *M.A.R. for 1921*, pp.23-24. A stone inscription found in the Sankhabasti at Lakṣmeśvar, Miraj tāluka, mentions the fact that king Mārasimha Satyavākyā Konguṇivarmā, also called Ganga Kandarpa, gave to a Jaina sage Jayadeva, the disciple of Ekadeva, specified land in Puligere (mod. Lakṣmeśvar) for the worship and festivals of Jinendra in the Sankhabasti and Tirthabasti of that same city. Jinendra is called here the god of the king Ganga Kandarpa. The same record registers another grant of land by the feudatory of that king, Durgāsakti of the Sendraka family, for the worship in the *caitya* of Sankhabasti. (*I.A.*, XII, pp. 109-110.) Fleet gives the date Śaka 890 (A.D. 968-9) for this record but says on p. 102 that the date is expressed in words, and not in figures. It is evident that he has forced the date. See *ibid.*, p. 103. This date cannot be reconciled with

A mutilated stone inscription found in Angaḍi grāma, Gōnibidu hobli, Müdgere tāluka, Mysore State, and assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 1040, relates that "celebrated through the *munis* of Gangavāḍi was king Rācamalla." His *guru* was Vajrapāṇi Pāṇḍita of the Dravilānvaya which belonged to the Mūla *sangha*.<sup>1</sup> This Rācamalla was evidently Nitimārga III, Rācamalla, Kacceya Ganga, for whom we have the date A. D. 920.<sup>2</sup>

The last prominent name in the Ganga genealogy is that of Rakkasa Ganga V, Permmāṇaḍi, Rācamalla V, who ascended the throne in A.D. 984, and who endeavoured in vain to prop up the falling structure of Ganga dominion.<sup>3</sup> The Pañcabasti stone inscription examined in a later connection in this treatise, and dated A.D. 1077, informs us that the *guru* of Rakkasa Ganga Permmāṇaḍi was Śrīvijayadeva, "in whom the former glory of both the learning and the penance of Hemasena *muni* have for a long time grown and greatly increased."<sup>4</sup> Rakkasa Ganga was the patron of the famous

---

the known dates of the early Ganga rulers. King Mārasimha Ganga Kandarpa is called here the younger brother of king Harivarmā who was the son of Mādhava II. (*ibid.*, pp. 107-108). We know from other records that Harivarmā reigned from A.D. 247 till A.D. 266 (*My. & Coorg.*, p. 49). Hence it is not possible to accept the date Saka 890 given to this inscription. But the title Satyavākyā affixed to the name of Mārasimha suggests that he came after Rācamalla Satyavākyā 1, who reigned in the beginning of the ninth century A.D.

1. *E. C.* VI, Mg. 18, p. 61.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 50. We could have identified Rācamalla mentioned here with Rācamalla IV but for the fact that, as we shall see in a later context, the *guru* of Rācamalla IV was a celebrated Jaina teacher whose achievements we shall have to enumerate in some detail.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 47, 57.

4. *E. C.*, VIII, Nr. 35, p. 138.

Kannada poet Nāgavarmā, the author of *Cchandombudhi* and the (Kannada) *Kādambāri*.<sup>1</sup>

While the above royal patrons in the Ganga family are discernible in the documents issued by the monarchs themselves, other members of the same House, who were devotees of Jina, are found in the records of their feudatories whose contribution to the progress of Jainism will be dealt with presently. In the meantime we may note that the Ganga monarchs from the time of king Konguṇivarmā down to that of king Nītimārga III, Rācamalla, notwithstanding their liberal attitude and patronage of the Hindus, still continued to foster the cause of Jainism to which alone their House had owed its origin as a political factor in the land.

Long before the Ganga dominion had actually crumbled, as related above, Jainism had fortunately come under the aegis of two royal families, one of whom we have mentioned, the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, and the other, the Kadambas, about whom we have some interesting details in epigraphs.) The Kadambas were essentially Brahmanical in religion. Yet the Kadamba family gave a few monarchs who were devout Jinas, and who were responsible for the gradual progress of that religion in Karnāṭaka. The Kadambas were of indigenous origin.<sup>2</sup> The founder of this line was one Mukkanna or Trinetra, although the actual greatness of the House is attributed to the famous Mayūravarmā (middle of the third century A.D.). But it is only towards the end of the fourth century A.D. that we come across an avowed Jaina in the Kadamba royal family. This was king Kākusthavarmā who may have reigned towards the end of

1. Read *Kavitarite*, I. p. 54 seq., for a discussion on his date. See also *E.C.* II, Intr. p. 75.

2. Rice, *My & Coorg*, p. 21; Moraes, *Kadamba-kula*, pp. 7-11.

that period.<sup>1</sup> A copper-plate grant dated in the 80th year of Kākusthavarmā's victory, relates that that king gave to Śrutakīrti, who is called in the record *senāpati* or general (?), the field called Badovarakṣetra (location specified), which belonged to the holy Arhats. The record which opens with an invocation to Jinendra, closes with reverence to Rṣabha.<sup>2</sup> What precisely is meant by the term *senāpati* applied to Śrutakīrti, and what was meant by the statement that that grant was awarded as a gift to Śrutakīrti for having saved himself, cannot be determined. Neither can we find out who was Śrutakīrti.<sup>3</sup> Future research may reveal the fact that Śrutakīrti was indeed a Jaina general. A later record of king Ravivarmā says that "in former times the Bhoja priest Śrutakīrti, the best among men, who was the receptacle of learning, who enjoyed the reward of many meritorious actions, and who was possessed of the qualities of performing many sacrifices and bestowing gifts and tenderness," had acquired the great favour of king Kākusthavarmā.<sup>4</sup>

King Kākusthavarmā's grandson was king Mṛgesavarmā, who reigned in the fifth century A.D.<sup>5</sup> A copper-plate grant

1. Rice, *My & Coorg.*, p. 21. Moraes places king Kākusthavarmā between A.D. 430 and A.D. 450, since, according to him, Mayūravarmā founded the dynasty in A.D. 345. *Kadamba-kula*, pp. 71-72. Mr. Govinda Pai places Kākusthavarmā between A.D. 265—A.D. 286. (*Journal of Indian History*, XIII, p. 165).

2. *I. A.*, VI p. 24.

3. A Śrutakīrti, author of *Rāghava-Pāṇḍaviya* which could be read forwards and backwards, is mentioned as a colleague of Gaṇḍavimukta. But this Śrutakīrti belonged to the eleventh or twelfth century A.D. (E.C., II. Intr. p. 85. See also *ibid.*, pp. 87, 88, for a later Śrutakīrti.)

4. *I. A.*, VI, p. 27.

5. Moraes places him between A.D. 475—A.D. 490. *Kadamba-kula*, p. 71.

dated in the 3rd year of his reign, and issued from his capital Vaijayantī, relates that king Mrgeśa granted certain specified fields for the purpose of sweeping the *Jinālaya*, anointing the image in it with *ghī*, performing worship, repairing anything that may be broken and for decorating the image with flowers. This charter was written by the very pious Dāmakīrti, the Bhojaka.<sup>1</sup> Another grant issued by the same monarch in his 4th regnal year, is interesting in the sense that it mentions two sects of Jainas living in the city of Vaijayantī. The village (named and location specified) granted by that king was divided into three shares—the first for the holy Arhat, the second for the sake of the congregation of eminent ascetics called Śvetapāṭa (*Śvetapāṭa mahā-śramana sangha*), who were intent on practising the true religion declared by the Arhat, and the third for the enjoyment of the congregation of the eminent ascetics called Nirgrantha (*Nirgrantha mahā-śramana-sangha*).<sup>2</sup> The Śvetapāṭas were no doubt the Śvetāmbaras, while the Nirgranthas were those who wore no clothes at all, the Digambaras.<sup>3</sup> The qualifying phrase used in connection with the Śvetapāṭas, *viz.*, that they practised the true religion (*sad-dharma*) is interesting. In the 8th year of king Mrgeśavarmā, according to another copper-plate grant, that king, "through devotion for the king his father who was dead," caused to be built a *Jinālaya* in the city of Palāsikā, and granted specified land to it. This gift was meant for supporting the Kūrcakas, who were naked religious mendicants. The same Jaina priest Dāmakīrti, the Bhojaka, mentioned above, and the minister-general Jiyanta were the principal grantees.<sup>4</sup>

1. *I. A.*, VII, pp. 36-37.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 38.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 38, ns. 28 & 29.

4. *Ibid.*, VI, p. 25.

King Ravivarmā succeeded king Mṛgeśavarmā. The new king continued the wise policy of his father and maintained the Jina *dharma*. A copper-plate grant gives us an idea of the law passed by this ruler to further the cause of Jainism. "The lord Ravi established the ordinance at the mighty city of Palāsikā, that the glory of Jinendra, (the festival of) which lasts for eight days, should be celebrated regularly every year at the full moon of (the month of) Kārtika from the revenues of that village (Purukhetaka given to Dāmakīrti's mother by king Mṛgeśavarmā) ; that ascetics should be supported during the four months of the rainy season ; that the learned men, the chief of whom was Kumāradatta (his praise in which it is said that he was) renowned in the world, who abounded in good penance, and whose sect was his authority for what he did, should according to justice enjoy all the material substance of the greatness ; and that worship of Jinendra should be perpetually performed by the pious countrymen and citizens." The above mentioned village, we may add, was received by Dāmakīrti's son Bandhuṣena, who gave it, through the favour of the king, to the mother of his father.<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of the same king his younger brother Bhānuvarmā gave certain lands as a gift to the Jainas, in order that the ceremony of ablution might always be performed without fail on the days of the full moon. This land was situated in Palāsikā, and was received by the Bhojaka Pandara.<sup>2</sup>

King Ravivarmā's son was Harivarmā. According to a copper-plate grant dated in the 4th regnal year of king Harivarmā, that ruler while on the hill of Uccaśīngī, on the

1. *I. A.*, VI, p. 27. See also *ibid.*, pp. 29-30 for another grant by king Ravivarmā to Jinendra.

2. *Ibid.*, VI, p. 29.

advice of his father's brother Śivaratha, gave into the possession of the sect of Vāriṣenācārya of the Kūrcakas, the village of Vasuntavāṭaka (location specified). The object of the grant was that it should provide annually, at the eight days' sacrifice, the perpetual anointing with clarified butter for the temple of Arhat which Mrgeśa, the son of the General Siriha of the lineage of Bharadvāja, had caused to be built at Palāsikā ; and that whatever might remain after this was to be devoted to the purpose of feeding the whole sect.<sup>1</sup> The same monarch in his 5th regnal year at the request of king Bhānuśakti of the Sendraka family, gave the village named Marade for the use of the holy people and for the celebration of the rites of the temple which was the property of the sect of Śramaṇas called Ahariṣṭi and the authority of which was superintended by the Ācārya Dharmānandi.<sup>2</sup>

The last prominent ruler in the main Kadamba line was Devavarmā, descended in the family of king Kṛṣṇavarmā I. Yuvarājā Devavarmā, according to another copper-plate grant, gave a specified field in Siddakedāra to the sect of the Yāpanīyas for purposes of worship and repairs of the *caitiyālaya* (in that village). This grant was made by the Yuvarāja when he was at Triparvata.<sup>3</sup>

Having seen the condition of Jainism under the Kadambas, we may now see how it flourished under the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. We said in the preceding pages that it was in the reign of king Śivamāra II, Saigotṭa, that the Rāṣṭrakūṭa hegemony over Gangavāḍi 96,000 was cast, and that the Rāṣṭrakūṭas continued the noble tradition of the Gangas of extending patronage to the Jina *dharma*. In the eighth century A. D.

1. *I. A.*, VI, p. 31.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 32.

3. *Ibid.*, VII, pp. 34-35.

the Rāṣtrakūṭa monarch Dantidurga Khaḍgāvaloka, Vairamegha, honoured one of the greatest figures in all Jaina history—Akalankadeva. A later stone inscription dated A.D. 1129 referred to elsewhere in this treatise, contains some interesting details in regard to king Dantidurga and Akalankadeva. While describing the greatness of the latter, the record says—"The following is represented to be his own description of the greatness of his extraordinary faultless learning : 'O king Sāhasatunga, there are many kings with white parasols ; but kings who are victorious in war and distinguished by liberality, like you, are hard to find. Just so, there are many scholars in the Kali age ; but no poets, pre-eminent disputants, orators, and experts in researches in various sciences, like me. As you, O king, are well known in putting down the arrogance of all enemies, so am I famed on this earth as the destroyer of all the pride of scholars. If not, here I am, and here in your court good and great men are always present. Let him who has ability to speak, if versed in all sciences, dispute (with me). It was not with a mind influenced with self-conceit or filled with hatred, but through mere compassion for those people who, having embraced atheism, were perishing that, in the court of the shrewd king Himaśītala, I overcame all the crowds of Baudhas and broke Sugata with my foot.'"<sup>1</sup> Since Akalankadeva is said in a small Sanskrit work called *Akalankadevacarita* to have defeated the Buddhists in Vikrama year 700, the identification of Sāhasatunga with Dantidurga may be accepted as valid.<sup>2</sup>

1. *E. C.* II, 67, p. 27.

2. *Ibid.*, *Intr.* pp. 48, 84. See also Altekar, *Rāṣtrakūṭas*, p. 409. Dantidurga bore the *biruda Sāhasatunga* obviously because of his great victories. Read Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, pp. 32-33 (1st ed.)

If the above is allowed, then, we may attempt to fix the contemporaneity of another Jaina *guru* with a hitherto unidentified monarch in the following manner : The same record which speaks of Akalankadeva and king Dantidurga, informs us that the former's colleague was Puṣpasena *muni* whose disciple was Vimalacandra *muni*. The inscription then continues thus—"For the following verse of his (Vimalacandra's), which caused grief to the hearts of hostile disputants, speaks of hanging up a notice (in public)—'At the gate of the large palace of Śatrubhayankara, which is thronged with troops of horses and lordly elephants of various kings who are constantly passing (in and out), was eagerly put up by the high-minded Digambara Vimalacandra, a notice addressed to the Śaivas, the Paśupatas, the sons of Tathāgatha (*i. e.*, the Buddha), Kāpālikas, and the Kāpīlas.'"<sup>1</sup>

It must be confessed that the solitary *biruda* of Śatrubhayankara given above does not enable us to identify with certainty the king referred to in the epigraph. But if, as said above, Akalankadeva was a contemporary of king Dantidurga, and, as we shall see, Paravādimalla lived in the age of king Kṛṣṇa II, then, we may arrive at the age of the king who had the *biruda* of Satrubhayankara thus—Between Akalankadeva and Paravādimalla there are only three names of Jaina *gurus* in the admirable account given in the above record : Puṣpasena, the colleague of Akalankadeva himself, Vimalacandra, and Indranandi. We know the date of Paravādimalla (A. D. 884). If we allot thirty-five years to the *gurus* that preceded him, we reach A. D. 850 as the date of Indranandi, and A. D. 815, of Vimalacandra.

Now the only monarch by whose efforts, as the Manne plates dated A. D. 802 tell us, "the Rāṣṭrakūṭa line rose above

1. E. C. II, 67 pp. 27-28.

the rivalry of others", was king Govinda III, Prabhūtaruṣa, (A. D. 779-?), who "though only one by his energy deprived of their glory the twelve famous kings who like a fire of the last day came upon him desiring to unite in acquiring the whole wide earth."<sup>1</sup> King Govinda's magnificent military achievements may have indeed caused them to look upon him as the terror of the enemies (Śatrubha-yankara).<sup>2</sup>

The twelve famous kings mentioned above were led against the king by his own elder brother Kambha, Sthambha, Raṇāvaloka. This prince eventually submitted to king Govinda III, who placed him over Gangavādi 96,000;<sup>3</sup> and he seems to have turned over a new leaf in his life. For we find him now as a patron of the Jina *dharma*. The Maṇṇe plates cited above, inform us that Sauca Kambha-deva, while ruling under his younger brother king Govinda III, (at the instance of his younger brother?) granted the village of Pervādiyur (location given) together with a tithe of the produce of Padeyūr, for the *basadi* erected in the western quarter of Mānyapura by the victorious *Mahāsāmanita Śrivijaya*.<sup>4</sup> Then, again, an incomplete copper-plate dated A. D. 807 hailing from Chāmarājanagara, informs us that Raṇāvaloka Kambharāja, when he was in his victorious camp at Taļavananagara, granted at the request of his son Śankaragaṇa, the village of Vadaṇaguppe (location specified) to the kind-hearted, pious and learned Vardhamāna *guru*, the disciple of Elavācārya *guru*, who was the disciple of Kumāranandi Bhaṭṭāraka, of the Konḍakundānvaya, for the

1. E. C., NL. 61, p. 43.

2. For an account of his exploits read Rice, *My. & Coorg.* pp. 69-70; Altekar, *op. cit.*, pp. 59, 71.

3. Rice, *ibid.*, p. 69.

4. E. C. *ibid.*, NL. 62, pp. 44-45.

Śrīvijaya *basadi* founded at Taļavanapura. This *basadi* was probably the same which had been built by the *Mahā-sāmanta* Śrīvijaya mentioned above.<sup>1</sup>

The next prominent Rāṣṭrakūṭa ruler who extended his patronage to Jainism was Amoghavarṣa I, Nrpatunga, Atiśayadhvavāla (A.D. 815-877). From Guṇabhadra's *Uttarapurāṇa* (A.D. 898), we know that king Amoghavarṣa I was the disciple of Jinasena, the author of the Sanskrit work *Ādipurāṇa* (A. D. 783).<sup>2</sup> The Jaina leaning of king Amoghavarṣa is further corroborated by Mahāvīrācārya, the author of the Jaina mathematical work *Ganitasārasangraha*, who relates that that monarch was a follower of the *syād vāda* doctrine.<sup>3</sup>

King Amoghavarṣa's son was Kṛṣṇa II who was likewise a devout Jaina. We know this from the Jaina author

1. *M. A. R. for 1921*, p. 31. See *E. C.* II, 35, p. 8, where Raṇavaloka Kambha is mentioned in a grant to a Jaina *guru*. It cannot be made out whether his wife was also a Jaina. A Śrīvijaya is mentioned as the author of the Kannada *campū* work *Candraprabhaṇpurāṇa*, by the later Jaina writers like Mangarasa (A. D. 1508) and Doddayya (A. D. 1550). The late Mr. Narasimhacarya identified him with Śrīvijaya, the contemporary of king Govinda III, and, therefore, of Raṇavaloka Kambha. (*Kavitarite*, I, pp. 13, 14). There is a Śrīvijaya Bhaṭṭāraka mentioned as the *guru* of Bhūtuga Permāṇaḍi, "the sun to the lotus of the Ganga *kula*," in a record dated A.D. 1136. But the contents of this inscription, as related elsewhere, cannot be accepted without reservation.

2. *Kavitarite*, I. p. 17. See also Fleet, *Bombay Gazetteer*, I. P. II., p. 200; I. A. XII., pp. 216-217, and Altekar, *Rāṣṭrakūṭas.*, p. 88 where it is said that Jinasena claimed that he was the chief preceptor of king Amoghavarṣa.

3. Fleet, *Bom. Gaz.*, I. P. II; pp. 200-201. The edition and translation of this work by Prof. M. Rangacarya is inaccessible to me. B. A. S.

Guṇabhadra who, in the last five chapters of his teacher Jinasena's work *Ādipurāṇa* tells us that king Kṛṣṇa II was his disciple.<sup>1</sup> King Kṛṣṇa gave a grant to a *basadi* at Mulgund.<sup>2</sup> To his reign we have to assign an incident mentioned in the Pārśvanātha basti inscription of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. This interesting record is dated A.D. 1129, and it contains, among very many useful details, the fact that the following incident took place in the court of king Kṛṣṇa. The Jaina teacher Paravādimalla, who was "skilled in crores of chains of arguments, eloquent among the learned," and "doubtless a god," "when asked for his name by Kṛṣṇa Rājā, he gave out to him the following derivation of his name—'The position other than the one taken up is *para* (the other); those who maintain it are *paravādinak* (maintainers of the other); he who wrestles with them is *paravādimalla* (the wrestler with the maintainers of the other); this name, good men say, is my name.'"<sup>3</sup> We do not know what reward the astounded monarch gave this remarkable Jaina teacher. This ruler, it may be noted in passing, has been identified with Kṛṣṇa II.<sup>4</sup>

Of king Kṛṣṇa III's great regard to the learned Jaina scholar Vādīghāṅgala Bhaṭṭa, we have already seen above on the strength of the Kūḍlur plates of king Mārasirīha. Vādīghāṅgala Bhaṭṭa's advice to king Kṛṣṇa III (A.D. 939-968) enabled the latter, we may be permitted to repeat, to conquer all regions.<sup>5</sup> It was this monarch who patronized the Kannada poet Ponna, or Ponnamayya, the author of the

1. *Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society*, XXII, p. 85; Altekar, *op. cit.*, p. 99.

2. *J. Bom. R. A. S.*, X, p. 192; Altekar, *ibid.*, p. 312.

3. E. C. II. 67, p. 28.

4. *Ibid.*, Intr. p. 48.

5. *M. A. R.* for 1921, p. 24, *op. cit.*

famous *Śāntipurāṇa* and *Jinākṣaramāle* in Kannada, and who gave him the *biruda* of *Ubhayakavicakravarti*.<sup>1</sup>

King Kṛṣṇa's younger brother was Khoṭṭiga, Nityavarṣa, who seems to have been also a Jaina by persuasion. King Khoṭṭiga came to the throne in A. D. 968 and ruled till A. D. 971. The fact that he was a Jaina is proved by a record found in a ruined temple at Dānavulapāḍu, Jammalamadugu tāluka, Cuddapah district, which narrates that king Nityavarṣa caused the pedestal to be made for the bathing ceremony of the god Śāntinātha.<sup>2</sup>

The last prominent name in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa House is that of king Indra IV. This expert in the game of polo died by the method of *sallekhanā* at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa in A. D. 982. Two inscriptions prove this : one is the Gandhavāraṇa basti inscription at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa and the other is Kāmagandamahalli stone inscription found in the Sīra tāluka. The former relates the following—That on the date (specified) having observed the vow with a peaceful mind, Indra Rājā praised by the people, acquired all the great power of the king of gods (Indra). The latter inscription records the fact that with an undisturbed mind performing the vows, the world renowned Indra Rājā gained the glory of king of all gods (Indra).<sup>3</sup>

Evidently the celebrated example set by the Emperor Candragupta Maurya was not forgotten by the Karnāṭaka monarchs even in the tenth century A.D.

Political events moved with swift rapidity in the last quarter of the tenth century A.D. The reign of king Kṛṣṇa III witnessed the expansion of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa power from North Arcot to Tanjore. But the hegemony of the

1. *Kavitarite*, 1, pp. 40-41.

2. 331. of 1095; *Rangacharya, Top List*, I, p. 589.

3. E. C. II, 133, p. 63; E. C. XII, Si. 27, p. 92.

Rāṣṭrakūṭas was destined to disappear, notwithstanding the gallant efforts made by the Gaṅga king Mārasirīha Guttiya Gaṅga, Nojambāntakula, to prop the Rāṣṭrakūṭa power. In the first quarter of the ninth century A.D., as narrated above, it was the Rāṣṭrakūṭas who had given a longer lease to Gaṅga sovereignty ; now it was the turn of the Gaṅgas in the last quarter of the tenth century A.D. to reciprocate and to endeavour to prolong the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dominion.

The Gaṅgas and the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, however, were fighting a losing battle. They failed to see in the old power that reappeared with renewed vigour an invincible enemy. After an eclipse of 200 years the Western Cālukyas suddenly made their appearance under king Tailapa Deva whose crushing defeat inflicted on the Rāṣṭrakūṭas under king Kakka or Kakkala in A.D. 973, practically brought the Rāṣṭrakūṭa power to an end.<sup>1</sup> The hegemony of Karnāṭaka once again passed hands, and the Western Cālukyas now reigned supreme.

But it has ever been a most salient and praiseworthy feature of Karnāṭaka monarchy to continue the noble traditions of the country unimpaired. This explains why, so far as the Jina *dharma* is concerned, the Western Cālukyas preferred to show it the same liberal attitude which the Gaṅgas, the Kadambas, and the Rāṣṭrakūṭas had shown. No doubt in the last quarter of the seventh century A.D., the Western Cālukyas had already given public expression to their Jaina tendency. For instance, in the 7th or 8th regnal year of the Western Cālukya monarch Vinayāditya Satyāśraya (A.D. 680—A.D. 696), a grant was made to the Jaina priest Udayadevapāṇḍita, also known as Niravadyapāṇḍita, who

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 72. Altekar, *op. cit.*, pp. 123-124. See also *ibid.*, pp. 312-316 where he gives causes of Jaina prosperity.

belonged to the Devagaṇa sect attached to the Mūla *sangha* and the Śankhabasti at Puligere (mod. Lakṣmeśvar). In the reign of the next monarch Vijayāditya Satyāśraya (A.D. 696—A.D. 733), as recorded in a stone inscription of A.D. 739, the village of Kardama, south of Puligere, was given to the same priest who is called the priest of the king's father. Udayadevapandita is styled here also the house pupil of Śrī Pūjyapāda.<sup>1</sup>

When we come to the last quarter of the tenth century A.D., we find further proof of the Jaina leaning of the Western Cālukya monarchs. King Tailapa Deva II himself seems to have had a strong attachment to the Jaina religion. This alone explains the existence of a stone inscription in the Cenna Pārśva *basadi* at Kōgalī, Hadagalli tāluka, Bellary district, dated Śaka 914 (A.D. 992-3), in which reference is made to a victory of that king over the Coja ruler.<sup>2</sup> King Tailapa Deva, it may be noted here, was the patron of the great Kannada poet Ranna, Kaviratna, who wrote the *Ajitatapurāṇa* in A.D. 993. It was from that monarch that Ranna received the title of *Kavicakravarti*.<sup>3</sup> We may incidentally observe in this connection that in an inscription dated A.D. 993, and found in the Somasamudra village, Mysore district, violators of the *bittuvaṭṭa* or taxable land, under a tank granted as a gift, are ranked with those who destroyed a *basadi*, Benares, a temple, and the tank for which the grant had been made.<sup>4</sup>

King Tailapa Deva's son and successor was Satyāśraya,

1. *I. A. XII.* p. 112.

2. 36 of 1904.

3. *Kavitarite*, I, p. 63. See also *E. C. II*, Intr., p. 75 where it is wrongly said that Tailapa Deva was the III. of that name.

4. *M. A. R.* for 1931, p. 139.

Irīva Beḍenga, who ruled from A. D. 997 till A. D. 1009.<sup>1</sup> As will be shown in a later context, he constructed a monument (*niśidhi*) in honour of a Jaina *guru* who had died in the birth-place of the founders of a great line of kings who succeeded the Western Cālukyas in Karnāṭaka. Irīva Beḍenga's *guru* was Vimalacandra Pañḍita Deva, the disciple (?) of Traikālamuni Bhāṭṭāraka of the Drāviḷa *sangha* and the Pustaka *gaccha*. This *guru* seems to have died in about A.D. 990 when Śāntiyabbe, a lay disciple of that teacher, set up a *niśidhi* in his memory.<sup>2</sup>

Direct proof of the patronage extended to the Jaina teachers by the later Western Cālukya rulers is afforded in the epigraphs of the time of king Jayasimha III, who reigned from A. D. 1018 till A. D. 1042. There is every reason to believe that that ruler himself caused to be constructed a *basadi* at Balipura. This is inferred from a stone inscription in the Kattale basti at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa dated A. D. 1100, in which the Jaina sage Maladhāri Gunacandra is said to have been the worshipper at the feet of the god Mallikāmoda Śāntīśa in Balipura.<sup>3</sup> Since the title of Mallikāmoda was a distinctive *biruda* of king Jayasimha III,<sup>4</sup> we are to suppose that the *basadi* of Mallikāmoda Śāntīśa was built by king Jayasimha himself or by some one in his name.

The age in which king Jayasimha ruled produced a galaxy of great men both Jaina and Hindu. The most famous Jaina name is that of Vādirāja.<sup>5</sup> At the outset it may be

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 73.

2. *E. C.* VI. Mg. 11, p. 60.

3. *Ibid.*, II., 69, p. 35.

4. *Ibid.*, VII, Sk. 20(a), 125, 126, 153, text pp. 135, 234, 235, 260; II. p. 48, and *ibid.*, n(2).

5. Another Vādirāja, chief disciple of Śripālayōgindra, belonged to the village of Salya. He is mentioned in about A.D. 1200. *E. C.* V, Cn. 15, p. 193.

said here that there are some statements in inscriptions as well as in literature concerning his *guru* and disciple which cannot be properly reconciled. Vādirāja's real name was Kanakasena Bhaṭṭāraka. He belonged to the Drāmiṇa *gāya*, Nandi *sangha*, and the Arungalānvaya. In his *Pārvanāthacarita* he tells us that he wrote it in Śaka 947 (A.D. 1025) in the reign of king Jayasimha, and that he himself was the disciple of Matisāgara whose *guru* was Śripāla.<sup>1</sup>

Only one inscription corroborates this statement made in the *Pārvanāthacarita* concerning Matisāgara's having been the *guru* of Vādirāja. This is the elaborate stone inscription in the Pārvanātha basti at Śravāṇa Belgoḷa dated A. D. 1129. Here we are told that Matisāgara had two illustrious students—Dayapāla *muni*, the author of *Rūpasiddhi*, and Vādirāja.<sup>2</sup>

But three other records—two of them nearer in time to Vādirāja than the above inscription, and one removed—give Dayapāla's other name, the title of his work, his qualifications, and expressly state that he was the disciple of Vādirāja, who himself in one record is made the disciple of Vimalacandra. While one stone inscription creates further confusion by making Dayapāla the predecessor of Vādirāja, and the latter the *guru* of Odeyadeva!

These four records are the following—the Humcca Pañcabasti inscription dated A.D. 1077, hailing from the Nagar tāluka, Mysore State; another record found in the same place which we shall style the II Pañcabasti inscription, dated also in the same year; a third record found in the same place which will be called the III Pañcabasti inscription and dated A. D. 1147; and the Grāmadabasti stone

1. E. C. II, Intr. p. 84; M. A. R. for 1923, p. 16.

2. E. C., ibid., 67, p. 29.

inscription found in Maṇḍagadde hobḷi, Tirthahalli tāluka, Mysore State, and dated A. D. 1103.

The I and II Pañcabasti records dated in the same year A. D. 1077, are elaborate inscriptions which gave us interesting facts. The former which is in Kannada states that after Munideva came Vimalacandra whose disciple was Vādirāja, whom it makes the *guru* of king Rācamalla and praises in the following terms—As by the side of the sun the moon cannot shine, so how can the chatterers called speakers in this world shine by the side of Vādirāja—thus esteemed was king Rācamalla's *guru* Kanakasena Bhaṭṭāraka (*Munidevaravarim Vimalacandrabhaṭṭārakara varā-śiṣyar ādityana keladoṣ candrodhayam esayadavol ī-dharāmanḍaladoṣ vādigaṇ emb-ī-tuṇḍukavādigaṇ esedapare Vādirājana keladoṣ ant-enisi Rāya-Rācamalladēvaṅge gurugaṇ enisida Kanakasēnabhaṭṭārakar*). And then it asserts that Vādirāja's disciples were Dayapāla and Puṣpasena Bhaṭṭāraka. About the former it narrates that Dayapāla settled the declensions of words (*Rūpasiddhi*) in his *Prakriya* to the *Śabdānuśāsana*. Vādirāja's celebrity was so great that the scribe after mentioning his disciple, again dwells on Vādirāja's unsurpassed talents thus—“ The power of your good in prose and verse is felt as far as the tusks of the regent-elephants ; having gained the title of *Sarvajña-kalpam* (like to the Omniscient), be not alarmed at the other chief speakers, for, lo ! if they refuse to give you the certificate (*patra*) of victory, you will tear and burn them up, they are no match for you, Vādirāja, thunderbolt to the mountain-chain the other speakers. Thus considered, the *Ṣaṭ-tarkka-ṣaṇmukha*, the *Jagadekamalla-vādi*, Vādirāja ”.<sup>1</sup>

The II Pañcabasti record dated in the same year, repeats

1. E. C. VIII. Nr. 35, p. 138.

the above details concerning Vādirāja's royal patron; and gives his disciple's other name as Odeyadeva.<sup>1</sup> Nothing is mentioned in this record about Vādirāja's *guru*, but the former is placed immediately after Akalankadeva.

The III Pañcabasti inscription is dated A. D. 1147. It likewise mentions Vādirāja after Akalankadeva, makes him king Rācamalla's *guru*, and speaks of his disciple Odeyadeva Dayapāla as the author of *Rūpasiddhi*. The same epithets concerning Vādirāja's learning as given above, are repeated, and it is said that "To gain the victory over the crowd of boasters in the assembly was a delight to Vādirāja-sūri, and to write and give him a certificate of victory was a delight to the Emperor Jayasimha."<sup>2</sup>

The Grāmadabasti stone inscription dated A. D. 1103, however, makes Dayapāla predecessor of Vādirāja, and places Odeyadeva next to Vādirāja.<sup>3</sup>

1. E. C. VIII. Nr. 35 pp. 139-140.

2. *Ibid.*, Nr. 37, p. 142. The statement in the translation, *viz.*, that Vādirāja's disciples were Odeyadeva and Dayapāla, seems to be wrong. For the original (*Ibid.*, p. 368, ll. 148-150) does not warrant it. The word *baliyam* (l. 150) in the same may be translated "then", and not "after they had passed away", as done by Rice. The latter construction violates the facts known about Vādirāja and his disciples in other records. Cf. Nr. 40, dated A. D. 1077, where Odeyadeva, who is called Śrīvijaya-deva, is said to be the disciple of Vādirāja. *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 372, ll. 42-43. This inscription gives the *gāṇa*, *saṅgha*, and *anvaya* to which both belonged.

3. *Ibid.*, Tl. 192, pp. 205, 388. The Saumynāyakī temple stone inscription found at Belur, and dated A. D. 1136, has an entirely new account to give concerning Vādirāja. It gives the following succession of the *gurus*—Paravādimalla, Kanakasena Vādirāja, Śrīvijaya Bhaṭṭāraka, the Emperor Jayasimha's *guru* Vādirāja. E. C. V. Bl. 17, p. 51. We do not know how far

Whatever our difficulty in reconciling these statements concerning the *guru* and disciple of Vādirāja, the following facts stand out clearly from the above discussion—

1. That Vādirāja's claims to greatness both in the field of letters and philosophy were undisputed ;
2. That he received a certificate of victory (*jayapatra*) from the Western Cālukya Emperor Jayasimha III ; and
3. That he was the *guru* of the king Rācamalla.

The identity of the last named monarch must now be made. This is simplified when we have chronologically fixed Vādirāja in the age of the Emperor Jayasimha III, Jagadekamalla, during whose reign Vādirāja received the *biruda* of *Jagadekamallavādi* after the name of his royal patron. The king Rācamalla referred to in the above inscriptions was no other than the Ganga ruler Rācamalla IV, Satyavākyā, who ascended the throne in A.D. 977,<sup>1</sup> and who was the royal master of the great Jaina general Cāmuṇḍa Rāya. We shall have to deal at some length with this famous Jaina general in a later context.

We have merely stated above the fact that it was the Emperor Jayasimha who bestowed upon Vādirāja a unique title. We shall now give some interesting details about the latter's great qualifications and activities in the Cālukyan court. The Pārśvanātha basti inscription referred to above gives the following account of Vādirāja—"Speech which illuminated the three worlds has issued only from two per-

this information concerning two Vādirājas in practically the same age, can be credited. On other Vādirājas, read *ibid.* Cn. 141, Cn ; 149, pp. 175, 191 ; VI. Kd. 69, p. 13. An inscription dated A. D. 1145 heaps on Vādirāja the praise generally bestowed on Akalankadeva, probably much in the same strain as is done by the scribe of the Saumyanāyakī temple inscription.

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 50 ; Krishna Rao, *Gangas*, p. 109.

sons on this earth : one, the king of Jinas, the other, Vādirāja. To be served by the wise is Vādirāja, the person of whose fame always covered the sky and was eager to outshine the disc of the moon ; near whose ears glittered rows of the *cauris* of speech ; who had the honour of a worthy-to-be-worshipped lion throne (or of a seat worthy-to-be-worshipped by king Jayasirīha) ; and whose high excellence caused all the subjects the disputants to utter shouts of 'Victory ! Victory !'

"In the victorious capital of the illustrious Cālukya Emperor, which is the birth-place of Sarasvatī, the drum of the victorious Vādirāja roams about making without a stick these sharp sounds (addressed to its master)—*jahi* or strike (the rival disputant) with rising pride in disputation ; *jahīhi* or dismiss (the rival disclaimer), with supreme pride in declamation ; *jahāhi* or dismiss (the rival orator), impatient of his discourse ; *jahīhi* or dismiss (the rival poet), with pride in clear, soft, and pleasant poetry.<sup>1</sup> The king of serpents whose thousand tongues are well known, lives in Pātāla ; and Dhiṣaṇa (Bṛhaspati) whose disciple is the bearer of the thunderbolt, *i.e.*, Indra, does not stir out of heaven ; let these two live owing to the strength of their abodes ; what other disputants do not give up their pride and bow in the king's court to the all-conquering Vādirāja ?"<sup>2</sup>

And yet this mighty Jaina teacher met his match in the reign of the same monarch Jayasirīha ! It is in connection with his great rival who seems to have won success over

1. In Jaina and Lingāyat literatures four kinds of scholars are often mentioned, namely, *kavi* (poet), *gamaki* (disclaimer), *vādi* (disputant), and *vāgmi* (orator). This verse refers to the pre-eminence of Vādirāja in these four kinds of scholarship. *E. C.* II. p. 29. n. (5)

2. *Ibid.* 67, pp. 29-30.

him, that we come across the other celebrities of the age of king Jayasirha. The only source of information for this part of our narrative is the Pañcalingeśvara temple stone inscription found at Shikarpur, Mysore State. In this record dated A. D. 1036 king Jayasirha is said to be in the residence of Poṭṭalakere. It deals with the greatness of Vādi Rudraguṇa Lakujiśvara Pañdita, head of the Pañcalinga *maṭha* of the Kājāmukha order in the city of Baļigāme in Banavase 12,000. This learned man is said to have "crossed over to the farthest shore of the ocean of logic and other sciences", "to speakers a Rudra", "a wild fire to the great forest of speakers", "a submarine fire to the Bauddha ocean, a thunderbolt to the Mīmāmsaka mountain, a saw for cutting down the Lokāyata great tree, a great kite to the Sāṅkhya serpent", and "an axe to the tree Advaita speakers."

The renowned contemporaries whom this celebrated Kājāmukha scholar Lakujiśvara Pañdita defeated are next mentioned thus in the same record. He is said to have been "a Trinetra in burning the Tripura Akalanka, displacer of Vādigharaṭṭa, a mill-stone to Mādhava Bhaṭṭa, breaker of the pride of Jñānānanda, a fierce fire of dissolution to Viśvānaṭa, a fire of the last day to Abhayacandra, a Šarabha to the lion Vādibha, (or to Vādibhasimha), sealer up of the mouth of Vādirāja, displacer of Ayavādi," and the sole able supporter of the Naiyāyikas. Further down in the same epigraph Lakujiśvara Pañdita is said to be a falling star to the Digambara speakers.<sup>1</sup>

Some of the Jaina celebrities whom the Kājāmukha teacher worsted may be identified. Of these the identity of

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 126, pp. 97-98.

Tripura Akalanka and Abhayacandra is uncertain. It cannot be made out whether the latter is to be identified with Abhayacandradeva mentioned in a record dated A.D. 1398 as a *guru* who came after Māghanandi *muni*.<sup>1</sup> But about the other names, some information is forthcoming in epigraphs. Vādirāja is of course the great figure whom we have described above.

As regards Vādibhasimha, we have ample evidence to prove that his other names were Vādigharāṭṭa and Ajitasena. For instance, the Pārvanātha basti inscription at Śravāna Belgoṭa gives us the following details about him :—Resplendent is Vādibhasimha Ajitasena, the head of a school, splitter up of the front globes of all the rutting lordly elephants the disputants, whose lotus feet were kissed by the tops of the glittering crowns worn on the bowing heads of all the kings. The same record gives further details concerning "the intensity of his indifference to the world."<sup>2</sup> He was evidently the same Ajitasena Bhattāraka who is said to have been the *guru* of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya,<sup>3</sup> about whose great contribution to Jainism we shall presently describe in this treatise. And he is to be identified with the author of the work *Gadya-cintāmaṇi*.<sup>4</sup>

The same Pārvanātha basti inscription refers to another Western Cālukya monarch who has now to be identified. It says the following—"Alone fortunate is the sage, on whom the Pāṇḍya king, who had acquired superior knowledge through his favour, conferred the name *Svāmi*, and who had

1. E. C. II, 254, p. 111.

2. Ibid, 67, p. 31.

3. Ibid, Intr. pp. 45-46.

4. P. P. S. Shastri, *A Catalogue of MSS., in the Tanjore Library*, VII. Nos. 3993-4, pp. 2996-98.

the celebrated title *Śabda-caturmukha* (conferred on him), in the court of the king Āhavamalla."<sup>1</sup>

Now who were these—the Jaina *guru* who secured the title of *Śabda-caturmukha* and the monarch merely called Āhavamalla? From the manner in which the Jaina *gurus* are mentioned in the above epigraph, it is clear that the sage who secured the name *Svāmi* was the same as he who got the title *Śabda-caturmukha*. We shall first identify the *guru* who got the title *Śabda-caturmukha*; next, the one who secured the title *Svāmi*; and, finally, the king Āhavamalla.

*Śabda-caturmukha* was the *biruda* of Ajitasena Bhaṭṭāraka. This is proved by the II and III Pañcabasti stone inscriptions and the Grāmadabasti record cited above. The II Pañcabasti inscription dated A.D. 1077 tells us that after Vādirāja came Kamalabhadradeva who was followed by Ajitasenadeva. This last *guru* was known as *Śabda-caturmukha*, *Tārkkika-cakravarti*, and *Vādibhasimha*, and his colleagues (*saha-dharmigaṇu*) were Kumārasenadeva and Śreyāṁsadeva.<sup>2</sup> The Grāmadabasti record dated A.D. 1103 informs us that Vādirāja was succeeded by Odeyadeva (Dayapāla) who was followed by Śreyāṁsapañḍita, who was succeeded by Ajitasena *muni* who was followed by Kumārasena. Ajitasena is called in this inscription *Tārkkika-cakravarti* and *Vādibha-pañcānana*.<sup>3</sup> The III Pañcabasti stone inscription dated A.D. 1147 confirms the evidence of the above two records. It informs us that Vādirāja was followed by Kamalabhadradeva after whom came Ajitasena Pañḍita known as *Śabda-caturmukha*, *Tārkkika-cakravarti*, and

1. E. C. II, 67, p. 30.

2. Ibid., VIII. Nr. 6, pp. 140, 365.

3. Ibid., Tl. 192, pp. 203, 688, l. 40.

*Vādibhasinha*. The colleagues of Ajitasena were Kumārasena and Śreyāṇisadeva.<sup>1</sup>

The identity of *Śabda-caturmukha* with Ajitasena being thus settled, we may next proceed to identify the *guru* who received the name *Svāmi*. On the strength of the Pārśvanātha basti stone inscription mentioned above, *Svāmi* was the same as *Śabda-caturmukha*. In other words, Ajitasena was also known by the name *Svāmi*. In this connection the Nañjedevaragudda stone inscription found at Sompūr, Hassan tāluka, is of some interest in spite of the slight discrepancy it contains. It is dated Śaka 1114 (A.D. 1192-3). In the list of *gurus* mentioned in it, we are told that Vādirāja was succeeded by Śāntadeva from whom Śabda-brahmasvāmi came, and from the latter Ajitasena Pañjita (*Śrī Śāntadēvarim Śabdabrahmasvāmidēvarind Ajitasena-paṇḍitadēvarim*).<sup>2</sup> In spite of the succession list being clearly given here, it may be assumed that the scribe has erred in making Ajitasena Pañjita successor to Śabda-brahmasvāmi which name itself, we suppose, is another variant of the name *Śabda-caturmukha*, *i.e.*, of Ajitasena himself, as given in the Pārśvanātha basti record mentioned above.

We now come to the ruler Āhavamalla in whose court Ajitasena received the title of *Śabda-caturmukha*. In the Pārśvanātha basti record cited above, the name of the *guru* immediately preceding that of *Śabda-caturmukha-svāmi* is that of Śāntideva who was the *guru* of the Hoysala king Vinayāditya.<sup>3</sup> As we shall point out presently, the state-

1. *E. C.*, VIII, Nr. 37, p. 142, In Nr. 39 dated about A.D. 1077 Ajitasena *muni* is placed after Vādirāja, obviously in point of spiritual and intellectual greatness, rather than of time. (See *Ibid.*, p. 144).

2. *M. A. R.* for 1926, pp. 49, 51.

3. *E. C.*, II, Intr., p. 30.

ment that Śāntideva was the spiritual teacher of king Vina-yāditya is borne out by other inscriptions. Since we know that the Hoysala king Vinayāditya ruled from about A.D. 1047 till A.D. 1100,<sup>1</sup> we may definitely assign Śāntideva to the same age, *viz.*, the first half of the eleventh century A.D. From the history of the later Western Cālukyas we know that Āhavamalla was a distinctive *biruda* of two monarchs —king Tailapa Deva II, who ruled from A.D. 973 till A.D. 997,<sup>2</sup> and king Someśvara I, Trailokyamalla, who reigned from A.D. 1042 till A.D. 1068.<sup>3</sup> Of these we have to eliminate king Tailapa Deva II whose leaning towards Jainism we have suggested in the previous pages. We are thus constrained to identify Āhavamalla mentioned in the Parśvanātha *basti* stone inscription with king Someśvara I, Trailokyamalla, Āhavamalla.

We have now to see whether there is any evidence to prove that king Someśvara I was a Jaina. Two stone inscriptions found in the once great centre of Jainism Kōgaļi, Bellary district, clearly demonstrate the fact that he was indeed a follower of the *syād vāda* doctrine. One of them is an undated inscription found in the Cenna Pārśva *basti* at Kōgaļi. It records a gift of land to the same *basti* by the king Trailokyamalla, who was no other than king Someśvara I.<sup>4</sup> The other record was also found there but is dated Śaka 977 (A.D. 1055-6); and it registers a gift by the same monarch to the Jaina sage Indrakīrti. We may incidentally observe here that this record informs us that the Cenna Pārśva *basti* was built by king Durvinita.<sup>5</sup> This could only have been

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg.* p. 97.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 73.

3. *Ibid.*

4. 35 of 1914; Rice, *My. & Coorg.* p. 74.

5. 37 of 1904.

the Ganga king of that name about whose benevolence to Jainism we have already given sufficient proof in the previous pages. It was during the reign of king Someśvara I that the earliest Kannada work on astrology called *Jātakatilaka* was written in A.D. 1049 by the Jaina priest Śridharācārya, who hailed from Narigunda in Beluvalanādu.<sup>1</sup>

As regards the name Pāṇḍya occurring in the Pārśva-nātha basti record, it is not improbable that it is to be identified with that of Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya of the Ucchangi Pāṇḍya line, who was the contemporary of the Western Cālukya kings Jayasimha III and Someśvara I.<sup>2</sup> But until further proof is secured, this will be only a conjecture.

Vādigharāṭṭa mentioned in the above inscription was no other than Vādibhasimha Ajitasena. This is proved by the Grāmadabasti inscription dated A.D. 1103 referred to above, which tells us that Ajitasena Pāṇḍita was known as Vādi-gharāṭṭa, and that he belonged to the Drāviḍa *sangha* and the Arungalānvaya.<sup>3</sup>

King Someśvara I's eldest son and successor king Someś-

1. *M. A. R. for 1911*, p. 59; *Kavitarite I*, pp. 75-76.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 150. A stone inscription near Bhaḍrā in Bāle-Honnūr, Koppa tāluka, gives us the interesting information that the Sāntara chief Māra was the chief disciple (*agraśiṣya*) of the great *muni* Vādibhasimha Ajitasena, and that the former erected a *niśidhi*, obviously on the death of the Jaina *guru*. This record is undated, but has been assigned to A.D. 1090 by Rice on valid grounds. (*E. C. VI*, Intr., p. 11, Kp. 3, p. 76.) The later Sāntaras bore the title Pāṇḍya (Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 140), but it cannot be made out whether this could be said of Māra as well.

3. *E.C.*, VIII, Tl. 192, p. 205. After Ajitasena's time, the titles *Vādibhasimha*, *Vādikolāhala* and *Tārkkika-cakravarti* became hereditary among the Jaina gurus. See *E. C. V*, Cn. 149, p. 191

vara II was likewise a devout Bhavya. According to the Bandañikebasti stone inscription dated A.D. 1075, king Someśvara II gave to the priest Kulacandra deva, the disciple of Paramānanda Siddhānta of the Mūla *sangha* and Krāñur *gāya*, specified land in Nāgarkhanḍa, for the Śāntinātha *basti* which Bhara..... cakravarti had newly erected in Nāgarkhanḍa, on the specified date. The donee's *guru* Paramānanda is styled as one "who had gone to the farthest shore of the ocean of both *siddhāntas*."<sup>1</sup>

Among the prominent Western Cālukya monarchs after king Someśvara II mention must be made of a ruler whose identity is now settled with the help of inscriptions. A stone inscription in the Kattalebasti at Śravaṇa Belgoja, assigned to about A.D. 1100, relates the following—that Vāsavacandra, whose intellect was well trained in the argument of the great *syād vāda* doctrine, and who attained celebrity as *Bāla-Sarasvatī* in the middle of the Cālukyan court, was the colleague of the lord of the sages of Vankāpura, Devendramunipa.<sup>2</sup>

The king in whose court Vāsavacandra received the title of *Bāla-Sarasvatī* has now to be identified. This may be done with the aid of the above Kattalebasti record as well as with that of another stone inscription found in a ruined *basti* at Hale Belgoja. The Kattalebasti record informs us that Vāsavacandra was a colleague of the following learned Jaina scholars—Prabhācandra, a great grammarian and logician, who was honoured by king Bhoja of Dhārā; Dāmanandi,

(Continued from p. 54.)

where these titles are applied to Śripāla Pandita. As mentioned elsewhere in this treatise, the title *Vādibhasimha* was given to the Brahman orator Mādhiavabhaṭṭa by the Ganga king Harivarmā,

1. *Ibid.*, VII, Sk. 221, p. 131.

2. *Ibid.*, II, 69, p. 35.

a great *Naiyāyika* scholar, who was "a grinding stone to the great disputant the vile Viṣṇubhaṭṭa ; Maladhārīdeva, also called Guṇacandra ; Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva, the head of the *Vakra gaccha*, and also a renowned grammarian ; Jinacandra, "a Pūjyapāda in the *Jainendra* (grammar), a Bhaṭṭākalanka in the logic of all sects, a Bhāravi in literature, great in poetry, disputation, and eloquence" ; Devendra, Yaśahkīrti, who was honoured by the king of Simhaṭa ; Trimuṭṭimuni, "a wrestler with wicked hostile disputants, who was content with three fistfuls of food", and who was the disciple of the eminent lord of ascetics Gopanandi ; Gaṇḍavimukta Maladhārī Hemacandra, also known as Gauḍamuni, who was likewise a disciple of Gopanandi ; and Gauḍadeva Maladhārī, "the destroyer of Cupid".<sup>1</sup>

In the above galactic circle of great Jaina scholars, who belonged to the *Vakra gaccha*, we have the fact of Vāsavacandra's having been a colleague of Gopanandi. Now we know from the Hale Belgoṭa stone inscription that Gopanandi, who will figure again presently, lived in A.D. 1094.<sup>2</sup> Hence Vāsavacandra is to be assigned also to the same age. The only Western Cālukya monarch who reigned in this period was the famous Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvanamalla, who ruled from A.D. 1074 till A.D. 1126.<sup>3</sup> The Cālukyan king referred to in the above Kattalebasti inscription, therefore, was no other than the same monarch.

It has now to be proved that king Vikramāditya VI was himself a Jaina. The Baḍagiyara Honḍa stone inscription hailing from the Shikarpur tāluka, Mysore State, and dated

1. *E. C.* II, 69, p. 35, op. cit. See also *ibid.*, Intr. p. 80.

2. *Ibid.*, V, Cn. 148, pp. 189-190.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 73.

A.D. 1077, has to be utilized in this connection. According to this interesting record, king Vikramāditya VI, at the request of the *Dandanāyaka* Barmmadeva,—to whom his official Pratikanṭha Singayya had petitioned for the same purpose,—made on the specified date (which is given with full details), the gift of the village of Manevane (location given in detail), for the services of the god of the Cālukya-Ganga-Permmānaḍi Jinālaya which he had caused to be made in the royal city of Baḍḍigāvē, when he was a prince (*kumāra*), for the offerings, food of the *r̄ṣis*, repairs of the *basadi*, and for new works. This gift was made to the learned Jaina *guru* Rāmasena, who was the disciple of Mahāsenavratī, and who was said by all people to be in grammar Pūjyapāda, in logic Akalankadeva, and in poetry Samantabhadra. Rāmasena belonged to the Mūla *sangha*, Sena *gāṇa*, and Pogari *gaccha*.<sup>1</sup>

Two statements made in the above records may be noted here before we pass on to the narration of other details. One made in the Kattalebasti record that Prabhācandra, a colleague of Vasavācandra, was honoured by king Bhoja of Dhārā ; and the other made in the Baḍagiyara Hoṇḍa inscription that Vikramāditya VI was "to the lord Dhārā the source of a great fever of terror."<sup>2</sup> King Bhoja of Dhārā who honoured Prabhācandra, and who was frightened by Vikramāditya (and later on routed) was no other than king Bhoja I, who has become renowned in history as the patron of learning.<sup>3</sup>

From a later context we shall learn that it was the king

1. *E.C.* VII, Sk. 124, pp. 95-96.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 96.

3. Read Ganguly, *History of the Paramara Dynasty*, p. 82, seq., 250 ; *E. C.* II, Intr. p. 80.

Vikramāditya VI who built many *basadis* in the Belvoja country.<sup>1</sup>

The Western Cālukya dominion lasted in all six long centuries of glorious history. The rulers of this great House had begun to assert themselves somewhere in the fourth or fifth century A.D. ; and while they were consolidating their conquests in the south-east, their original enemies the Rāṣṭrakūṭas wrested from their hands the north-western portions of the Western Cālukyan Empire. This was in the latter part of the eighth century A.D. For two centuries (eighth till the tenth) the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, themselves of Karnāṭaka stock,<sup>2</sup> had put the Western Cālukyas once again completely in the shade. In A.D. 973, however, the Western Cālukyas once again regained their ascendancy and continued to rule for two centuries more.<sup>3</sup>

But towards the end of the twelfth century A.D., two new powers came to the forefront in the land—one of them thoroughly Karnāṭaka in stock, the Hoysalas, and the other, the Yādavas or Seunas, both of whom hemmed in the disputed dominions of the Western Cālukyas, and thereby destroyed the latter who had been for a considerably long time the most potent factor in the annals of Karnāṭaka.<sup>4</sup> Of these new royal families, we are concerned here more with the Hoysalas than with the Yādavas who, after having asserted themselves first in the Seuna country in Central India, pushed their power till in the latter half of the

1. See below Chapter VI.

2. Cf. Aitekar, *op. cit.*, pp. 21-25 ; see also Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 66, and *ibid.*, n. (1) for a different opinion referred to by Rice, which does not seem to be correct.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 62, seq. 72, seq. 78.

4. *Ibid.*, pp. 108 109.

twelfth century A.D. they collided with the Hoysalas, especially in the north-western regions of modern Mysore.<sup>1</sup>

But the Hoysalas never surrendered their sovereignty over Karnāṭaka to their rivals the Yādavas. Originating in the days of despair when the country had witnessed the subversion of the ancient Ganga power by the invincible Rājendra Coja I, Gangaikonda, the great son of a great father, in A.D. 1004,<sup>2</sup> the Hoysalas put forward the greatest claim at the hands of posterity by their expulsion of the Cojas from the soil of Karnāṭaka in A.D. 1116.<sup>3</sup> Thenceforward the Hoysalas ruled over the country for three centuries, another great example of Karnāṭaka statesmanship and Karnāṭaka valour. Towards the middle of the fourteenth century A.D., however, the same danger which had overwhelmed their great rivals the Yādavas in the north now threatened them in the south. This was the Muhammadan menace under the onslaught of which the Hoysalas collapsed not before they had safely handed over the sacred trust of guarding the country's honour to their most magnificent successors—the monarchs of the famous Vijayanagara Empire.

(The Hoysala kingdom itself was a second supreme creation of Jaina wisdom, the first having been, as we saw in an earlier connection, that of the Gangas in the days of king Konguṇivarmā I. Twice, therefore, had Jainism, which for ages had stood for *ahimsā*, caused political regeneration in the land before the rise of Vijayanagara—once in the first or second century A.D., and, then again, in the eleventh century A.D. It was not merely to get the aid of the State that Jaina sages had helped statesmen to found king-

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 78.

2. *Ibid.*, p. 95; Saletore, *The Wild Tribes in Indian History*, pp. 79-80.

3. Rice, *ibid.*, p. 94.

doms ; the various Jaina centres of the south, and especially in Karnāṭaka, possessed some of the most superb intellectual prodigies India had ever produced. These spiritual leaders did not stand in constant need of royal benevolence : their vast congregations, as we shall presently point out in a later context, contained exceedingly wealthy communities which never allowed the Jina *śāsana* to be overtaken by calamity ; and repeatedly Jaina *gurus* appeared to rekindle the smouldering fire of the Jina *dharma*. An explanation of this singular feature of Jainism seems to be that, as we saw at the beginning of this treatise, it was an example of a religion in the pre-Vijayanagara days which demonstrated the importance of the fact of even religious leaders aiding materially the creation of the proper political environment necessary for the resuscitation of the life in the country. It is precisely here that we see the importance of Jainism in the history of India : more than a faith which produced great leaders and writers in philosophy, and admirable men and women in the field of letters ; and much more than a creed which added to the architectural and artistic splendour of India, Jainism was a religion which transmitted through the Hoysala rulers a message to the monarchs of Vijayanagara which these latter kings of the mediæval times, after a brilliant struggle in a period the intensity of which we can hardly now gauge, made the pivot of their existence, thereby opening once again another glorious chapter in the history of India.<sup>1</sup>

The birth-place of the Hoysalas was Sosevur (Skt. *Śāśākapura*) which Rice had identified with Angadi in the south of the Mūḍgere tāluka, Kaḍur district, Mysore State.<sup>2</sup>

1. For a discussion of this point, see Saletore, *Social and Political Life in the Vijayanagara Empire*, I, pp. 243-246.

2. E. C. VI, Intr. p. 14.

There is every reason to believe that Angaḍi itself was a stronghold of Jainism in the middle of the tenth century A.D., when the first historical figure in the Hoysala House came into prominence in Karnāṭaka. Two facts may be adduced in support of this statement—the first relates to the death of a Jaina *guru* at Angaḍi in the tenth century A.D., and the second, to the existence of Jaina *basadis* of a date earlier than that of the famous temple of Vāsantikā, the patron deity of the Hoysalas. An undated inscription found at Angaḍi tells us that on Vimalacandra Pañditadeva, the disciple of Maunibhaṭṭāraka of the Drāviḍa *sangha*, Koṇḍakunḍānvaya, and Pustaka *gaccha*, and the *guru* of Śrimān Iriva Bedenga, having performed the *sahnyasana* rites, obtained *mukti*. At this a memorial in honour of the *guru* was set up. Rice assigned this record to about A.D. 998 on the assumption that the name Iriva Bedenga mentioned in it was that of the Western Cālukya ruler Satyāśraya (A.D. 997 A.D.—1009).<sup>1</sup> We are unable to identify Vimalacandra Pañditadeva mentioned in the above record ; but this inscrip-

J. E. C. VI, Intr. p. 13, where the record is dated about A.D. 998 ; but Mg. 11 is dated *circa* A.D. 990 *Ibid.*, p. 60. Narasimhacarya is inclined to date it in *circa* A.D. 1000. M. A. R. for 1917, p. 7. Rice gives the name of the Jaina *guru* as Traikālamuni in the translation. But the original reads merely Maunibhaṭṭāraka. *Ibid.*, text, p. 242. In a record dated A.D. 1163 a Traikālayogi is mentioned as the disciple of the monarch-monk Gollācārya. He belonged to the Desiya *gaccha*, a subdivision of the Nandi *gaccha* in the Mūla *sangha*. E. C. II, 64, p. 17. In another record hailing from Śravāṇa Belgoḷa, a Traikālayogi, also of the Mūla *sangha*, is spoken of. *Ibid.*, 382, text, p. 171. There is a Mauni Ācārya of the Navilūr *sangha* in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 700. *Ibid.*, 106, p. 44. It cannot be made out with which of the three *gurus* the Maunibhaṭṭāraka of the above record is to be identified.

tion is doubly important : Firstly, it tells us that in Angaḍi there lived a Jaina *guru*, evidently because it was a Jaina centre ; and, secondly, it associates Angaḍi with the Western Cālukyas in a period which saw the emergence of the Hoysalas as a political power.

The other fact concerning Angaḍi is about the antiquity of the Jaina *basadis* of the place. The late Mr. Narasimhaṇacarya has shown that the modern Vasantammā image in the temple at Angaḍi cannot in any way be connected with the Vāsantikā of the Jainas and the early Hoysalas, and that the present goddess has been set up in the place of the original image. The same scholar wrote that at some distance from this temple are two ruined *basadis* standing in a line and facing north. These which contain scarcely any ornamentation in them, represent Hoysala structure of an earlier type.<sup>1</sup> Dr. Krishna supports this view, and opines that the *basadis* may belong to the tenth century A.D., informing us of the name of one of the *basadis*—*Makara Jinālaya*.<sup>2</sup>

Here in Angaḍi happened an incident which has become celebrated in the history of Karnāṭaka. It concerns the activities of a Hoysala chief and a Jaina *guru* in the latter half of the tenth and the beginning of the eleventh century A.D. The story in brief is the following. In the town of Angaḍi there lived a Jaina *guru* by name Sudatta. On a certain occasion when the Hoysala chief went to worship at the temple of his family goddess Vāsantikādevī at Sosevūru, and when he was being instructed by the Jaina *guru* there, a tiger bounded out of the forest, glaring with rage. The Jaina sage snatching hastily his rod handed it over to the

1. *M. A. R.* for 1917, p. 7.

2. *Ibid* for 1929, pp. 8-9.

chief, and in the language of the latter exclaimed—*poy Sala* (Strike, Sala!). Whereupon Sala hit the tiger and killed it finishing it off perhaps with his dagger. From the rescued Jaina *guru*'s exclamation, the chief assumed the name *Poysala* which later on became *Hoysala*.<sup>1</sup>

An examination of some of the most important stone and copper-plate inscriptions ranging from the first quarter of the twelfth to the last quarter of the thirteenth century A.D., reveals a few interesting details which, notwithstanding their divergence, yet enable us to understand the significance of the account concerning the Jaina *guru* and his lay disciple. In the inscriptions of king Vinayāditya I (...A.D. 1022),<sup>2</sup> and in those of his son and successor Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala (...—A.D. 1047),<sup>3</sup> no mention is made of the above account at all. This need not come in the way of our appreciating it, since the times of these rulers were taken up with their bitter struggle against the Colas and the feudatories of the latter, the Kongālvās, for

1. Rice, *My & Coorg.*, p. 95. Such feats of courage and physical strength are met with even in our own days. It is reported that Rāmu Jotiba Patil, a villager from Kolhapur, showed his bravery thus—A cowherd Goru Tukaram was grazing his cattle in the forest on the outskirts of the village Savarda, Panhala Mahal, Kolhapur State, in the evening of Sept. 20, 1937. Suddenly a tiger five feet and three inches long, attacked the villager biting at his thigh. Hearing his scream for help, Rāmu Jotiba rushed at it and struck it with an ordinary bamboo stick. The brute turned on Rāmu who at once came to grips with it. The animal was finally killed by the neighbouring villagers who had hurried to the scene with their scythes and axes. Rāmu and Goru are reported to be making satisfactory progress in the Kolhapur State Hospital. (*The Times of India*, Bombay, Sept. 27th 1937).

2. *M. A. R.* for 1916, p. 51.

3. *Ibid.*

the hegemony of Karnāṭaka.<sup>1</sup> It is only when we come to the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., when the Hoysala power was very firmly established in the country, and when, as a consequence of their political stability, a spirit of ornativeness and robustness revealed itself in literature, and especially in architecture, that we have some details which we may now critically examine with the aid of epigraphs. These are the following—The Jaina sage and his identity, the status of the Hoysala chief, the weapon with which the latter killed the animal, the name of the goddess, and the identity of the animal which was killed.

### 1. THE JAINA SAGE.

Excepting one record of the eleventh century A.D., no other inscription of the eleventh and the twelfth century A.D., gives the name of the Jaina sage who helped Sala to found a kingdom. He is called Sudattamunipa in a stone inscription found on the bank of the river Dāṇḍāvatī in the Sohrab tāluka, and assigned by Rice to A.D. 1208.<sup>2</sup> Two stone inscriptions dated A.D. 1271 and A.D. 1284 respectively, and both found in the Candraśāle, Bellūr *grāma*, Nāgamangala, tell us that king Sala having brought a certain accomplished *muni* (called in the records merely Siddhamunindra), established him in the abode of Vāsantikā in the prosperous Śaśapura (*Śrī-sampattiya Śaśapura Vāsantivāsavalli Siddhamunindram*), and there the *munindra* was engaged in properly giving instruction to Sala.<sup>3</sup>

1. Read Saletore, *Wild Tribes.*, p. 80 where I made a mistake in asserting that it was the Coja general Aprameya who encountered Poysala, the founder of the Hoysala line. This Hoysala ruler should have been, as Narasimhacarya pointed out, king Vinayāditya I. (*M. A. R.* for 1916, p. 51).

2. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 28, p. 5.

3. *Ibid.*, IV. Ng. 38 and 39, pp. 122-123; text, pp. 347, 351; Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 95, n. (1).

No credence can be given to the statement made in the above two Candraśāle records that Sala brought the Jaina *guru* and established him in Śaśapura (*i. e.*, Śaśākapura, or Angaḍi), since we definitely know that Angaḍi was already a Jaina centre in the tenth century A. D.

But who was Sudatta and to which congregation did he belong? No epigraph of the twelfth century A. D. gives his full name, and in no list of the spiritual succession of the many Jaina pontificates in the south do we come across the name Sudatta. We may conjecture that he belonged to the Koṇḍakunda lineage to which Vimalacandra, the *guru* of the Western Cālukya ruler Satyāśraya Iṛīva Beḍenga belonged, and may have been his colleague. Our surmise is supported by a stone inscription of the Vijayanagara times, the importance of which we shall describe in the subsequent pages of this treatise. This stone record was found in the Padmāvatī basti at Humcca, Nagar tāluka, and assigned by Rice on valid grounds to A. D. 1530. In this important inscription which contains many details of historical value, after Pūjyapādasvāmi comes Vardhamānasvāmi "by the power of whose learning and spell Hoysala brought into subjection the tiger and ruled the world. Instructors of the kings of the Hoysala line in conduct and learning, Vardhamānayogīndra and others became their *gurus*." In the same record we are told that Vardhamāna belonged to the Nandi *sangha* of the Koṇḍakundānvaya.<sup>1</sup>

This piece of information, notwithstanding its being far removed in time from the age of the Hoysalas, is nevertheless substantiated by an earlier but undated stone inscription belonging to the Āñjaneya temple but now found near the railway station of Sāgarakaṭṭe, Mysore *hobli*. It relates

1. E. C. VIII. Nr. 46, p. 147.

the following—That Śrī Vādirājadeva's disciple Śrī Vardhamānadeva—descended in the line of Śāntimuni, who belonged to the Drāviḷa *sangha*, Arungajānvaya, and Nandi *gāṇa*, and who took a prominent part in the Hoysala administration (*Śrī Vardhamāndēvara Hoysala kārāliyādalu agragan-yaru*), died by *samnyasana*, and that the memorial (*niśi-dhi*) was set up by his colleague Kamaladeva.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Krishna, who has edited this inscription in his *Annual Report of the Archaeological Survey of Mysore for 1929*, assigned it on palæographical grounds to the last quarter of the eleventh century A. D., and remarked that it may belong to the reign of the Hoysala king Vinayāditya or to that of Viṣṇuvardhana. He rightly identified Vādirāja mentioned in the above record with the famous contemporary of king Jayasimha III, about whom we have written a few details in the previous pages. But Dr. Krishna's inference that Vardhamānadeva lived in the middle of the eleventh century A. D. in the reign of king Vinayāditya whom he helped in the government of his kingdom,<sup>2</sup> is not borne out by the evidence of numerous stone inscriptions of that monarch which, as will be stated at once, mention an altogether different Jaina priest as the *guru* of that Hoysala monarch.

One detail about one of the *gurus* mentioned in the above record needs some explanation. It is about Śāntimuni. Vādirāja is said to have been born in the line of Śāntimuni (*Śāntimunigāla śiṣya santati Śrī Vādirājadevara*). Hence Śāntimuni was far removed from Vādirāja. This *guru* cannot be definitely identified, but it is not improbable

1. *M. A. R. for 1929*, pp. 108-109. Vardhamānasvāmi mentioned here was not the same as his namesake spoken of in a record of A.D. 1265 of the reign of king Narasimha III. See below.

2. *M. A. R. for 1929*, p. 109.

that, as related in one of the Pārśvanātha basti records found at Śravāna Belgola, and assigned on palæographical grounds to *circa* A. D. 650, he may have been the same Śāntimuni who is described in that epigraph as "coral lipped"; and as one "who renovated" the Jaina religion, "when the faith, which had greatly prospered at the time when the pair of the great sages Bhadrabāhu and Candra-gupta shed lustre on it, became afterwards a little weak."<sup>1</sup> If this identification is accepted, Śāntimuni may indeed have lived ages before Vādirāja.

Whatever our difficulty in identifying Śāntimuni, there is no doubt that Vardhamānadeva was the disciple of Vādirāja. Since we know that the latter lived in the first quarter of the eleventh century A. D., we may legitimately assign his disciple Vardhamāna also to the same age. This admirably fits in with the date we have given to Poysala, the founder of the Hoysala House, and his preceptor Sudatta (*i.e.* Vardhamāna himself), *viz.*, the latter half of the tenth and the beginning of the eleventh century A.D. The phrase *Hoysala kārāliyadalu* applied to Sudatta Vardhamāna would, then, have to be interpreted in the sense that that *guru* was the chief person in the administration not only of the founder of the Hoysala line but also of his son and successor Vinyāditya I, and of the latter's successor Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala. If Vardhamāna had only aided Poysala in founding the royal House, that fact would have been expressed, as in the case of the illustrious Simhanandi Ācārya, thus—that Vardhamānadeva had merely created (*māḍida*) the kingdom. But it was because Sudatta Vardhamāna stabilized the Hoysala government in the reigns probably of three successive rulers that the phrase *Hoysala kārāliyadalu agragānyaru* is

1. E. C. II, 31, p. 7.

applied to him in the Sāgarakaṭṭe record. Here it may not be out of place to remark that the reigns of all the first three Hoysala rulers—Poysala, Vinayāditya I, and Nṛpa Kāma—were shortlived. There is nothing strange that like the life of many an ascetic of India, and like that of many Jaina *gurus* as well, that of Vardhamānadeva, while it may have run into that of Vādirāja, may have, at the same time, covered that of the first three Hoysala kings also. Whatever that may be, the fact that Vardhamānadeva had helped the continuance of the Hoysala rule in its early stages alone seems to be responsible for the deep-laid devotion which the Hoysala kings from Nṛpa Kāma onwards showed for the Jina *dharma* in their great Empire.

## 2. *The Status of the chief Sala.*

We have elsewhere shown that Poysala, the founder of the Hoysala House, belonged to the race of hill tribes of Karnāṭaka.<sup>1</sup> The age in which Poysala appeared was one of humiliation to Karnāṭaka. As related above, it was the time of the Coḷa conquest of Gangavāḍi. The Ganga kingdom had been the creation of Jaina intellect. It is but natural that now when in the latter half of the tenth and beginning of the eleventh century A.D., the last remnant of Ganga rule had been wiped out by foreigners, Jaina wisdom should have again devised ways and means of rejuvenating political life in the country without which "renovation" of the Jina *dharma* would not have been lasting and great.

There is no doubt Poysala was already a chieftain when he approached Sudatta Vardhamāna for aid. All accounts concerning him confirm this. Here we may be permitted to discuss the importance of his name, since it helps us to

1. Saletore, *Wild Tribes.*, pp. 79 seq.

understand the part played by the Jaina *guru*. Rice wrote that the name Poysala occurred in a record of A.D. 1006 at Kaliūr, on the opposite side of the river to Talakād.<sup>1</sup> But the late Mr. Narasimhacarya discovered a stone inscription at Hosahalli near Marale, Chikmagalūr taluka, of the time of the Nojamba king Anniga. In this undated record it is related that Arakella's son, distinguished by the title *Sāmanṭa Rāma* and *Nanni Kandarpa*, and his grandson Poysalamāruga, fought with Anniga at Sirivura and fell, at which a certain Gāvunda (named) by order of Arakella (with titles) attacked Anniga Mahārāja but also fell. Then Arakella gave a grant to the relatives of the Gāvunda.

The late Mr. Narasimhacarya identified Arakella mentioned above with Śrī Arakella spoken of in a damaged record found also at Moraṭe,<sup>2</sup> and Anniga, with Anniga, Bīra Nojamba, the eldest son of Ayyappa; and rightly said that the above Hosahalli record may be dated to *circa* A.D. 950.<sup>3</sup> Dr. Krishna while re-editing the Hosahalli record, confirms the date given to it by Mr. Narasimhacharya.<sup>4</sup>

Are we to identify Poysalamāruga mentioned above with Poysala, the founder of the Hoysala House? The answer is in the negative, but this does not mean that we have to discredit the account of Sudatta Vardhamāna and Poysala.<sup>5</sup>

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 95; *E. C.* III. Tn. 44.

2. *E. C.* VI. Ck. 138, p. 221.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1916 pp. 46-51.

4. *Ibid.* for 1932, p. 201.

5. This error is committed by Mr. Hayavadana Rao who calls Sala "the mythical founder of the Hoysala dynasty. As Romulus was to the Romans, so was Sala to the Hoysalas." He styles Sala "the eponymous hero Sala." And he confounds Poysala who fought against General Aprameya with "certain Poysala leaders." *Mysore Gazetteer*, II, P. II, pp. 1312-1313.

On the other hand, the fact of the name Poysala occurring in a record in the neighbourhood of Talakād, the capital of the Gangas, and of the matrimonial alliance between a feudatory chief and a Poysala strongly suggests that the Hoysalas in the latter half of the tenth century A.D. were somehow associated with the ancient capital of the Gangas ; and that by that time members of the Hoysala family had already made themselves prominent by taking part in the political struggle of the age.<sup>1</sup> It is because of this that we find one member of the Hoysala family connected with the feudatory chief Arakella. Further, it was perhaps to test the ability of another member of that same family that the Jaina *guru* at Angadi caused a tiger to bound forth from the adjoining forest. Sudatta Vardhamāna had to satisfy himself that his lay disciple Sala had the grit in him to carve out a principality in the same manner Simhanandi Ācārya had to be sure that Kongunivarmā had the strength to build a kingdom. In both instances, the lay disciples had to do physical feats of extraordinary strength in order to win the support and guidance of their Jaina *gurus* : Poysala had to kill an animal, and Kongunivarmā had to cut down a huge stone pillar with a single blow.

The chief Sala, therefore, dropped his earlier name—which is unfortunately not known to us for the present—and assumed the name *Poy Sala* ! (Strike Sala !) arising out of the circumstance of his having killed an animal. Ever after this incident both he and his relatives must have adopted this name because of the great prominence into which he came after the performance of the remarkable deed, in about

1. The name Poysala was so great that even ordinary citizens used to prefix it to their names. For instance, in A.D. 1101 a Gauḍa called himself Poysala Gauḍa. *E. C. V.* Bl. 141, p. 93.

the latter part of the tenth century A.D. This may account for the following related in the Keśava temple stone inscription found at Honnāvara, Hassan tāluka, and dated A.D. 1123 :— “ In that Yaduvarhā a king named Sala was hunting along the slopes of the Sahya mountains when in a certain place a tiger bounded out to devour a *muni* who was there doing penance. That *muni* in order to test his bravery, said *poy Sala*, on which he immediately killed the tiger with his dagger. The *muni* being pleased, conferred on him the tiger as a victorious crest and that exclamation as a victorious name.”<sup>1</sup> Hence *Poy Sala* was merely a name of victory (*i pesare vijayanāmam*) which that chief adopted after the incident.<sup>2</sup> The Dāṇḍāvatī river stone inscription cited above, affirms that Sudatta desired to give Sala the chief place in the world, and hence made the goddess Padmāvatī appear as a tiger whereupon the chief striking it, displayed his courage.<sup>3</sup>

### 3. *The weapon with which Sala killed the animal.*

Here there is a diversity in the accounts. Some versions of the story give it as a dagger ; others, as that dated A.D. 1173, call it a cane (*betta*), or a cane rod (*bettada sele*), as in about A. D. 1220, or merely *sele* (*Muni's rod*) as in *circa* A.D. 1208, or a *kuñcada sele* (or the rod of the *yogi's* fan), which is really a bunch of peacock's feathers, as

1. E. C., V.Hn. 65, pp. 18-19.

2. *Ibid.*, Hn. 116, dated A.D. 1123, p. 33, *Ibid.*, II. 132, p. 58 ; *ibid.*, V. Bl. 171 of *circa* A.D. 1160, p. 100 where the exclamation *adam poy Sala* (hit it, Sala !) is given in full, and the interesting detail is added that before the tiger could step again, Sala had killed it. It may be remembered here that Angadi is on the slopes of the Western Ghats.

3. *Ibid.*, VIII, Sb. 28, p. 5.

in A.D. 1255, or *śalāki* (or an iron rod, *i.e.* a wooden stick as hard as iron), as in A.D. 1261.<sup>1</sup>

#### 4. *The name of the goddess.*

In this detail too the accounts differ. While most of the inscriptions give the name of the goddess as *Vāsantikā*, a few give it as *Padmāvatī*.<sup>2</sup>

#### 5. *The animal that was killed.*

This is another detail about which there is no unanimity in the epigraphs. For instance, in A.D. 1123, 1173, *circa* 1208, *circa* 1220, and 1234, it is called *śārdūlam*, but in the other records it is called *puli*<sup>3</sup> (tiger). The former (*śārdūlam*) seems to be correct, and the latter, inadmissible. The numerous sculptures depicting this animal on stone inscriptions and on temple walls in Karnāṭaka confirm this opinion.<sup>4</sup>

1. *E. C. V.*, Ak. 71, p. 138, Bl. 112, p. 71; Cf. Ak. 82, of A.D. 1234, p. 143; VIII. Sb. 28, p. 5; V. Ak. 108, p. 156; Bl. 74, p. 61.

2. *Ibid.*, VIII, Sb. 28, p. 5. Is it possible that this is the same goddess who appears so prominently in connection with the *Sāntaras*? It may be that *Padmāvatī* was only a Hinduized form of a Buddhist goddess of the *Mahāyāna* school, after she had passed through a period in the Jaina religion. This may account for the fact that *Padmāvatī* is associated with alchemy and such other arts. It is perhaps this Buddhist touch which is responsible for the introduction of the element of incantation in the story, as in A.D. 1173. (*E. C. V.* Ak. 71, p. 138. If these suggestions should lead one to further inquiry, perhaps one may discover at a future date that *Angaḍi* itself was a Buddhist centre before it passed into the hands of the Jainas !

3. *E. C. V.*, Hn. 116, p. 33; Bl. 112, p. 71; Ak. 71, p. 138, Ak. 82 p. 113; VIII, Sb., 28, p. 5.

4. Two scholars have independently arrived at this conclusion, and they give the significance of the Hoysala leader *Sala* killing the

With whatever scepticism the above story relating to the founder of the Hoysala House and his Jaina adviser is viewed, there is no denying the fact that the successors of Sala, especially from king Vinayāditya I onwards, gave unstinted patronage to the Jina *dharma*, even when one of them became a convert into Vaiśnavism and thereby undermined the influence of Jainism as State religion in Karnātaka. We have seen that the first three Hoysala rulers Sala, the founder, his son Vinayāditya I, and the latter's successor Nṛpa Kāma, were under the spiritual guidance of Sudatta Vardhamāna ; and that it was this fact which was responsible for the statement made in the Sāgarakaṭṭe stone inscription that that Jaina *guru* took a prominent part in the administration of the Hoysalas.

The *guru* of king Vinayāditya II was Śāntideva. This is proved from two stone inscriptions. One of them is the Pārśvanātha basti record found at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa and dated A.D. 1129. This inscription which we have already cited describes Śāntideva thus—"Who is able to describe 'such and such' the ability of the ascetic Śāntideva, having worshipped whose pair of feet, the Poysala king Vinayāditya brought the goddess of wealth to the territory under his rule?"<sup>1</sup>

Śāntideva belonged to the same congregation to which

(Continued from p. 72)

animal. They say that it represents the Kadamba lion which was killed by Sala. R. N. Saletore, *Vijayanagara Art* (unpublished Ms.) pp. 477<sup>1</sup>8 ; George Moraes, *Kadamba-kula*, p. 378. For further notices on the Hoysala origin, read *Kavitarite*, I, pp. 332, 371. E. C. V. Intr. pp. 9-10, where Rice has summarized various accounts ; *ibid.*, XII, Tp. 42, dated A.D. 1229, p. 50 ; *ibid.*, V, Hn. 84 of *circa* A.D. 1230, p. 126 ; *ibid.*, IX, Bn. 6 dated A.D. 1253, p. 3 where a very intelligent account of Sala and the śāradūla is given ; *ibid.*, XII, Tp. 40, of A.D. 1286, p. 49 ; *My. and Coorg*, p. 95, etc.

1. E. C. II, 67, p. 30.

the illustrious Ajitasena was attached, for, as we have already seen, the latter is mentioned immediately next to Śāntideva under the title of *Svāmi* and *Śabda-caturmukha*. Śāntideva died in A.D. 1062, as is proved by the damaged stone inscription found at Angaḍi and dated in that year. This epigraph informs us that king Vinayāditya Poysala's *guru* Śāntideva having performed the rites of *sahmyasana*, as a reward of his faith attained to the realm of *nirvāṇa*. The king and the company of townsmen (*dēvaru śrimatu sa.....ra nakara samūha tamma gurugalge*) erected the monument for the departure of their *guru* Śāntideva.<sup>1</sup> The evidence of this inscription may be utilized to show that Śāntideva had indeed become a sort of a national preceptor in the days of king Vinayāditya II.

What king Vinayāditya did as a Jaina, obviously on the advice of his *guru*, is described in a stone record found in the Gandhavāraṇa basti at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, and dated A.D. 1131. King Vinayāditya "gladly made any number of tanks and temples, any number of Jaina shrines, any number of *nāḍus*, villages, and subjects. When it is said that king Vinayāditya Poysala alone excelled the celebrated Balīndra, who can praise the greatness of that profound and brave king? The pits dug for bricks became tanks, the great mountains quarried for stone became level with the ground, the roads by which the mortar carts passed became ravines—thus did Poysala cause Jina temples (*Jinarāja geham*) to be erected."<sup>2</sup>

True to the liberal spirit which has always marked Karnāṭaka monarchs throughout history, king Vinayāditya II extended his patronage to other Jaina leaders as well. A

1. E. C. VI, Mg. 17, pp. 61, 245.

2. *Ibid.*, II, 143, pp. 70-71.

damaged stone inscription at Tojalu, Belur hobli, Hassan district, dated A.D. 1062, commemorates the gift of some land on the holy occasion of Uttarāyaṇa Sankramaṇa, by the same king to the Jaina *guru* Abhayacandra of Belave. The latter belonged to the Mūla *sangha* and to the spiritual lineage which claimed Gautama, Bhadrabāhu, Puṣpadanta and Meghacandra as its own.<sup>1</sup>

Another stone inscription dated A.D. 1069 illustrates the care with which king Vinayāditya II looked after Jaina interests. It was found in the Pārśvanātha basti at Mattāvara, Chickmagalūr tāluka, and it relates the following—That the king who previous to the specified date had a channel turned and brought to the village of Mattara (i.e., Mattāvara), was now pleased to visit that village again. And on that occasion he went to the *basadi* on the hill, and seeing the god there, asked (the people) "Why have you built the *basadi* on the hill (outside) instead of building it inside the village?" To this Māṇikaśeṭṭi replied respectfully—"We beg of your Lordship to build a *basadi* within the village and richly endow it with wealth and privileges. We are poor but there is no limit to your wealth. Your wealth is equal in quantity to the paddy grains grown by the hill chiefs."

The king pleased with the speech of Māṇikaśeṭṭi, smiled and said "Very well," and had the *basadi* built inside the village. He first got Māṇikaśeṭṭi and other leaders of the town (named) to give specified land to the *basadi*, and he himself granted for the *basadi* at Mattāvara paddy income (specified) of the village of Nāḍali. Moreover, the king ordered several houses to be constructed near the *basadi*,

1. M. A. R. for 1927, pp. 43-44 Abhayacandra's identity cannot be determined.

giving the village the name of Rṣihalji, and finally remitted many (specified) village taxes on its behalf.<sup>1</sup>

King Vinayāditya II was succeeded by his son Ereyanga, who had seen State service under the former as a *yuvārāja*. Since we know definitely that king Vinayāditya's rule lasted till A.D. 1101,<sup>2</sup> we have to assume with Rice that king Ereyanga ruled in conjunction with his father, and that Ereyanga must have died before his father.<sup>3</sup>

This difficulty in determining the dates of Ereyanga's rule need not hinder us from bringing to the forefront his Jaina *guru* Gopanandi. A stone inscription at Hale Belgoja dated A.D. 1094 informs us that that *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara*'s *guru* was Gopanandi about whom it gives the following details—That Gopanandi was the head of the Deśiya *gāṇa*, Mūla *sangha*, and Koṇḍakundānvaya. His preceptor was Caturmukhadeva. "The celebrated Gopanandi accomplished what had been impossible for any one; for he caused the Jina *dharma* which had for a long time been at standstill, to attain the prosperity and fame of the time of the Ganga kings." His qualifications and achievements are graphically described thus—He was like an infuriated elephant to the Sāṅkhya, Bhautika, Bauddha, Vaiśṇava, and Cārvāka professors. While Jaimini bolted, Vaiśeṣika turning round fled, Sugata (Buddha) instead of running beat his breast, Akṣapāda with affection came near, Lokāyata attempted to leave, and Sāṅkhya pushed away—Gopanandi, a lusty elephant like the elephants at the points of the compass, roamed through the paths of the six schools of logic.

1. *M. A. R. for 1932*, pp. 172-174. Dr. Krishna while re-editing it dates it in A.D. 1069. But the late Mr. Narasimha-carya dated it in A.D. 1077. *M.A.R. for 1916*, pp. 51-52.

2. *E. C. V.*, Bl. 141, p. 93.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 98.

To this great Jaina logician, Tribhuvanamalla Ereyanga, while ruling the Gangamāndala, granted Rācanahālla and the Belgoḷa 12 for the repairs of the *basadis* of the Kalbappu *tirtha* (of Belgoḷa).<sup>1</sup> Since the king was ruling the Gangavāḍi, and since the royal endowment affected all the *basadis* in the holy place round the Kalbappu hill (*i.e.*, Kaṭavapra or Can-dragiri) at Śravana Belgoḷa, it is said in the epigraph that Gopanandi caused the Jina *dharma* to prosper through the wealth of the Ganga kings. We know that by this time the Ganga rule had disappeared; yet the benevolent precedent set up by the Gangas could never be obliterated from the mind of either the Jainas or the Karnāṭaka monarchs.<sup>2</sup>

In an earlier context we have had an occasion to describe all the celebrated colleagues of Gopanandi, as given in the Kattalebasti record dated about A.D. 1100. This inscription, we may incidentally add, repeats the praise given to Gopanandi in the record dated A.D. 1094, and tells us that he "caused the Jaina religion, which had for a long time been at a stand-still, to attain the prosperity and fame of the Ganga kings,"<sup>3</sup> thereby confirming the importance of that *guru* in the history of Jainism.

King Ballāḷa I, the eldest son of king Ereyanga, succeeded

1. E. C. V, Cn. 148, pp. 189-190.

2. On Kaṭavapra, read *Ibid.*, II, Intr. p. 4, seq.

3. *Ibid.*, II, 69, pp. 34-35. In a record dated A.D. 1136, it is said that "the *guru* of the head-jewel of the Yādava race, Ereyanga Deva, considered the *jagad-guru*, was Ajitasenavāmi." (E. C. V, Bl. 17, p. 51) Rice accepts this statement. (E. C. VI, Intr., p. 11). We know that Ereyanga ruled as a *yuvārāja* from A.D. 1063 till A.D. 1095. It cannot be made out how far the statement of the record dated A.D. 1136 regarding Ereyanga and Ajitasena is correct. Perhaps it may not be wrong to assume that on the death of Gopanandi, Ajitasena may have become the *guru* of Ereyanga. This requires confirmation.

the latter and ruled from A.D. 1100 till A.D. 1106. The *guru* of this ruler was Cārukīrtimuni. Two stone inscriptions dated A.D. 1398 and A.D. 1432 respectively prove this. These are the Siddheśvara basti records of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, which will be styled here the I and II of that name. The I. Siddheśvara basti inscription dated A.D. 1398 relates the following about Cārukīrti Paññitadeva. He was the disciple of Śrutakīrtideva, a great disputant, and an "accomplisher of everything that had to be accomplished". This remarkable *guru* (Cārukīrti Paññitadeva) was proficient in medicine as well. The same inscription continues to narrate the following—When king Ballāja, encloser of the forces of strong (enemies), terrorifier in war by his cavalry, was verily in a moribund condition through severe illness, he quickly restored him to health.<sup>1</sup> The II Siddheśvara basti inscription dated A.D. 1432 repeats the praise given to him in the earlier record, adding that he was "a moon in increasing the volume of the ocean of grammar," and that he "published to the world the *Sāra-traya*, as also the science of logic". "Even the air that had but touched his body cured disease; was it much (then) that his medicine cured king Ballāja of his disease?"<sup>2</sup>

The short-lived reign of king Ballāja I was followed by that of one of the most brilliant monarchs of Karnāṭaka. This was the famous Viṣṇuvardhana Bīṭṭiga Deva, whose initial year is still a matter of dispute. King Viṣṇuvardhana was the liberator of Karnāṭaka from the Coḷa dominion. Many of the notable victories which marked his rule were won by his great Jaina generals about whom we shall give a few details in the next chapter. King Viṣṇuvardhana

1. *E. C.* II, 254, p. 113.

2. *Ibid.*, 258, p. 118.

dhana's reign was also important because of an event which had a profound effect on the whole history of Jainism in Karnāṭaka and southern India. This was his conversion from Jainism into Vaiṣṇavism under the influence of the great Ācārya Rāmānuja who, to escape persecution at the hands of a Coḷa king, had taken refuge in the Hoysala country. Rice placed this event before A.D. 1116, and attributed the series of extensive conquests to the new religion which king Viṣṇu had embraced.<sup>1</sup>

Without entering into any discussion of this assertion of Rice, we may merely note that the Jaina propensity in the Hoysala mind was so great, and the memory of the indebtedness of the Hoysala rulers to Jaina intellect so profound, that even so late as A.D. 1125 king Viṣṇuvardhana showed his devotion to a Jaina *guru* named Śripāla Traividya-vrati whose praise is described in the Bairadeva temple stone inscription dated in that year and found at Calya, Chāmarājapattana tāluka. In this record it is said that that Hoysala monarch—whose victories, by the way, over Adiyama, the Pallava Nṛsimhavarmā, the Kongas, Kalapāla, and the ruler of Angara are mentioned,—caused to be made with devotion the Jaina abode at Calya. The donee is called a Śāṇmukha of the six schools of logic, a great disputant, bearing the hereditary titles of *Vādībhasimha*, *Vādīkolaḥala*, and *Tārkkika-cakravarti*, and the promoter of his *gana*. To this learned Jaina sage king Viṣṇu gave the village at Śalya (Calya) with suitable donations for the repairs of the *basadi* and for the maintenance of the Jaina *r̄sis*.<sup>2</sup> Another stone inscription at Belūr dated A.D. 1129

1. Rice, *My. and Coorg*, p. 99.

2. E. C. V. Cn. 149, pp. 190-191. The Pārvanātha basti record of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, however, places Śripāla before Matisā-

commemorates a gift to the *basadi* named Malli *Jinālaya* by the same monarch.<sup>1</sup> This record, therefore, confirms the view that king Viṣṇu was a devout Jaina even in A.D. 1129. Indeed, there is one more record which adds to the testimony that king Viṣṇu, whatever his patronage to Vaiṣṇavism may have been, continued till the end of his rule, to be a pious Bhavya. This inscription is the Pārśvanātha basti record hailing from Bastihalli, near Halebid (i.e., Dorasamudra itself) and dated A.D. 1133. In connection with a famous Jaina temple in the Hoysala capital built by one of the many great Jaina generals of king Viṣṇu, it relates that the latter christened his son prince Vijaya Narasimha-deva after the god Vijaya Pārśvadeva, and granted the village of Jāvagal for a *Jinālaya* in the capital Dorasamudra which we shall describe in a later context.<sup>2</sup>

King Narasimha I who had been crowned from the day of his birth, ascended the throne on the death of his illustrious father king Viṣṇu in A.D. 1141.<sup>3</sup> The greatness of the Hoysala Empire was now maintained more by the reputation of the famous Viṣṇuvardhana Deva and the loyalty of his generals rather than by any military prowess or political sagacity on the part of king Narasimha.<sup>4</sup> One of the most capable generals of the age was the Jaina commander Hullā whose intense devotion to the Jina *dharma*, which we shall describe in detail presently, was, we may

gara who was the *guru* of Vādirāja. It says that Śripāla, though an expositor of all sciences, accepted also the title *Traividya* (versed in the three sciences of grammar, logic, and philosophy). (E. C. II, 67, p. 28.) How Śripāla came to be assigned to this age cannot be made out.

1. M. A. R. for 1911, p. 43.
2. E. C. V. Bl. 124, p. 83.
3. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 101.
4. *Ibid.*

well assume, in no small measure responsible for the piety which king Narasimha showed to the Jaina religion. A stone inscription in the Bhaṇḍārabasti at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa dated A.D. 1159, asserts that this king while on "an expedition for the conquest of the regions", ascended the mountain Vindhya-giri (at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa), bowed to the lord Gommaṭeśvara, saw the Caturvīṁśati *basadi* erected by his great general Hullā, and "lovingly bestowed upon it the second name of *Bhavya-cūḍāmaṇi* after Hullā's title *Samyuktva-cūḍāmaṇi*." And for the maintenance of this splendid temple the monarch granted the village of Savanēru.<sup>1</sup> This is repeated in another record found at the same place and dated in the same year.<sup>2</sup> But beyond this the pleasure-seeking king Narasimha did nothing for the cause of Jainism.<sup>3</sup>

His son was the famous Ballāla II, or Vīra Ballāla I, who ruled from A.D. 1173 till A.D. 1220. Once again Hoy-sala arms, as in the reign of the great king Viṣṇu, spread far and wide, and once again did the Hoysala monarch show marked favour to the *syād vāda* doctrine. King Ballāla II's spiritual *guru* was Śrīpāladeva's disciple Vasupūjyavrati of the Arungalānvaya and the Nandi *sangha*. We learn this from a stone record dated A.D. 1169.<sup>4</sup> Two inscriptions dated A.D. 1174 and A.D. 1175 register the confirmation of the gift of Savanēru made by king Narasimha, by king Ballāla II along with the gift of two villages at Bekka and Kaggere. This was done at the request of General Hullā.<sup>5</sup>

1. E. C. II, 349, pp. 153-154.

2. *Ibid.*, 345, p. 149.

3. Read, Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 102.

4. E. C. V, Ak. 1, p. 112.

5. *Ibid.*, Cn. 146, p. 189; II, 240, p. 103.

But king Ballāla II acceded as much to the request of his generals as to those of his citizens, when the question of the Jina *dharma* was concerned. A damaged stone inscription in the Āñjaneya temple at Kalasāpura, Kaḍūr district, dated A.D. 1176, describes the construction of a Jaina temple (in Dorasamudra ?) called Vira Ballāla *Jinālaya* by a rich merchant named Deviśetṭi, at the request of his teacher Bālacandramuni of the Deśika *gaccha* and the Mūla *sangha*. The king at the request of Deviśetṭi, for the service of the *basadi* and the priests, and also for meeting the expenses of repairs, granted some villages and tolls (specified).<sup>1</sup>

It is not surprising that under such a benevolent monarch the capital Dorasamudra itself should have continued to be a stronghold of Jainism. We shall see that in the reign of king Viṣṇuvardhana this well known city had already enjoyed the reputation of being a centre of the Bhavyas, chiefly due to the exertions of some of his most remarkable Jaina generals. That under king Ballāla II the influence of Jainism in the capital did not in any way diminish is proved by the Nañjedevaraguḍḍa stone inscription found in Sompūr, Hassan district, and dated A.D. 1192. How powerful was the influence of the Jaina *guru* Śripāladeva is also seen from this record which enumerates the following—That in the capital Dorasamudra, respected throughout the kingdom, was the illustrious *Vādībhasimha*, *Tārkkika-cakravarti*, Śripāla Traividyaadeva and his disciples Māriśetṭi, Kāmiśetṭi, Bharatiśetṭi, and Rājaśetṭi. These four commercial magnates together with the merchants from all countries and citizens caused to be erected in Dorasamudra a fine *Jinālaya* of the god Abhinava Śāntināthadeva, called Nagarajinālaya.

1. *M. A. R.* for 1923, pp. 39-40.

The remarkable spirit of mutual confidence and respect which characterized the actions of Karnāṭaka monarchs and citizens in those days is seen in the same epigraph which, after narrating that Śripāladeva's *guru* was Malliṣeṇa Maladhāri, descended in the illustrious line of Bhadrabāhu in the Irungūḍāvaya and the Nandi *sangha*, relates thus—That while the Kumāra (prince, evidently Rājaśeṭṭi) with all the *Prabhu-gāvundas* and the *Nād-gāvundas* was on a visit to the illustrious Pratāpa-Cakravarti Vīra Ballājadeva, he (the ruler) was pleased to see the eight-fold worship and free distribution of food to ascetics in the temple of the god Abhinava Śāntināthadeva. On this occasion the king, acting in accordance with the unanimous prayers of the *Nādgāvundas* made a gift of the villages of Muccundi and Kadālahalli (location specified) to the *guru* Vajranandi Siddhāntadeva on the date specified, for the repairs of the *basti* and the free gifts of food to the ascetics.<sup>1</sup>

After a series of political events of exceptional importance, the history of the Hoysalas rapidly moved to its close. The first step in this direction was the division of the Hoysala Empire in A.D. 1245 on the death of king Someśvara, the grandson of king Ballāj II. The ancestral part of the ancient Karnāṭaka Empire with its capital at Dora-samudra fell to the share of king Narasimha III, the son of king Someśvara by his queen Bijjala Rāṇi; while the Tamil districts in the south together with the Kolār province were given to king Rāmanātha, another son of king Someśvara by his queen Devala Devī.<sup>2</sup> Both these rulers—Narasimha III and Rāmanātha—were devout Jainas.

1. *M. A. R. for 1926*, pp. 50-51. Dr. Shama Sastry writes that all vestiges of Jaina worship have disappeared on the hill where only Siva worship is conducted now.

2. Rice, *My, & Coorg*, p. 106.

About king Narasimha III's piety as a Jaina we have evidence in the Pārśvanātha basti stone record found at Basti-halji near Halebīd. This epigraph dated A.D. 1254 informs us that king Narasimha III having paid a visit to the Vijaya Pārśva basadi at Dorasamudra built by General Boppa, made an offering to the god, saw the former *śāsana* of the *basadi* and read the genealogy of his line. The king repaired an enclosure to the land presented to the god in the *śāsana* by (his?) brother-in-law Padmi Deva, and made it over to the god of the *basadi*.<sup>1</sup> This temple which king Narasimha now visited was the same temple which king Viṣṇu had visited in A.D. 1133, and about which some interesting details will be mentioned in the next chapter. One year later on February the 25th A.D. 1255, when the king was just fifteen years old, on the occasion of his *upanayanam* ceremony, certain specified grants were made by him for the same temple, to provide offerings to the god Vijaya Pārśva.<sup>2</sup>

The spiritual adviser of this king was Māghanandi Siddhānta of the Balātkāra *gāṇa*. This is gathered from the Bennegudda stone inscription at Halebīd dated A.D. 1265, and the Nagara Jinālaya inscription at Śravāṇa Belgoḷa dated A.D. 1282. Of these the former is important because of the many details it contains about the Jaina *gurus* of the Balātkāra *gāṇa* attached to the Mūla *sangha*. It enumerates the names of many *gurus* like Vardhamāna and others who were the spiritual leaders of the Hoysala kings, and informs us that Māghanandi was the disciple of Kumudenduyogi. Māghanandi was the author of the four modern *sāras* (*abhinava-sāra-catuṣṭaya*), namely, *Siddhāntasāra*, *Śrāvakācārasāra*, *Padārthasāra*, and

1. E. C. V, Bl. 125, p. 84.

2. *Ibid.*, Bl. 126, p. 84.

*Śāstrasārasamuccaya*. Māghanandi was the *guru* of Kumudacandra Pandita, who was also master of the four kinds of learning and a great debator.

To Māghanandi king Narasimha on the specified date granted Kallangere (location given) together with fourteen hamlets (named) attached to it, for maintaining the Jaina temple called Trikūṭa-ratnatraya-Śāntinātha-Jinālaya. This grant was made by the king in Kali-Hoysala-Jinālaya, and the temple which was endowed by him was also called Trikūṭa-ratnatraya-Nṛsimha-Jinālaya, obviously as mark of esteem and loyalty to the king. It may also be observed here that this charity was established with the help of the *Mahāpradhāna* (with other titles) Someya Dandanāyaka; and the Jaina citizens of Dorasamudra granted specified money contributions and land for the consecration of the image of Śāntinātha.<sup>1</sup>

The Nagara Jinālaya stone inscription of A.D. 1282 is more explicit in regard to the official status of Māghanandi. He is styled in this record *Mahāmandalācārya*, best of Ācāryas, royal *guru* to the Hoysala king, and the emperor of philosophers.<sup>2</sup> Since king Narasimha's reign lasted from A.D. 1254 till A.D. 1291,<sup>3</sup> the reference here can be only to that ruler.

King Narasimha's great rival was his own brother king Rāmanātha, who ruled from A.D. 1254 till A.D. 1297,<sup>4</sup> from his capital Kannanūr (Vikramapura).<sup>5</sup> Two undated inscriptions of king Rāmanātha found in the great Jaina

1. *M. A. R. for 1911*, p. 49.

2. *E. C.*, II, 334, pp. 141-142.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 97.

4. *Ibid.*

5. *E. C. V. Intr.* p. 26.

centre Kōgalī, prove that he was a pious Jaina. These two records refer to the gifts of gold which he made for the god Cenna Pārśva at Kōgalī.<sup>1</sup>

While we have ample proof to show that Jainism still predominated in Karnāṭaka in the reign of the next and the last great Hoysala ruler Vīra Ballāja III, we are unable to determine how far he himself came under the influence of that religion. We shall see that there were profound causes for this apparent indifference to the *syād vāda* doctrine on the part of this remarkable ruler.

1. 33 and 34 of 1904; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I, pp. 192-193.

## CHAPTER III.

### PRINCELY PATRONAGE

Ganga feudatories of the Pasiṇdi family—The Nirgunda Rāja—The Rāṣṭrakūṭa feudatory Cāki Rāja—The Cellapatāka nobleman Lokāditya—The Sāntara lords—The Kongālvas—The Cangālvas—Gollācārya—The Silahāras of Karhāḍ—The Raṭṭas of Saundatti—The nobles of Nāgarakhaṇḍa—Kuci Rāja, a Yādava noble.

THE royal precedent of fostering Jainism having been thus set from early ages, there was nothing surprising in the nobles of Karnāṭaka having taken to a similar liberal attitude towards it in their own provincial governments. From the eighth century A.D. onwards till the end of the thirteenth century, every attempt was made by the feudatories of the Karnāṭaka monarchs to add to the strength of the Jina *dharma*. This had a most salutary effect on the people, and, as we shall presently see, it was partly responsible for the wide support which Jainism received from all quarters.)

The earliest example of feudatories who were devout Bhavyas is that of a branch of the ancient Ganga family itself. The Narasimharājapura plates of the Ganga king Śripuruṣa already referred to in an earlier context, relate that chief among that king's friends (*anukulavarti*) was Nāga-

varmā who belonged to the Pasinḍi Ganga family. Nāgavarmā, who was also known as Ganga Rāja, together with his sister's brother named Tuju-adi, who was called "a sun to the Kadamba family", granted the village of Mallavallī situated in the Tagare country to the Jina *caityālaya* in the village of Tolja located in the same country. It is interesting to observe that a pious and virtuous (Brahman) of the Kausika-*varṇa* by name Manali Mane-odeyon made a grant of land (for the same purpose) and that the seventy-six *pradhānar* (nobles, lit. ministers) were witnesses to the grant.<sup>1</sup>

To the feudatories of the Gangas, no less than to the Gangas themselves, the Jaina *gurus* acted as political instructors. One such example of a *guru* is that of Vimalacandra Ācārya, the disciple of Kirtinandi Ācārya, of the original Mūla *sangha*, Eregittūr *gāṇa* and the Pulikal *gaccha*.<sup>2</sup> A copper plate grant dated A.D. 776 affirms that "By the religious instruction of this great *rishi* (having become) the con-founder of the Bāṇa-*kula*" was Dūṇḍu, the Nirgunda Yuvarāja. The principality of Nirgunda may have been somewhere in the south-west of the Chitaldroog district.<sup>3</sup>

Among the Rāṣṭrakūṭa nobles was Cāki Rāja, who was the disciple of the Jain sage Arakirti whose *guru* was Vijayakirti of the Yāpāṇīya-Nandi *sangha* and the Punnāgavṛkṣamūla *gāṇa*. This nobleman, who is styled in the Kaṭṭaba plates dated A.D. 812 which give us this information, an *adhirāja* of the entire (*āśeṣa*) Gangamāṇḍala, applied to his lord king Govinda III, Prabhūtavarṣa, to bestow the village named Jālamangala (situation given) on the Jaina *guru* mentioned above for the Jinendra temple at Śilāgrāma on the western

1. *M. A. R. for 1920*, p. 28.

2. *E. C. IV*, Ng. 85, p. 135.

3. *Ibid.*, Intr. p. 9.

side of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa capital Mānyapura (mod. Maṇṇe in the Nelamangala tāluka).<sup>1</sup>

The devotion of another Rāṣṭrakūṭa noble brings to light a Jaina author of considerable celebrity. This is Lokāditya, the son of Bankeyarasa, of the Cellekētana (or Cellapatāka) family. He was the governor of Bankāpura in Vanavāsa, under king Kṛṣṇa II, Akālavarṣa, and was a Jaina himself. Under his patronage Lokasena composed the *Mahāpurāṇasangraha* in Śaka 820 in the reign of the king Akālavarṣa who ruled from A.D. 884 till A.D. 913. This is mentioned by Lokasena himself in the above Jaina work.<sup>2</sup> We know that Lokāditya was placed over the same provincial capital in the same year from another Jaina author Guṇabhadra's *prāśasti* to the latter's *Uttarapurāṇa*. From this work we learn that Lokasena was the chief disciple of Guṇabhadra, and that Lokāditya caused the increase of the religion of Jinendra.<sup>3</sup>

These examples of genuine Jaina devotion pale into insignificance before the determined efforts of one great family whose pious exertions ranging over two centuries and more were greatly responsible for the firm stand Jainism made in southern India. The history of these powerful princes called the Sāntaras has yet to be written. They belonged to the Ugra-varṇa, and appear for the first time in the seventh century A.D. in the reign of the Western Cālukya king Vinayāditya. The founder of this line in the south was Jinadatta

1. E. C. XII, Gb. 61, pp. 30-31; *ibid.*, Intr. p. 5. Was the *Mahāsāmanṭa* Gosgi mentioned in a stone record of *circa* A.D. 950 in Sravāṇa Belgoḷa, also a Jaina? *Ibid.* II, Intr. p. 48; 152, p. 77.

2. Rangachary-Kuppuswami, *Trien. Cat. of Skt. MSS. in the Madras Oriental Library* for 1910-1913, p. 218. seq.

3. I. A. XII, pp. 216-217; Fleet, *Dyn. Kon. Dts.*, p. 411; Moraes, *Kadamba-kula*, p. 83.

Rāya (ninth century A.D.) whose story is intimately connected with the alchemic powers of the (Buddhist and later on Jaina?) goddess Padmāvatī of Paṭṭi Pombuccapura (mod. Humcca in the Nagar tāluka).<sup>1</sup> The Śāntaras ruled over the Śāntalige 1,000 which corresponded roughly with the modern Tīrthahallī tāluka and its neighbourhood. They were Jainas during the early part of their political career.<sup>2</sup> Of the founder of the southern line of the Śāntaras, Jinadatta Rāya, it is said in a record assigned to A.D. 950, that he granted Kumbhasikepura for the anointing of Jina. The stone inscription speaks of the Jina temple at that place and at Poṭalu for which the merchants (Śeṭṭis) (named) made an endowment.<sup>3</sup>

Some time after came Tolāpuruṣa Vikrama Śāntara, who in A.D. 897 had a *basadi* made for Moni (Mauni?) Siddhānta Bhaṭṭāraka of the Kōṇḍakundānvaya and endowed it with certain lands.<sup>4</sup> He was the same Vikramāditya Śāntara who constructed the Guḍḍada *basti* at Humcca and had it dedicated to Bāhubali in the next year A.D. 898.<sup>5</sup> Bhujabala Śāntara, who after his overlord the Western Cālukya monarch Trailokyamalla Deva, had the second name of Trailokyamalla, so we gather from a stone inscription dated A.D. 1066, constructed a *Jinālaya* called Bhujabala Śāntara Jinālaya in his capital at Pombucca, and granted the village of

1. On the Śāntaras, and the date of Jindatta Rāya, read Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 138, seq; Saletore, *Ancient Karnāṭaka*, I, pp. 224, 225, n. (1).

2. Rice, *ibid.*, pp. 138-139.

3. *E. C.* VII, Sk. 114, p. 37.

4. *Ibid.*, VIII, Nr. 60, p. 154.

5. *M. A. R.* for 1929, p. 7. The reference given to *E. C.* VIII, Nr. 35, cannot be traced.

Haravari to his *guru* Kanakanandideva.<sup>1</sup> His brother Nanni Śāntara is said in A.D. 1077 to be "a worshipper of the feet of Jina."<sup>2</sup> We shall mention the charitable endowments which this prince made along with his wife and relatives, in a later context.

In the meanwhile we may continue with the examples of other Śāntara princes and their ministers who were followers of the Jina *dharma*. In A.D. 1081 Nagularasa, the minister of Vīra Śāntara, is described as "a fortress to the Jina *dharma*."<sup>3</sup> Tribuvanamalla Śāntara, as is related in a record of A.D. 1103, laid the foundation stone of a *basadi* pronouncing the name of Vādigharāṭṭa Ajitasena Paṇḍita, as a memorial for the death of Bīrabbarasi. This new *basadi* was built opposite to the Pañcābasadi in Ānandur in the capital Pombucca itself. It will be referred to again while dealing with the activities of Karnāṭaka women.<sup>4</sup> Bhujabala Ganga Permmāḍi Barmma Deva in A.D. 1115 is said to have been the lay disciple of Municandra.<sup>5</sup> And his son Nanniya Ganga in A.D. 1122 is styled as the lay disciple of Prabhācandra Siddhānta.<sup>6</sup>

This latter stone inscription found near the Siddheśvara temple on Kallūrgudda in Shimoga, contains many interesting details about Bhujabala Ganga Barmma Deva's pious works as a Jaina. He had a *basadi* renovated in Eđedore Seventy

1. E. C., VIII, Nr. 35, p. 137.

2. *Ibid.*, Nr. 59, p. 154.

3. M. A. for 1931, pp. 198-199.

4. E. C. VIII, Tl. 192, p. 205.

5. *Ibid.*, VII, Sh. 60, p. 23. See also Sh. 64, dated *circa* A. D. 1112, p. 25.

6. *Ibid.*, Sh. 4, p. 8. There is some confusion here. In some records (Sh. 60) Municandra Siddhānta is identified with Prabhācandra, while in others, he is not.

of the Mandali 1,000, giving it the name Paṭṭadai *basadi* (the Crown *basadi*) and endowing it with certain villages. About this same *basadi* the inscription says that it was one which Daḍiga and Mādhava (the latter being, as we have already seen, the founder of the ancient Ganga line in the south and the lay disciple of Simhanandi Ācārya) had formerly established on the hill of Mandali, and for which the kings of the Ganga line had continued to provide the offerings, and which they had afterwards caused to be built of wood. Under Bhujabala Ganga Barmma Deva it became "the chief of all *basadis* hitherto existing or in future to be established in the Ededore Seventy." In A.D. 1122 his son Nanniya Ganga caused the Paṭṭada *basadi* of Mandali, which his grand-father had erected, to be constructed of stone, and endowed it with lands and customs duties. In all Nanniya Ganga constructed twenty-five *caityālayas* for the promotion of the faith.

The same Siddheśvara temple stone inscription is important from other points of view. It gives a resumé of the history of the ancient kings who were patrons of Jainism, and especially of those rulers whose names are not directly mentioned in other records. After describing the origin of the Gangas from the time of Viśabhatīrtha, it relates that the Ganga line continued till the appearance of king Viṣṇugupta. This Ganga ruler was the contemporary (and disciple?) of Nemīśvaratīrtha, and was in his capital at Ahicchatrapura, "when at the time of the *nirvāṇa* of Nemīśvaratīrtha, he performed the *aindradhvajapūjā*" at which he got from Devendra the latter's elephant Airāvata. It was in the reign of king Viṣṇugupta's sons Bhagadatta and Śrīdatta, that a division of the Ganga Empire was made. Prince Bhagadatta received the Kalinga country, while Prince Śrīdatta was given the lusty elephant (as an emblem) and the whole

kingdom. In the line of Śridatta arose king Priyabandhuvarmā during whose reign Pārśva Bhāṭṭāraka is said to have obtained *kevalajñāna*. At this Saudharmmendra came and performed *kevalapūjā*, on which Priyabandhuvarmā himself embraced Jainism.

This uncommon account which is not supported by earlier versions, then continues to narrate the further history of the Ganga line in which Daḍiga and Mādhava, the sons of Padmanābha, were born. Their meeting with Simhanandi, which we have already commented upon, is next narrated ; and it is said that they constructed a *caityālaya* on the beautiful hill of Mandali, on the advice of Simhanandi Ācārya. In their line arose king Avinita Ganga "in whose heart the supreme Jina foot-print was fixed as a rock of mount Meru." Then after many kings (named) came Mārasimha's son Rācamalla, who is called "a moon to the ocean—the Jina *dharma*" ; and long afterwards we have two rulers—Rakkasa Ganga, the disciple of Anantavīrya Siddhāntadeva, and his younger brother Kali Ganga. It was during Kali Ganga's rule that Bhujabala Ganga Brahma (Barmma) Deva constructed the Pāṭṭada *basadi* on the Mandali hill in stone, as narrated above.<sup>1</sup>

What seems clear from the long account given in the above Siddheśvara temple record is that, inspite of its many statements of doubtful authenticity, it nevertheless enables us to affirm that the early Ganga kings, notwithstanding the patronage which they extended to Brahmins, still professed the Jina faith. This conclusion is, as we have already noted, warranted by, for instance, the Narasimharājapara plates of Śivamāra. And as for Nanniya Ganga, the fact that he was a Jaina is proved by the Īcavāḍi stone inscription cited

1. E. C. VII, Sh. 4, pp. 4-9.

elsewhere in this treatise, in which he is said to have constructed a *basadi*.<sup>1</sup>

About fifty years later (in A.D. 1173) Vira Śāntara is called "a bee at the lotus feet of Jina."<sup>2</sup> But the Śāntaras had by this time so got involved in the political complications of southern India that they gave up their earlier faith and took to a newer creed—Vira Śaivism. What a profound effect this had on the life of Jainism will be seen in a later connection. We shall merely narrate here that in the thirteenth century A.D. the capital of the Śāntaras was moved first to Kalaśa in the Mūḍgere tāluka and, then, to Kārkaṭa in Tuļuva. We have elsewhere traced the introduction of Jainism into Tuļuva.<sup>3</sup> Notwithstanding their strong Śaiva tendencies, the rulers of Kārkaṭa still continued to show marked favour to Jainism in the later ages.<sup>4</sup>

Before we deal with the endeavours of two important feudatory families to further the cause of Jainism, mention may be made here of the work of Govadēva, the feudatory lord of Huliyerapura. His wife was the generous Śāntale who gave equal patronage to all the four *śāmyas*—the *Jinaśrī-dharma*, the *Maheśvarāgama*, the *Sad-Vaiṣṇavāśrita*, and the *Baudhāgama*. And his *guru* was *Candrayāṇadeva* of the *Deśiya gāṇa*. Govadēva seems to have had also another wife named *Mahādevī Nāyakiti*. When *Mahādevī* died in A.D. 1160 he caused the *Cenna Pārśva basadi* to be erected at *Heggere*, for which his son *Bitṭideva* gave specified lands and dues for its worship and gifts of food. *Bitṭideva's guru*, it may be noted, was *Māṇikanandi Siddhāntadeva*. Prominent citi-

1. *M. A. R.* for 1923, p. 115.

2. *E. C.* VII, Sh. 116, p. 38.

3. *Saletore, Anct., Karn. I.* pp. 404-405.

4. *E. C.* VI, Intr. p. 19; Mg. 67, p. 67. *See below.*

zens (named) made grants of specified land also for the same *basadi*.<sup>1</sup>

We may now pass on to the contribution of two powerful families which were instrumental in the propagation of the Jina faith in the south. These were the Kongālvas and the Cangālvas. Of these the former were more influential than the latter. The Kongālvas ruled over the Kongalnād 8,000 Province which comprised the Yēlusāvira country in the north of Coorg and the Arkalgūd tāluka in the south of the Hassan district of Mysore. Although its early history can be traced to the time of the Ganga prince Ereyappa in about A.D. 880,<sup>2</sup> yet Kongalnād as a political unit came into prominence only in the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D., when in A.D. 1004 the great Tamil general named Pañcava Mahārāya received from his royal master Rāja Rāja as a reward for his services Mālavvi (mod. Mālambi in Coorg) along with the title of *Kṣatriyaśikhāmanī-Kongālva*.<sup>3</sup>

For one century the Kongālvas and their officials fostered the Jina *dharma* in their principality. In about A.D. 1050 we merely come across evidence of the devotion of a nobleman under Kongālva, by name Ayya of Kiviri, the lord of Maduvanganād, who keeping the vow (of *sallekhanā*, evidently) for twelve days in the Cangālva *basadi*, expired. The same inscription speaks of Biliya Šetṭi, who may have been the head of the merchant guild, as dying at the feet of all the *yatis*.<sup>4</sup>

That the Kongālvas themselves were Jainas there can be no doubt. In A.D. 1058 Rājendra Kongālva granted for the *basadi* (probably the Pārśvanātha *basadi* at Mullūru, Niḍutada hōbji, Coorg) made by his father, lands in many speci-

1. *E. C.* XII, Ck. 21, pp. 77-78.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 144.

3. *Ibid.*

4. *E. C.* IX, Cg. 30, p. 172.

fied villages. Rājendra Kongālva's mother Pōcabbarasi showed her devotion on this occasion in a fitting manner, as we shall relate when describing the part played by women in the history of Jainism.

Pōcabbarasi's *guru* was Guṇasena Pandita, the disciple of Puṣpasena of the Nandi *sangha* and the Irungulānvaya which latter is called in the record the great Aruṇigalāmnāya. He was a great grammarian, and he died in A.D. 1064.<sup>1</sup>

As to the *guru* of Rājendra Kongālva Adaṭarāditya himself, we know that he was Gaṇḍavimukta Siddhāntadeva of the Mūla *sangha*, Krāṇūr *gana* and Tagarigal *gaccha*. For his sake, as is related in a record dated A.D. 1079, the Kongālva ruler made a *basadi* named Adaṭarāditya *caityālaya* and endowed it with lands. This inscription also gives the name of another *guru* called Prabhācandra Siddhānta who is called *Ubhaya-siddhānta-ratnākara*. It cannot be made out whether he was the same as Gaṇḍavimukta Siddhāntadeva whose identity itself is uncertain.<sup>2</sup>

The Kongālvās did not disappear on the expulsion of the Coṭas by the Hoysalas in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., as Rice opined,<sup>3</sup> but continued to exercise their sway till the last quarter of the same century, as pointed out by Narasimhacarya.<sup>4</sup> In about A.D. 1100 the Kongālva chief Duddammallarasa granted the village of Aybavalli to Prabhācandradeva for the erection and repairs of a *basadi*.<sup>5</sup> About fifteen years later Vīra Kongālva Deva is mentioned as a lay disciple of Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Meghacandra Traividya of the Deśiya *gana* and the

1. *E. C.* IX, Cg. 34, p. 173.

2. *Ibid.* V, Ak. 99, p. 263.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 145.

4. *M. A. R.* for 1912-13, p. 32.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 33.

Pustaka *gaccha*. The Kongālva chief caused the Satyavākya *Jinālaya* to be built, and gave a specified village on its behalf to Prabhācandra Siddhānta.<sup>1</sup>

Like the Kongālvās the Cangālvās too showed marked favour to Jainism. These were lords, firstly, of the Canga-nāḍ (mod. Hunṣūr tāluka in the Mysore State) and, then, of the western part of the Mysore district and a part of Coorg. They were devoted Śaivas,<sup>2</sup> but there is evidence to show that in the last quarter of the eleventh century and the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D., the Cangālvās gave material support to the Jina *dharma*. In A.D. 1091 the Cangālva chief Mariyapērṅgaḍe Pilduvayya gave specified lands to Pilduvi Īśvaradeva for feeding the poor (*āhāradāni bahe māḍalāgi*). Since the word *āhāradāni* is a Jaina technical term referring to the Jaina formula of gifts as expressed in their phrase *āhārābhaya bhaiṣajya-śāstradāna*, it has been rightly inferred that the Cangālva chief mentioned here was a Jaina by persuasion.<sup>3</sup>

This conclusion concerning the Cangālvās is borne out by a record dated about A.D. 1100 which contains interesting details pertaining to the great Jaina centre Hanasoge (Panasse) in the Yeḍatore tāluka of the Mysore State. The epigraph under discussion relates that there were sixty-four *basadis* in that city attached to the Deśiya *gaccha*, Hottage *gaccha*, Pustakānvaya, and Mūla *sangha*. These had been set up by Rāma, the son of Daśaratha, the elder brother of Lakṣmaṇa and the husband of Sītā, and born in the Ikṣvāku *kula*. And to the *basadi* of the Bandatīrtha which had been constructed by Rāma, the Gangas had given gifts. And

1. *M. A. R.* for 1912-13, p. 32.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 142.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1925, p. 95.

to the same *basadi* Rājendra Coṭa Nanni Cangālva made gifts anew. The *guru* mentioned in the record is Jayakīrtimuni, who was well known for his fasts and the *candrāyaṇa* rites. In this inscription it is said that for the four *basadis* of the Hottage *gaccha* in Panasoge and for those in Taḷa-Kāverī, that congregation (of the Hottage *gaccha*) alone was the head.<sup>1</sup> And as regards the same Cangālva ruler, he is said to have constructed *basadis* belonging to the Deśiya *gāya* and the Pustaka *gaccha* in about A.D. 1025 and A.D. 1060.<sup>2</sup>

A solitary instance of a ruler who turned a recluse is mentioned in a record dated A.D. 1115. He is called Nūtana Candila of the celebrated Golla country. The inscription relates that "for some reason" he became a *munipa* under the name of Gollācārya.<sup>3</sup> Nothing can be determined about his identity for the present.

Examples of noble families which gave unstinted help to Jainism may be continued. The Śilahāras of Karhāḍ were patrons of that religion. One of the centres of Jainism within their jurisdiction was Ekkasambuge (mod. Eksambi in the Chikkōdi tāluka of the Belgaum district). Here was the Nemiśvara *basti* two stone inscriptions of which dated A.D. 1165 refer to the reign of Vijayāditya and to the erection of that *basadi* in that year by the general Kājana. The larger of these records is interesting in the sense that it gives the name of another Jaina congregation in Eksambi—the Punnāgavṛkṣamūla *gāya* of the Yāpaṇiya *sangha*, and mentions also a Raṭṭa chief called Kārtavīrya, who was a patron of Jainism.

1. *E. C.* IV, Yd. 26, 28, p. 56.
2. *Ibid.*, Yd. 21, 23, p. 55.
3. *Ibid.*, II, 127, p. 52.

The reason why the Nemīśvara *basadi* in Ekkasambuge in the Kūṇḍi province was constructed is explained in the epigraph. General Kālana (descent stated) was leading a happy life with his wife, children, and friends. One day it occurred to him that the only thing that conduced to one's welfare here and hereafter was *dharma*, and he, therefore, built the Nemīśvara *basadi*, and endowing it (with lands), made it over to the *Mahāmandalācārya* Vijayakīrti of the Punnāga-vṛkṣamūla *gāya*, and disciple of Kālana's own *guru* Kumārakīrti Traividya. The donee is described as one who was proficient in all sacred lore, including the Jaina doctrine characterized by the seven modes of argument, existence, non-existence, etc., and adorned with the five *mahā-kalyāṇas*, eight *mahā-pratihāryas*, and the thirty-four *atiśayas*. The *basadi* attained celebrity for the regular conduct of service, incessant gifts of food, and shelter given to ascetics and pious men.

Hearing its fame, king Kārtavīrya of the Raṭṭa family of Saundatti, visited it. The epigraph relates that the *basadi* was adorned with a lofty *gopura*, elegant female figures and other sculptures, and finials set with jewels. On the specified date (A.D. 1165) this Raṭṭa king made a grant of land and dues to Vijayakīrti to provide for worship, music, food for ascetics, and temple repairs. The protectors of this charity will figure in a later context.<sup>1</sup> The fact that a Raṭṭa king granted lands to a *basadi* constructed by a Śilahāra general and situated in the Śilahāra country is, indeed, worthy of notice.

Nobles in Nāgarakhaṇḍa were also responsible for the flourishing condition of Jainism in Karnāṭaka. Of these mention may be made of the *Nād-prabhu* of Tevarateppa,

1. *M. A. R.* for 1916, pp. 48-49.

Loka Gāvunda, whose royal master was Soyi Deva of the Kādamba *kula*. Loka Gāvunda erected a Jinendra temple in A.D. 1171 and provided it with a tank, a well, a watershed for the temple as well as a *satra*. The name of the image set up was Ratnatraya. For the eight manner of ceremonies of this god Loka Gāvunda gave specified lands to the *guru* Bhānukriti Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Municandradeva of the Mūla *sangha*, Krāñjūr *gāya* and the Tintriñi *gaccha*.<sup>1</sup> The prominence to which Nāgarakhanḍa reached as a Jaina centre will be described in connection with the activities of the nobles of Karnāṭaka in a later context.

Towards the last quarter of the thirteenth century (A.D. 1271) we have Kūci Rāja, a nobleman under the Yādava king Mahādeva Rāya. Kūci Rāja was the disciple of Padmasena Bhaṭṭāraka. He was placed over Betūr in the middle of the Pāṇḍyadeśa. Here he erected a Lakṣmī *Jinālaya* on the advice of his *guru*, and assigned to it lands, a shop, and gardens. This temple was attached to the Pogale *gaccha* of the Sena *gāya* which belonged to the Mūla *sangha*.<sup>2</sup>

1. *E. C.* VIII, Sb. 345, pp. 60-61.

2. *Ibid.*, XI, Dg. 13, p. 28. On Kūci Rāja's royal master, see *ibid.*, Dg. 8, 97, pp. 26, 60. Dg. 13 speaks of Jinabhaṭṭāraka as the *Rāja guru*.

## CHAPTER IV. JAINA MEN OF ACTION

Cāmuṇḍa Rāya : his lineage, military achievements, literary works, benevolence as a Jaina-Sāntinātha, a poet-general—Ganga Rāja : lineage, military victories, work as a Jaina—Boppa—Punisa : lineage, conquests, policy, work as a Jaina—Baladevaṇṇa—The brothers Mariyāne and Bharata—Eca—Viṣṇu Bittimayya, the boy-general—Deva Rāja—Hullā—Sāntiyāṇṇa—Ministers Sivarāja and Somaya—General Recimayya—The brothers Bharata and Bāhubali—Minister Kammaṭa Mācayya—General Amṛta.

**R**ELIGIOUS principles unrelated to political power leave impermanent effects on society. Dogmas of moral existence, if they should have spiritual values, must be interpreted in terms of action. The Jaina sages throughout the period under review recognized this, and produced not merely devout Bhavyas who could perform the orthodox duties and gain for themselves salvation by the rite of *saṅlekhānā*, but mighty leaders of armies as well who, while being sincere Jainas themselves, liberated their country from its enemies. The greatest claim of Jainism at the hands of posterity is that it gave to India men who turned it into a philosophy of action, and clearly showed the importance of the fact that *ahimṣā*, which was the keynote of their great faith, instead of being an obstacle in the path of their

country's liberation, was really an adjunct without which no freedom could be effected either in the field of religion or in that of politics. To the history of these celebrated Jaina generals we now turn in order to learn how this great religion proved to be a solvent of some of the most pressing problems which faced the statesmen of the times.

The first great name in the constellation of brilliant Jaina generals we meet with is that of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, popularly known as Rāya. A braver soldier, a more devout Jaina, and a more honest man than Cāmuṇḍa Rāya Karnāṭaka had never seen. Stone inscriptions of his own time and a work of his in Kannada are the sources of information for the life of this exceptionally remarkable general. Details about his lineage are gathered from his work called *Cāmuṇḍarāya-purāṇa* and from stone inscriptions of his ruler and himself. The work called *Cāmuṇḍarāyapurāṇa* deals with the history of the twenty-four Tirthankaras, and it was composed in A.D. 978. In this work Cāmuṇḍa Rāya says that he belonged to the Brahma-Kṣatra race, and that he was known as *Brahma-Kṣatra-śikhāmanī*. His royal patron was Jagadeka-vīra, Dharmāvatāra, Rācamalla (IV).<sup>1</sup> But he seems to have served under the Ganga king Mārasimha as well.

The age in which king Mārasimha and his son and successor Rācamalla IV lived was very precarious for the Gangas. Under the former the two formidable dangers to the Ganga kingdom were the Western Cālukyas and the Nojambas, while there were other enemies who were equally troublesome. The Western Cālukya opposition was led by prince Rājāditya, and the Nojamba menace by Nanni Nojamba, Nojamba Rāja.<sup>2</sup> The other enemies were the Pallavas

1. *Kavicarite*, I. p. 46.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 57.

and a number of rulers whose identity it is not possible to determine at the present stage of our investigations. The credit of annihilating the Western Cālukya danger under Rājāditya is to be attributed to Cāmuṇḍa Rāya. In the fortress of Ucchangi, Rājāditya had shut himself up. This stronghold had become "renowned as the fortress which had previously proved impregnable even to Kāduvetī who quitted it after having surrounded and besieged it for a long time inspiring terror by his eminent prowess." The stone inscription which gives us these and other details, dated A.D. 974, was found on the Kūge Brahmadeva pillar on the Cikkabēṭṭa at Śravāṇa Belgoja. It relates that the storming of this famous fortress (by Cāmuṇḍa Rāya) astonished the world.<sup>1</sup> This is confirmed by Cāmuṇḍa Rāya himself who in his work mentioned above tells us that for his brave fight against Rājāditya in the fortress of Ucchangi, he received the title of *Raṇarangasinga*,<sup>2</sup> which *biruda* had evidently been borne by the vanquished Rājāditya. For in the Tyāgada Brahmadeva pillar inscription dated about A.D. 983, we have not only that fact alluded to but also the confidence with which Cāmuṇḍa Rāya encountered the enemy. It says thus—"Let the saline ocean be the moat, Trikūṭa the enclosure, Lankā the city, and the enemy of the gods (Rāvaṇa) the opposing king, yet, O king, Jagadekavīra, I am able to conquer him by your majestic lustre—the dignified speech thus made by him was proved true in a moment in the war with Raṇasinga."<sup>3</sup> The title *Jagadekavīra* suggests that the victory was won in the reign of Rācamalla IV.

1. E. C. II, 59, p. 12.

2. E. C. *ibid.*, p. 45; *Kavīcarite*, I., p. 47.

3. E. C. II, 281, p. 126.

The Nojambas seem to have been dealt with earlier. On the plain of Gōnūr their army was crushed. For the valour which Cāmuṇḍa Rāya displayed in this war, he was given the title *Viramārtāṇḍa*, while his overlord king Mārasimha took to himself the *biruda* of *Nojambakulāntaka*. The former fact we learn from the *Cāmuṇḍarāyapurāṇa*, and the latter, from the Kūge Brahmadeva pillar inscription.<sup>1</sup> How his royal master praised him in this war with the Nojamba Rāja is described in the Tyāgada Brahmadeva pillar inscription.<sup>2</sup> These facts prove the statement we have made that Cāmuṇḍa Rāya had served also under king Mārasimha.

The other enemies in the reign of king Mārasimha and of his son Rācamalla IV were likewise formidable, but they too suffered the same fate at the hands of the indomitable Jaina general. For instance, there was a ruler named Vajvaladeva or Vajjala, who, as the above Kūge Brahmadeva pillar relates, was "famous in the world," and "ready for war, having been encouraged" by some one whose name is effaced in the record.<sup>3</sup> The Tyāgada Brahmadeva pillar inscription gives us the cause of the war with Vajvaladeva, and the latter's identity. This inscription says that Cāmuṇḍa Rāya's lord Jagadekavīra (*i.e.*, Rācamalla) by order of king Indra raised his arm to conquer Vajvaladeva, the younger brother of Pāṭālamalla, "who had an army as terrible as the ocean agitated at the end of the world."<sup>4</sup> King Indra referred to here was no other than the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Indra IV. The situation seems to have been the following :—

The Gangas had entered into a matrimonial alliance with the Rāṣṭrakūṭas for two generations since king Bhūtuga's

1. *E. C.*, II, Intr., p. 45; p. 12; *Kavitarite*, I, p. 47.

2. *E. C.* *ibid.*, 281, p. 126.

3. *Ibid.*, 59, pp. 12-13.

4. *Ibid.*, 281, p. 126.

time.<sup>1</sup> This ruler's son Ereyappa had married the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Amoghavarṣa III's<sup>2</sup> daughter Rēvakka and secured important principalities as his dowry.<sup>3</sup> On the death of king Amoghavarṣa III, the same Ganga king Bhūtuga assisted king Kṛṣṇa III, the son of king Amoghavarṣa, to secure the Rāṣṭrakūṭa throne against an usurper named Lalliya. And king Bhūtuga himself was assisted by king Kṛṣṇa III to win his throne against his rival Ganga Permmāḍi.<sup>4</sup> This dynastic alliance, therefore, had proved to be of mutual advantage.

On king Bhūtuga's death, he was succeeded by king Mārasimha who, in order to continue the policy of helping the Rāṣṭrakūṭas adopted by his father, assisted king Kannara (Kṛṣṇa) III in the latter's sweeping conquests of the Tamil country.<sup>5</sup> And when that Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch died, and confusion cropped up in the Rāṣṭrakūṭa Empire, king Mārasimha promoted the coronation ceremony of the last prominent Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Indra IV, the son of king Kṛṣṇa III, and thereby struggled against odds to give a longer lease of life to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa power. But this was an insurmountable task, since the powerful enemies of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas and the Gangas,—the Western Cālukyas,—shattered the hopes of the two in A.D. 973 ; and king Indra IV, as elsewhere related in this treatise, died in A.D. 982 by the Jaina rite of *salle-khanā* at Śravaṇa Belgoṭa.<sup>6</sup>

1. See Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 44. seq., for earlier examples of the same.

2. Rice calls him the II, of that name on p. 45, *ibid.*, but corrects his error on p. 67.

3. *Epigraphia Indica*, IV, p. 350.

4. *Ibid.*, p. 249 ; V, p. 188. See also *E. C.*, III. Md. 41 ; XI. Intr. p. 9.

5. *E. I.* IV, p. 280.

6. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, pp. 45-46.

Therefore, the statement in the *Tyāgada* *Brahmadeva* pillar inscription that by order of Indra Rāja, (the Ganga ruler Rācamalla) Jagadekavīra raised his arm to conquer Vajvaladeva, obviously refers to another Rāṣṭrakūṭa-Ganga alliance after A.D. 974 which is the last year of king Mārasimha, and probably the first regnal year of king Rācamalla IV.<sup>1</sup> It clearly shows that the Ganga power continued to be under the Rāṣṭrakūṭa hegemony in the last decade of the tenth century A.D.

Now Vajvaladeva's eldest brother is said to be Pātālamalla. The name Pātālamalla is rather uncommon but it is similar to one of the titles assumed by the Sindas—*Pātālacakravartin*.<sup>2</sup> It is not improbable that Pātālamalla was a Sinda chieftain. The following considerations will make this suggestion clear. The Sindas who ruled over the Sindavāḍi province comprising the modern districts of Shimoga, Chitaldroog, Bellary, Dharwar, and Bijapur,<sup>3</sup> were under the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Kṛṣṇa III in A.D. 968.<sup>4</sup> But in A.D. 992 they had come under the Western Cālukya king Āhavamalla.<sup>5</sup> The Sindas continued to be under the Western Cālukyas till A.D. 1189 but for the short period of the Kālacuriya rule in A.D. 1180.<sup>6</sup> We have to assume that, since the Western Cālukyas were the enemies of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas whose power they had annihilated, as related above, they must have won over the Sindas to their side against the Rāṣṭrakūṭas. This accounts for the Sinda attack on the Rāṣṭrakūṭas, and the signal success Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, under the Ganga king Jagadekavīra Rāca-

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 50

2. *Ibid.*, p. 147.

3. *Ibid.*

4. *E. C.* XI, Hk., 23, p. 118.

5. *Ibid.*, Dg. 114, p. 72.

6. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 47.

malla, won over them. It must be confessed that these assumptions rest on the supposed identity of Pātālamalla with Pātālacakravartin which has yet to be substantiated by historical data.

Notwithstanding this one may observe that in the Khēḍaga battle, as the *Cāmuṇḍarāyapurāṇa* informs us, the army of Vajvaladeva met that of the Gangas under Cāmuṇḍa Rāya. And the Tyāgada Brahmadeva pillar inscription relates that "the hostile army routed by the elephant (Cāmuṇḍa Rāya), fled like a herd of deer before Jagadekavīra's victorious elephant."<sup>1</sup> For inflicting a crushing defeat on Vajvaladeva, the Rāya obtained the title *Samāradhurandhara* from king Rācamalla.<sup>2</sup>

Cāmuṇḍa Rāya's literary work referred to above enables us to assert that he killed in action a chief named Tribhuwanavīra in the fort of Bāgeyūr, enabled Govindara to enter it, and secured for himself the *biruda Vairikulakāladanda*. Further he inflicted defeats on the warriors Rāja, Bāsa, Sivara, Kūṇāṅka, and others in the fort of king Kāma (a Kādamba ?), and won the title *Bhujavikrama*. And Madurācaya, also known as Caladanka Ganga and Gangarabhaṭa, who had killed Cāmuṇḍa Rāya's younger brother Nāgavarmā, suffered death at the hands of the Jaina general. We may incidentally note here another reason why Cāmuṇḍa Rāya led the Ganga army against Caladanka Ganga. The Tyāgada Brahmadeva pillar inscription gives us the cause of the war against the latter. "He (Cāmuṇḍa Rāya) at first frustrated the desire of king Caladanka Ganga wishing to seize by the prowess of his arm the goddess of the Ganga sovereignty,"

1. E. C. II, 281, p. 127.

2. *Ibid.*, Intr. p. 45; *Kavīcarite*, I, p. 47.

and (then) completely killed all the enemies.<sup>1</sup> Hence both in the interests of the State as well as his own, Cāmuṇḍa Rāya had to punish Caladanka Ganga. And for this victory over Madurācaya, Cāmuṇḍa Rāya received the title *Samara Paraśurāma*.<sup>2</sup> We may add here that in the same Kannada work given above, Cāmuṇḍa Rāya tells us that because of his victory over a company of wrestlers, he was given the *biruda* of *Pratipakṣarākṣasa*, and for destroying heroes, *Bhaṭamāri*, and for being the crest-jewel of warriors, *Subhaṭacūḍāmāri*.

The other side of this celebrated warrior is gleaned from the same Kannada work as well as from inscriptions. The *Cāmuṇḍarāyapurāṇa* relates that Cāmuṇḍa Rāya from his never uttering an untruth even in jest, received the title *Satya Yudhiṣṭira*, from his steadfastness to good morals, the title *Gujavāṇikāva*, from his unswerving self-sacrifice the *biruda Samyaktva-ratnākara*, and from his never having coveted the wealth and wives of others, *Śaucābharaṇa*. He seems to have possessed also the titles *Gujaratnabhūṣaṇa* and *Kavijanaśekhara*.<sup>3</sup>

General Cāmuṇḍa was the personification of liberality. It was because of his unparalleled benevolence that his royal master gave him the title of *Rāya*.<sup>4</sup> His preceptor was the celebrated Ajitasena about whom we have narrated a few details in the previous pages. This is proved by epigraphs and his own work *Cāmuṇḍarāyapurāṇa*.<sup>5</sup> But he seems to

1. *E. C.* II, 281, p. 127.

2. *Ibid.*, Intr. 45, *Kavicarite*, I, p. 47.

3. *Kavicarite*, I, pp. 46-47. He seems to have had also the name *Anṇa* (lit. brother), obviously because of his affection and generosity.

4. *Ibid.*, p. 46.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 46.

have come under the influence also of Nemicandra Siddhānta Cakravarti. We infer this from Nemicandra's work called *Gommaṭasāra* in which Cāmuṇḍa Rāya has been appreciatively mentioned.<sup>1</sup> Cidānanda Kavi, a Kannada author, in his *Munivamśābhuyudaya* (circa A.D. 1680) confirms the fact that Nemicandra Siddhānta was the preceptor of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya.<sup>2</sup>

Both the famous Jaina *gurus* may have been responsible for the uncommon liberality of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya. An inscription dated about A.D. 1159, which will be examined in connection with another Jaina general, gives us the importance of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya as a devout Jaina, thus—If it be asked who at the beginning were firm promoters of the Jina *dharma*—only Rāya, the excellent minister of king Rācamalla (is the reply).<sup>3</sup>

His endowments for the cause of Jainism have earned for him an undying name in the history of India. It was he who caused the colossal image of Gommaṭa to be set up at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. Inscriptions of the eleventh century A.D. and of a later date and the evidence of later Jaina writers confirm this assertion. We are indebted to the late Mr. Narasimhacarya for all details concerning the inscriptional and literary evidence dealing with the setting up of the famous statue of Gommaṭa on the Dodda betṭa or larger hill at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. This monolithic statue is about 57 feet high ; and the following account of Gommaṭeśvara is given in an inscription found on the left hand side of the *dvāra*—

1. Gommaṭasāra, *Karma Kāṇḍa Gāthā* 966-972 ; see also E. C. II, Intr., p. 25.
2. E. C. ibid., p. 65
3. Ibid., 345, p. 148.

*pālakas* near the same image, and dated about A.D. 1180 :—

The honourable and high-souled Bāhubali was the son of Puru. Having generously handed over the kingdom of the earth to his elder brother, who, on defeat in a regular hand-to-hand fight, unjustly left off speaking, and, when even the discus thrown by him proved a failure, was seized with shame—, went forth and destroyed the enemy *karma*. The emperor Bharata, conqueror of all kings, son of Purudeva, caused to be made near Paudanapura, with joy of mind, an image 525 bows high, resembling the victorious-armed Bāhumali-Kēvalī. After the lapse of time, a world terrifying mass of immeasurable *kukkuṭasarpas* (fowls with the head and neck of serpents) having sprung up in a region near that Jina, that enemy of sin obtained, indeed, the name Kukkuṭeśvara. Afterwards that region became invisible to the common people, though seen even now by many skilled in charms (*mantra-tantra*). There might be heard the sound of the celestial drum, why say more, there might even be seen the details of divine worship ; those who have seen the brilliant charming mirror of the nails of that Jina's feet, can see the forms of their former births—the supernatural power of that god is renowned in the world. On hearing from people of the celebrated supernatural power of that Jina, a desire arose in his (*i.e.*, Cāmunda Raya's) mind to see him, and when he prepared himself to go, he was told by his preceptors that the region of that city was distant and inaccessible ; whereupon saying, 'In that case I will cause to be made an image of that god,' Gomata (*i.e.*, Cāmunda Rāya) had this god made. Combining in himself learning, purity of faith, power, virtuous conduct, liberality, and courage, the moon of the Ganga family, Rācamalla, was celebrated in the world. Was it not that king's matchless power, Cāmunda Rāya (*alias*) Gomata, an equal of Manu,

that thus caused this god to be made with great effort?<sup>1</sup> In the same inscription we have a lengthy account of the great image itself which we abstain from citing.

The above account of the setting up of the image of Gommaṭeśvara as given in one of the inscriptions at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa is repeated with a few additions and variations in several Kannada works like *Bhujabaliśataka* by Dodḍayya of Periyapaṭṭana (circa A.D. 1550), *Bhujabalicarite* by Pañcabāṇa (A.D. 1614), *Gommaṭeśvaracarite* by Anantakavi (circa A.D. 1780), *Rājāvaṭīkathē* by Devacandra (A.D. 1838), and in the *Sṭhalapurāṇa* of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>2</sup>

The late Mr. Narasimhacarya, who collated the above references to Gommaṭeśvara in Kannada literature, opined that the great statute was built in A.D. 983.<sup>3</sup> But Dr. Shama Sastry has shown, on the evidence of a work called *Bāhu-balicaritraśataka*, attributed to Nemicandra, that the statue was constructed in A. D. 1028.<sup>4</sup>

Cāmuṇḍa Rāya also constructed a *basadi* on the Cikka beṭṭa or smaller hill at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>5</sup> Here, we may observe, his son Jinadēvanṇa, the lay disciple of Ajitasena, also caused to be made a *basadi*, "amidst the acclamation of all the people." This is related in a record of about A. D. 995.<sup>6</sup>

It was Cāmuṇḍa Rāya who patronized Ratnākara, or Ranna, the well known Kannada author of *Ajitanāthapurāṇa*, *Sāhasbhīmārjuna*, and *Rannakanda*. The first work

1. E. C. II., 234, p. 98. See also *ibid.*, Intr., p. 12.

2. *Ibid.*, Intr., pp. 13-15.

3. *Ibid.*, Intr., p. 15.

4. M. A. R. for 1928, 127-129.

5. E. C. II, Intr., 45; 122, p. 50.

6. *Ibid.*, 121, p. 50.

was composed in A.D. 993 under the patronage of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya.<sup>1</sup>

We may note by the way that Cāmuṇḍa Rāya's younger sister Pullavva died by the orthodox Jaina rite in the Candra-nātha *basadi* at Vijayamangalam, Coimbatore district. A *niśidhi* (called here *nisidikā*) was set up to commemorate the event.<sup>2</sup>

Great as the material contribution for the cause of Jina *dharma* by Cāmuṇḍa Rāya certainly was, greater was the name which he left behind for posterity to follow. We shall revert to this point later on when we shall see how a famous line of kings took upon themselves a noble task which Cāmuṇḍa Rāya had first shown to the country.

Continuing the history of Jainism we find that there were other Jaina military leaders who were also to a large extent instrumental in the progress of Jainism in Karnāṭaka. General Śāntinātha was one of them. He was the minister-general to *Rāyadāṇḍa-Gopāla* Lakṣma, the right hand man of the Western Cālukya monarch Someśvara II, and was himself a great poet. In a record dated A.D. 1068 we have many interesting details concerning General Śāntinātha. He was "the chief treasury officer of Banavasenāḍ, and the bearer of the burden of its affairs, and the promoter of that kingdom." Dāṇḍanātha Śāntinātha is called in this record "a royal swan to the lotus the supreme Jina creed." The reason why he was so styled is given in the next sentence which reads thus—"Many impurities having corrupted the nectar of the Jina

1. *Kavīcarite*, I, pp. 62-63. *M.A.R.* for 1923, p. 16. On other Cāmuṇḍa Rāyas in Karnāṭaka history, read *M. A. R.* for 1931, p. 200.

2. 597 of 1905; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I, p. 545.

*mārga*, like water and milk, with the bill of good doctrine he separated the water of evil deeds, and made the good creed which issued from the mouth of Jina to be imbibed by the Bhavyas with joy—hence was he called the royal swan to the lotus the supreme Jina creed."

General Śāntinātha's *guru* was Vardhamānavrati of the Mūla *sangha*, Deśiya *gana*, and Konḍkundānvaya. His father was called Govinda Rāja, his elder brother Kannapārya, and his younger brother Vāgbhūṣaṇa Rāvaṇa.

The inscription before us praises his qualities as a great poet. "A born poet, a skilful poet, an unassisted poet, a good poet, a beautiful poet, a poet banishing falsehood, a fortunate poet, a praised lord of poets," Śāntinātha had the title of *Sarasvatī-mukha-mukura*. "Filled with beautiful taste, with imagination, and with truthful description did he compose the *Sukumāracarita*." His fame was unspotted, and his work for the Jina *dharma* lasting. With modesty he petitioned his immediate over-lord Lakṣma regarding a work of merit, thus—"With lines of temples of Jina, Rudra, Buddha and Hari decorated with gold and jewels, Balinagara is well known as a place of five *mathas*. To describe the glory of the Jina *dharma* in this royal city, purified by the dwellings of all the gods—among the many countries is Jambudvīpa, the... is the Bharata land; in it is Kuntala country, in which like perpetual spring is Banavasenāḍ, and in the Vanavāsi country is Balipura, frequented by the Bhavyas, and in it the Śāntitīrtheśa temple praised by the gods. It is now built of wood; to build it of stone would be a source of merit to you." Accordingly the provincial ruler Lakṣma ordered that the Jina temple was to be built of stone; and he as well as his suzerain lord the Western Cālukyan king Someśvara II made suitable endowments of land for the

*basadi*. It was named Mallikāmoda Śāntinātha *basadi*, evidently in honour of the Western Cālukyan ruler himself.<sup>1</sup>

The twelfth century saw a brilliant company of Jaina generals who were responsible for the political greatness of the times. One of the most famous monarchs of this age was the Hoysala Viṣṇuvardhana Bīṭṭiga Deva. While dealing with the patronage which this ruler extended to Jainism in an earlier connection, it was remarked that his extensive conquests were the work of his remarkable generals. Indeed, it was the good fortune of king Viṣṇu that he was surrounded by these custodians of Jina *dharma* and champions of Karnāṭaka military prestige. There were eight Jaina generals under king Viṣṇuvardhana—Ganga Rāja, Boppa, Punisa, Baladeva, Mariyāne, and the latter's brother Bharata, Ēca, and Viṣṇu. The first two inaugurated a series of brilliant campaigns which placed Karnāṭaka once again among the premier powers of southern India.

The age in which these lived may be termed an era of Karnāṭaka expansion. We have shown above that the statement of Rice that king Viṣṇu entered upon an extensive range of conquests after the year A.D. 1116, when he is supposed to have been converted into Vaiṣṇavism under the influence of the great Rāmānujācārya,<sup>2</sup> is incompatible with the evidence of epigraphs which proves that even so late as A.D. 1133 that that monarch continued to be a devout follower of the Jina *dharma*. This was but inevitable when it is remembered that all his great generals were staunch Jainas. The preaching of philosophical tenets by one of the greatest of Vaiṣṇava teachers did not come in the way of king Viṣṇuvardhana's recognition of the fact that political considerations were

1. E. C. VII, Sk. 136 pp. 102-104.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 99, op. cit.

undoubtedly of greater consequence to the State than those connected with one's own creed. The reign of his pleasure-loving elder brother king Ballāja I (A.D. 1100—A.D. 1106?) had been placid and uneventful but for the brave stand which that king together with his brothers Viṣṇuvardhana and Udayāditya jointly had made against the attack on their capital Dorasamudra by the Śāntara king Jagadeva, and for a sort of a punitive expedition which king Ballāja I in A.D. 1104 led against the Cangalva chief.<sup>1</sup> More serious problems awaited solution at the hands of king Viṣṇu. These problems concerned the north, west, south, and east of the Hoysala Empire. There were the stubborn Pāṇḍyas of Ucchangi in the north, and the Śāntaras in the north-west; while in the west were the ancient Ālupas of Tuļuvanāḍu and the Kādambas under Masaṇa. The south was disturbed by the activities of the Kongālvas and the Cangālvas, instigated possibly by the Western Cālukyas but certainly by the Cojas which latter power, as we have seen, had created the Kongālva kingdom in Coorg. The Kongas and their allies the Pāṇḍyas, too, had to be reckoned with in the south. But the greatest danger was that of the Cojas themselves who had occupied the capital of the ancient Gangas, Talakāḍ, and practically wiped that power from the map of southern India.

The greatness of king Viṣṇuvardhana as a military genius consists in the fact that, while he realized the supreme need of dislodging the Cojas from the seat of the Gangas, he saw the importance of annihilating the other enemies at the same time. Hence he concentrated measures which were directed against the enemies almost simultaneously, and had the pleasure of seeing all of them end in complete success for the

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 99.

Hoysala arms. But the work of destroying the enemies in the south, south-east, east, and west goes entirely to his great Jaina generals whose history must now be described in some detail.

The most famous name among them is that of Ganga Rāja. Stone inscriptions dated A.D. 1118 and A.D. 1119 give us very many details relating to his pedigree, martial deeds, and pious acts as a Jaina. Ganga Rāja was born "in a pure Dvija family of the Kaundinya *gotra*." His father was called Ēca or Ēciganka or Budhamitra, and his mother, Pōcikabbe. Ēca's father was known as Māra and mother Mākaṇabbe. Ganga Rāja was the youngest of their children, his eldest brother being Bamma, and the next whose name is not known but who married Jakkaṇabbe. Ganga Rāja's wife was called Nāgalādevī, or Lākṣmī, and their son was named Boppa *alias* Ēca. We may observe here that Boppa was also the name of the son of Bamma and of his unknown younger brother. But, as we shall see, the Boppa known to history is the Boppa who was the son of Ganga Rāja.

Ganga Rāja's parents were devout Jainas. This is proved by the Śravana Belgoḷa stone inscriptions. Ēca was "indeed a worthy person in the world," and "equal to Manu in pure conduct," as is related in a stone inscription dated A.D. 1120 and found in the *manṭapa* of the *Cāmūndarāya basadi*. The same inscription informs us that Kanakanandi of Muṇḍūr in Coorg was the *guru* of Ēcaganka, while the latter's royal patron was the king Nṛpa Kāma Hoysala. Of Pōcikabbe we have the following in the same record—She alone was the fortunate possessor on earth of the wealth of pure virtues, so that the people of the whole world raised their hands saying—"The assemblage of excellent virtues has assumed the shape of a woman." Further, "Pōcikabbe alone in the world could

settle her mind in the belief that her body would be rendered fruitful by the praise of Jina and her wealth by the gratification (of the desires) of the sages." According to the same record she died in A.D. 1120 "by the perfection of the rite of *sallekhanā*." That is to say, "adopting *saṃnyasāna*, observing the rule of lying on one side only, uttering the five salutations which were addressed to the five *parameṣṭis*, (viz., the Jinas, the Siddhas, the Ācāryas, the Upādhyāyas, and the Sādhus, collectively known as the *pañca-parameṣṭis*), she went to the world of gods." It was then that her son Ganga Rāja set up a suitable epitaph consecrating it with gifts, worship, anointment, etc.<sup>1</sup>

To such worthy parents was born Ganga Rāja. The same Cāmuṇḍarāya *basadi* inscription gives us the full *birudas* of this remarkable Jaina military leader. They were the following—Obtainer of the band of five great instruments, Mahāsāmantādhipati, Mahāpracanḍa Daṇḍanāyaka, terror of his enemies, purifier of his family, friend of the learned, a moon in raising the volume of the milk ocean the Jina *dharma*, a mine to the jewel perfect faith in Jainism, taker of delight in gifts of food, shelter, medicine, and learning, a joy to the hearts of the blessed, a *pūrṇa-kumbha* (vessel filled with water) for the coronation of the Hoysala Mahārāja, a fountain pillar for supporting the mansion of *dharma*, a hero who keeps his word, chaser of his enemies, a mill-stone to traitors, possessor of these and many other titles, the *Mahāpradhāna*, *Daṇḍanāyaka* Ganga Rāja.<sup>2</sup>

We have now to see how far these titles were justifiable in the light of the work which he did both as a commander

1. *E. C.* II, 118, pp. 48-49.

2. *Ibid.*, 118, p. 49.

and a Jaina. In the above record this great general is merely called "a *pūrṇa-kumbha* for the coronation of the Hoysala Mahārāja Viṣṇuvardhana." But in another stone inscription dated A.D. 1115 and found also in the same Cāmuṇḍarāya *basadi*, Ganga Rāja is called "raiser up of the kingdom of Viṣṇuvardhana Poysala Mahārāja."<sup>1</sup> These two statements are very suggestive. It must be confessed that the initial year of king Viṣṇuvardhana's rule is not known. The earliest year of his reign is A.D. 1111.<sup>2</sup> Since in A.D. 1115 Ganga Rāja is explicitly stated to have raised aloft the kingdom of that ruler ; and since we know that king Viṣṇuvardhana had a younger brother named Udayāditya, who is known to have died in A.D. 1123,<sup>3</sup> it is not improbable that there may have been a contest between Viṣṇuvardhana and Udayāditya on the death of their elder brother king Ballāla I in about A.D. 1106, or another attack on the Hoysala throne by its many enemies like the Śāntaras or the Pāṇḍyas. Whatever that may be, the coronation of king Viṣṇu seems to have taken place after A.D. 1115 ; and what is more important, it was the Jaina general Ganga Rāja who was the chief supporter of that monarch on that important occasion.

King Viṣṇuvardhana had good reasons to be proud of his great Jaina general. Stone inscriptions at Śravana Belgoḷa and in the Narasimha temple at Belūr give us many details about Ganga Rāja's achievements, and reveal to us what an important part he played in the Hoysala administration. For instance in A.D. 1118 the following is said of him : "As the thunderbolt to the thunderbolt-bearer Indra, as the plough to the plough-bearer Balarāma, as the discus to the discus-

1. *E. C.* II, 127, p. 55.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg.* p. 99.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 97

bearer Viṣṇu, as the spear to the spear-bearer Skanda, as the bow Gāṇḍīva to the owner of Gāṇḍīva Arjuna, even so does Ganga Rāja conduct the affairs of king Viṣṇu." And the engraver of this eulogy Vardhamānācāri, himself "an ornament to the forehead of titled sculptors," asks the question—"How can he, whose fame was brilliant like the waves of the Ganges, be described by people like us?"<sup>1</sup>

The epigraphs give not merely the above eulogy but Ganga Rāja's military work as well. We said above that the most pressing political problem of the time was the expulsion of Coṭas from Talakāḍ. King Viṣṇu wisely entrusted this onerous task to the greatest Jaina general of the age—Ganga Rāja. The Coṭa power in Talakāḍ was annihilated in A.D. 1117.<sup>2</sup> This crowning victory of Ganga Rāja was achieved only when he had met with and routed the three pillars of Coṭa strength in the Karnāṭaka territory—the *Sāmantas* Adiyama in Talakāḍ itself; the *Sāmantas* Dāma or Dāmodara, who was stationed perhaps to the east of Talakāḍ in the direction of Kañci; and the *Sāmantas* Narasingavarmā stationed on the Western Ghats. The ruler whom these and other *Sāmantas* obeyed was king Rājendra Coṭa II (A.D. 1070—A.D. 1117).<sup>3</sup> Ganga Rāja's success over the *Sāmantas* of king Rājendra Coṭa in Karnāṭaka is thus described in the stone record found on the left of the *dvārapālakas* of Gommaṭeśvara at Śravaṇa Belgoṭa and dated about A.D. 1175 : "The great minister, *Danḍanāyaka*, a mill-stone to traitors (*drohāragharaṭṭa*), Ganga Rāja—when Coṭa's *Sāmantas* Adiyama, stationed as if a door in the camp of Talakāḍu, the fron-

1. E. C. II, 73, p. 39.

2. Rice placed this event in A.D. 1116, *My. & Coorg*, pp. 98-99; and I followed him in my *Wild Tribes*, p. 82. But this date should be given up, as will be explained presently.

3. Rice, *ibid.*, pp. 84, 91-93.

tier of Gangavādināḍu above the Ghats, refused to surrender the *nāḍu* which Coḷa had given, saying—'Fight and take it !'—marched (against him) with the desire of victory, and the two armies met...<sup>1</sup> Talakāḍ fell into the hands of the daring Jaina general. We prove this from another record assigned to A.D. 1135 which says that he "seized Talakāḍ."<sup>2</sup>

What happened to the chief city of the Gangas after its capture is related in a stone inscription found in the Narasimha temple at Belūr and dated A.D. 1117. This epigraph suggests that the Hoysala monarch took a severe step against the ancient Ganga capital. For it says thus : That king Viṣṇu "First taking into his arms the wealth of the Poysala kingdom which was his inheritance, as his power increased" captured Talakāḍ, and "burnt the chief city of the Gangas." The effect such a stern step had on his enemy king Rājendra Coḷa is described further in the same epigraph. "Behold, in order that Rājendra Coḷa, disgusted at the water of the Kāverī suddenly becoming polluted, should be suddenly driven to the use of the water from the wells in the city, Viṣṇu by the power of his arm threw the corpses of his army into the stream of the river, and caused his valour to shine forth."<sup>3</sup> Since we know from other inscriptions that it was the Ganga general who actually stormed Talakāḍ, we have to assume that he burnt the city after defeating the Coḷa Sāmanṭa Adiyama, at the orders of his monarch.

This assumption is proved by the Alēsandra stone record dated A.D. 1184 which states that "cutting down the hostile kings, he (Viṣṇuvardhana) planted the fence of his valour all around, and burning Talakāḍ (for manure), ploughed it

1. E. C. II, 240, p. 102.

2. *Ibid.*, 384, p. 166.

3. *Ibid.*, V., Bl. 58, p. 57.

with the hoofs of his horses, rained on it with the stream of his might, and sowed it with the good seed of his glory.<sup>1</sup> But there cannot be any doubt about Ganga Rāja's himself having stormed Talakāḍ. The Kambadahalli stone record assigned to A.D. 1118 asserts that when king Viṣṇuvardhana was ruling the kingdom, his senior *Dandanāyaka* (*priyadanāyaka*) Ganga Rāja, "when about to take Talakāḍu" (*Talakāḍam koṭuvalli*) asked for a boon which, as we shall see presently, the monarch granted him at once.<sup>2</sup>

Now as regards the date of the defeat of the Tamil general Adiyama, the Angaḍi stone inscription recopied by Dr. Krishna, helps us to fix the exact date of the battle of Talakāḍ. It relates that on Friday the 23rd of November, 1117, on an attack having been made at the orders of the Hoysala Bīṭṭideva (*i.e.*, Viṣṇuvardhana), by his general Bīṭṭideva Hoysala Sāhaṇi (obviously Ganga Rāja), Adiyama fell on the Hoysala elephants and fought. On this occasion a Hoysala warrior named Bāsaya fought valiantly under the orders of the Hoysala general but died in the battle. The stone commemorates the death of this gallant Hoysala soldier.<sup>3</sup>

But the storming and burning of Talakāḍ did not mean the final collapse of the Coja power in Karnāṭaka. There were still two Coja *Sāmanitas* who had to be beaten—Dāmodara "of the west," and Narasingavarmā of the Ghats. The stone inscription found near the Gommateśvarasvāmī image at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa and dated about A.D. 1175, cited above, relates how General Ganga encountered both. "Is not Dāma who, while the destructive point of the sharp sword in your

1. E. C. IV, Ng., 32, p. 120.

2. *Ibid.*, Ng. 19, p. 116, text. p. 332.

3. M. A. R. for 1934, pp. 98-99. See E. C. *ibid.*, Intr. p. 19; Yd. 6, p. 52 for Rice's date of the battle A.D. 1116.

(Ganga Rāja's) hand raised with the desire of victory was lifting up the skin of his back, fell in the direction of Kañci enough? O Ganga, unable to expose his body to the turn of your sword once in battle, that Tiguļa (i.e., Tamil) Dāma escaped and took refuge in the forest, and thinking of it again and again now, is frightened like the deer day and night causing palpitation in the hearts of his faithful wives. Having remained till now in Talakāḍu, astonishing people by his valour which put to flight many in any number of battles, the *Sāmanta* Dāmodara, turning now his back on the fight through great fear of the blows of Ganga Rāja's sword, lives like a Śaiva saint eating from a skull (or potsherd) from which (even) a dog will not eat."<sup>1</sup>

There remained still one champion of Coṭa imperialism in Karnāṭaka—Narasingavarmā. This Coṭa feudatory was at first defeated and then slain. We infer this from the above record as well as from the stone inscription found in the Aregallu basti. The former asserts that "Moreover, he (Ganga Rāja) put to flight Narasingavarmā and all the other *Sāmantas* of Coṭa above the Ghats and brought the whole *nāḍu* under the dominion of a single umbrella."<sup>2</sup> The other stone inscription dated about A.D. 1135 says that "making the abode of Yama a home for Narasinga, the general Ganga," "took Gangamanḍala and made it subject to the orders of king Viṣṇu."<sup>3</sup> The reward which Ganga Rāja received at the hands of his royal master for thus asserting Hoysala supremacy in the east, will be presently mentioned.

The Tamil hegemony over Karnāṭaka, no doubt, once and for ever was ended; but there remained other rulers who were

1. *E. C.*, II, 240, p. 102.

2. *Ibid.*

3. *Ibid.*, 384, p. 166.

the allies or feudatories of the Tamil monarch, and whose existence was a menace to the growing Hoysala power. These were, among others, the rulers of the Kongudeśa and Cengiri, and a chieftain whose name is effaced in the record but who seems to have been called Jam. . . . The Grāmadabasti stone inscription dated about A.D. 1135 cited above relates that after seizing Talakāḍ, Ganga Rāja took "possession similarly of Kongu, chasing away Jam . . . , pulling out Cengiri by the strength of his arm", and gave Gangavāḍi to his royal master, as related above.<sup>1</sup> The Kongudeśa comprised modern Salem, and was ruled over by the ancient Ceras, while Cengiri, as Rice correctly said, was the famous fortress of Šenji or Ginjee.<sup>2</sup>

But another danger which simultaneously threatened the Hoysala arms from the north also met with prompt action on the part of the Hoysala monarch. Here in the north lay the Empire of the Western Cālukyas, the distinguished ruler of which Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvanamalla, had successfully maintained the supremacy of his ancestors throughout the length and breadth of the Western Cālukyan dominions. Viṣṇuvardhana himself had acknowledged the supremacy of the Western Cālukyan monarch at the beginning of his reign. But a clash between the Western Cālukyas and the rising power of the Hoysalas was inevitable. And this was brought about perhaps by the Hoysalas themselves, who stormed a stronghold of a powerful feudatory and ally of the Western Cālukyan monarch. The fortress of Ucchangi belonged to the Pāṇḍyas, the rulers of which from A.D. 1106 had become the masters of Nolambavāḍi under king Vikramāditya VI. Sub-

1. *E. C.* II, 384, p. 166; *E. C.* IV, Ng. 76 dated A.D. 1145, p. 31

2. *Ibid.*, V, Intr., p. 13. (n).

version of the Pāṇḍya power in the north was necessary for the Hoysalas, if the latter were to be a great imperial power. This was done by king Viṣṇuvardhana<sup>1</sup> in A.D. 1116 when in the great battle of Dummie, on the borders of the Shimoga and Chitaldroog districts, the Pāṇḍyas were attacked and defeated.<sup>2</sup> The Pāṇḍya ruler who was defeated could only have been Tribhuvanamalla Pāṇḍya who ruled from A.D. 1101 till A.D. 1124.<sup>3</sup> Since he is described in A.D. 1128 as "the rod in Tribhuvanamalla's right hand,"<sup>4</sup> and since the Tribhuvanamalla referred to was no other than Vikramāditya VI, Tribhuvanamalla, (A.D. 1076—A.D. 1126),<sup>5</sup> we shall not be wrong in believing that he was the Pāṇḍya ruler who was defeated by the Hoysala king. But the credit of inflicting this defeat on the Pāṇḍya ruler of Ucchangi goes to the brave prince of Orissa, Cāma Deva, who was born in Karnāṭaka.<sup>6</sup>

We can only assume that it was to avenge this defeat which his trusted general had suffered at the hands of the Hoysalas that the Western Cālukya monarch himself marched to the south and encamped at Kannēgāl in the Hassan district. But the Hoysala king had transferred his great Jaina general Ganga Rāja from the southern command at once to the northern scene of war. The Śāsana basti stone inscription of Śravāṇa Belgoḷa dated A.D. 1118 gives a spirited account of the battle which ended in a complete rout of the Western Cālukyas. "When the army of the Cālukyan Emperor Tribhuvanamalla Permāḍi Deva, including twelve *Sāmantas*, was encamped at Kannēgāl, this Ganga Rāja, saying 'Away with the desire to mount a horse, this will be a night battle for

1. *E. C.* VI, Cm. 99, p. 48.

2. *Ibid.*, XI, Intr. pp. 16-17.

3. *Ibid.*, Dg. 90, p. 68; *My. & Coorg.*, p. 76.

4. Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 73.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 100.

me,' attacked and defeated with ease all the *Sāmantas*, so that people said that the sword in the arm of Ganga Daṇḍhāhipa caused the men of the army who were entering the camp (*savanga*) (?) to enter more, carried off the collection of their stores and vehicles and presented them to his own lord, who, being pleased with the prowess of his arm, said, 'I am pleased, ask for a boon !'<sup>1</sup> But unlike ordinary men Ganga Rāja asked for a boon which we shall describe below.<sup>2</sup>

The importance of these victories won by General Ganga was incalculable. Inspite of the admirable campaigns of king Viṣṇuvardhana's predecessors, the Hoysala kingdom in the early years of that king's reign still formed a part of the Western Cālukyan Empire. As long as the Western Cālukyan supremacy lasted, so long was a Hoysala Empire merely a dream. Further, the firm hold which the Coṭas had over Talakāḍ likewise precluded any idea of a permanent Hoysala government in the south and the south-east. It was only when both these powers had been broken that king Viṣṇuvardhana could think of "bringing all the parts of the compass under his command."<sup>2</sup> The crushing defeat which the Jaina general Ganga Rāja inflicted on the Coṭa *Sāmantas* at Talakāḍ and over the Ghats in A.D. 1117, and the signal success which he won in the attack on the Western Cālukyan Emperor himself in the next year, at once relieved the Hoy-salas of the two worst enemies they had *viz.*, the Coṭas and the Western Cālukyas. How spontaneously these victories were reflected in the architecture and literature of the times is another story which is outside our purpose. Suffice it to say that they fully justified the praise given to the great

1. *E. C.* II, 73, p. 39. See also, *ibid.*, 125, text., pp. 49-50.

2. *Ibid.*, V, Bl. 58, p. 57.

Jaina general as the "raiser up of the kingdom of Viṣṇu-vardhana Poysala Mahārāja."

His *guru* was Śubhacandra deva, "an ocean of philosophy," disciple of Kukkuṭasana Maladhārī deva of the Pustaka *gaccha* and the Deśiya *gaccha*. This we know from stone records dated about A.D. 1117 and A.D. 1118.<sup>1</sup> To his *guru*, as one of these records relates, Ganga Rāja gave the village of Parama in A.D. 1118, which his son Commander Ēci Rāja confirmed in the same year.<sup>2</sup> In the capital Dorasamudra itself, as the epigraph on the pedestal of the image in the Pārśvanāthabasti at Bastihalji in Halebid says, Ganga Rāja caused Jina images to be constructed. It is interesting to observe that in this record he is styled merely *Senior Dandanāyaka Gangapayya*.<sup>3</sup>

Ganga Rāja was first a loyal soldier and, then, a devout Jaina. In other words, he placed politics before religion. This may be proved by the following epigraphs which give us the standard of morality which he set before himself, and which tell us how after doing his duty as a gallant soldier, he asked his royal master for a reward. In an inscription commemorating his death, we have the seven standards of morality which Ganga Rāja had placed before himself. "To be false in speech, one ; to show fear in battle, two ; to be addicted to others' wives, three ; to give up refugees, four ; to leave suppliants unsatisfied, five ; to forsake those to whom he is bound, six ; to live in treachery to his lord, seven ;—these are the seven *narakas* (hells), says Ganga."<sup>4</sup> The great Jaina general made the opposite of every one of these seven *narakas* his principle of life.

1. *E. C.* II, 73, 74, pp. 39-40.

2. *Ibid.*, 73, p. 40.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1911, p. 44.

4. *E. C.* V, Bl. 124, pp. 82-83.

When he brought the whole of Gangavāḍi under the supremacy of his royal master, "the grateful king Viṣṇu, being pleased, said—'I am pleased ; ask for a boon.' Thereupon, though he knew that the king would give (anything that was asked), he did not ask like ordinary people for any other thing, but intent on the worship of Jina, asked for Govindavāḍi (*i.e.*, Gangavāḍi) amidst the plaudits of the earth. The nobleminded (Ganga) granted it with joy for the worship of Gommaṭadeva, so that the assembly of sages, expressing approbation again and again, exclaimed, ' This is excellent ! ' " It was after receiving Gangavāḍi as a gift that Ganga Rāja showed what a devout Jaina, who had done his duty to the State, could do for his religion. For, as all records of his own period inform us, Ganga Rāja after securing this unparalleled gift from king Viṣṇuvardhana, renovated all the *basadis* in Gangavāḍi and restored them to their former condition. He had the enclosure made around Gommaṭadeva at Śravaṇa Belgoḍa.<sup>1</sup> This work alone earned for him the following praise from the engraver Vardhamānācāri A.D. 1118— " Was not Ganga Rāja a hundred-fold more fortunate than that former Rāya (*i.e.*, Cāmuṇḍa Rāya) of the Gangas ? " The next statement in the same epigraph explains it thus— " Wherever he marched, wherever he was encamped, wherever his eyes rested, wherever his mind was attached, there he had rich Jina temples made, and thus the country was everywhere brought through Ganga Rāja to the condition in which it had been in days of yore." Indeed, the engraver, who we may well assume perhaps only voiced the popular sentiment, attributes extraordinary powers to the great Jaina general thus—The reason why the world extols the distinguished Jaina devotee Attimabbarasi is because the Godāvarī stopped flow-

1. *E. C.* II, 73, p. 40.

ing. Now the Kāveri, though it swelled, surrounded and pressed forward its waters (obviously during his attack on Talakāḍ) did not touch the General Ganga. When this is said, how can the panegyrist adequately praise the greatness of his devotion ? ”<sup>1</sup>

Lest this may be taken to be an exaggerated account of the munificence of the great Jaina general, we may cite the opinion of a later engraver who in A.D. 1184 wrote thus about him—By the restoration of numerous Jina temples, the re-building of ruined towns and general distribution of gifts, the Gangavāḍi 96,000 Province shone like Kopāṇa through Ganga Daṇḍanātha.<sup>2</sup>

As regards the place assigned to Ganga Rāja in the history of Jainism, we have the following estimate of that general in the record of about A.D. 1117—“ The Koṇḍakunda line of the Mūla *sangha* is the most ancient in the Jina creed ; and the promoter of that line is undoubtedly the general Ganga Rāja.”<sup>3</sup> And a later inscription dated A.D. 1159 in answer to the question—Who were at the beginning firm promoters of the Jina *dharma* ?, answers thus—“ After him (Cāmūṇḍa Rāya) only Gangāṇa, praised by the learned, the excellent minister of king Viṣṇu.”<sup>4</sup>

Both Ganga Rāja’s wife and his son were like him fervent Jainas. When the great general died in A.D. 1133, his eldest son Boppa, who was like his father also a military commander, erected a *Jinālaya* called after one of the titles of

1. E. C. II, Cf. No. 240, p. 102.

2. E. C. IV, Ng. 32, p. 120. In a record dated A.D. 1115 the same is said of Ganga Rāja. *Ibid.*, II, 127, p. 55. But this inscription is dated two years before the actual conquest of Talakāḍ by Ganga Rāja. I am unable to explain this discrepancy.

3. *Ibid.*, II, 73, p. 39.

4. *Ibid.*, 345, p. 148.

his noble father, *Droharagharaṭṭa Jinālaya*, in the centre of Dorasamudra itself. The stone inscription dated in that year and found in the Pārśvanātha basti at Halebīd, informs us that that *Jinālaya* which "even Jalajabhava (i.e., Brahmā) could not excel in drawing, carving and moulding, and which shone like the silver mountain (Kailāsa), an ornament to the earth," was erected as a memorial to Ganga Rāja's death. It was consecrated by the learned Nayakirti Siddhānta Cakravarti, and attached to the Mūla *sangha*, Deśiya *gāṇa*, Hanasoge *buṭi*, and the Pustaka *gaccha*.

Further interesting details concerning that *Jinālaya* and the ruler Viṣṇuvardhana Deva are given in the same record. The Indrar or priests of the Droharagharaṭṭa *Jinālaya* which contained the image of Pārśvanātha, took the consecrated food to king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, who was then at Bankāpura, at a most opportune moment. It was just then that the Hoysala monarch had slain one of his enemies—Masāṇa, the Kādamba general,<sup>1</sup> and that a son was born to his queen Lakṣmī Mahādevī. And, as we related in an earlier connection, king Viṣṇu "being filled with joy on account of both his victory and the birth of a son, seeing the priests who had brought the sandal water and consecrated food from the consecration of the god Pārśva, he ordered them to approach, and rising to meet them, saluted them with joined hands to his forehead, and took the sandal water and consecrated food, saying, 'By the merit of the consecration of this god I have obtained both a victory and the birth of a son, and have been filled with joy.' He therefore gave to the god the name of Vijaya Pārśva and to his son the name of Vijaya Nara-

1. On Masāṇa, read *M. A. R.* for 1916, p. 52; *ibid.*, for 1931, p. 100; *ibid.*, for 1932, pp. 189-190; Moraes, *Kadamba-Kula*, pp. 128-132.

simha Deva." It was to the Droharagharaṭṭa *Jinālaya* in Dorasamudra and for the prosperity of his son and for the promotion of universal peace that the same monarch, we may be permitted to repeat, gave the village of Jāvagal together with others to the god.<sup>1</sup>

Commander Boppa maintained the liberal traditions of his illustrious father. For in addition to the above *Jinālaya* at Dorasamudra, he built two more Jina temples. He erected the Śāntīvara *basadi* at Kambhadahalji, Nāgamangala tāluka. The name of the architect who designed it was Droharagharaṭṭācāri. It cannot be made out whether this temple was constructed as a memorial to Boppa's father.<sup>2</sup> As an inscription assigned to A.D. 1138 relates, he caused to be made the *basadi* of Trailokyarañjana, otherwise called Boppaṇa-caityālaya. In this record General Boppa is described as "the learned son of the General Ganga", "the affluent Ēcāṇa, friend of the learned, friend of the good."<sup>3</sup> Learned works by Boppa, however, have not been discovered so far.

But in regard to his martial nature we know a few details. He possessed the valiant qualities of his great father.<sup>4</sup> He seems to have been entrusted with the work of subduing the Kongas. For in A.D. 1134 it is said that he attacked and put to flight the mighty enemies, and by force of arms subdued the Kongas.<sup>5</sup>

What influence the pious wife of Ganga Rāja and the

1. *E. C. V.*, Bl 24, pp. 82-83

2. *M. A. R.* for 1915, 51; *E. C. II*, Intr., p. 55.

3. *E. C. II*, 120, p. 49. The image of this temple seems to have been transferred at some later date to Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. *Ibid.*, Intr., pp. 6, 55.

4. *E. C. V.*, Bl 124, p. 83.

5. *Ibid.*, Cp. 248, p. 229, *ibid.*, II, 384, p. 166.

mother of Boppa wielded will be made clear in a later context.

Ganga Rāja's gallant comrade was General Puñisa. He was descended from a family of ministers. His father was called Pupisa Rāja Danḍādhīśa, and he had the *biruda* of *Sakala-śāsana-vācaka-cakravarti* (Universal emperor of those who read [interpreted] the orders of the king). To Puñisa Rāja Camūpa and his wife Pōcale were born three sons—Cāvana or Cāma Rāja, Korāpa or Kumārayya, and Nākaṇa or Nāgadeva. The children of the eldest Cāvana by his wives Arasikabbe and Caṇḍale were Puñisamayya and Biṭṭiga respectively. Of these the former Puñisamayya is the general in question, and he was the *Sandhi-vigrahika* (Minister for Peace and War) of the king Viṣṇuvardhana. This pedigree of General Puñisa is repeated in two inscriptions—one dated A.D. 1117 and found in the Pārśvanātha basti at Chāmarājanagara, and the other undated record found on the capital of the pillar in the Keśava temple at Belūr.<sup>1</sup>

General Puñisa's conquests did not certainly open an epoch in the history of Karnāṭaka as those of Ganga Rāja had done. Nevertheless his victories were very important, since they gave to the Hoysalas the key to the south and prepared the way for the sweeping campaigns of king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva. We have to remember the policy of that ruler which we have outlined in the previous pages. The great enemy of the Hoysalas in the south were the Colas. While General Ganga Rāja was actively engaged in subverting the Coja power in Talakāḍ, Puñisa was deputed to the south there to crush the allies of the Tamil monarch—the Kongālvas, the Kodagas, the Toḍas, and the Keraṭas. And in the same year (A.D. 1117) when Ganga Rāja stormed Talakāḍ, General Puñisa also conquered the gateway to the south-Nilādri (mod.

1. E. C. IV, Ch. 83, p. 10; M. A. R. for 1934, pp. 83-84.

Niligiris). The Chāmarājanagara Pārśvanātha basti record dated A.D. 1117 gives the following graphic account of Puṇisa's success in the south—The *Mahāpradhāna*, *Dandanāyaka* Puṇisa frightened the Toda, drove the Kongas underground, slaughtered the Pōluvas, put to death the Maleyālas, terrified king Kāla and entering the Nīla mountain offered up its peak to the Lakṣmī of victory. On king Viṣṇu once giving the order, Puṇisa seized Nilādri and pursuing the Maleyālas, captured their forces and became the master of Keraṭa, and then again showed himself in the Bayalnād (plain county).<sup>1</sup>

But like Ganga Rāja Puṇisa was large-hearted. True to the Jina *dharma*, both looked upon humanity with an impartial eye. The above Chāmarājanagara Pārśvanātha basti inscription has the following interesting account to give of Puṇisa's broad-mindedness—The ruined trader, the cultivator with no seed, the ousted Kirāta (chief) with no power left, who had become his servant, he gave them all what they had lost and supported them—the Dandanātha Puṇisa.<sup>2</sup> And when about four years later (A.D. 1121) the Cālukya Hemmādi Deva's son Soyi Deva made certain grants to the god Jayangondeśvara in Brahmasamudra, General Puṇisa was present along with General Ganga Rāja, their monarch king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva, the queen Mahādevī Śāntāladevī, and the four ministers.<sup>3</sup> Obviously to Puṇisa endowments to non-Jaina deities were as sacred as those to the Jaina gods themselves.

But it must be remembered that so far as the cause of the Jina *dharma* was concerned, Puṇisa was a second Ganga Rāja. The above Chāmarājanagara Pārśvanātha basti record says

1. *E. C.* IV, Ch. 83, p. 10.

2. *Ibid.*

3. *Ibid.*, V, Cp. 260, p. 235.

that "Without room for any fear, in the manner of the Gangas, he decorated (*alankarisidān*) the *basadis* of the Gangavāḍi 96,000." In the same record we are told that he granted lands for the *basadis* known as the *Trikūṭa basadis* which he had caused to be constructed in Arakotṭāra in the Edēnād.<sup>1</sup> The Pārśvanātha *basadi* at Chāmarājanagara and at Bastihālli in Dorasamudra owed their existence to his generosity.<sup>2</sup> To a great Jina temple erected by his wife in the Hoysala capital Dorasamudra, as we shall narrate in the next chapter, he gave the two villages of Māṇikavōjal and Māvinakere in Mōdūrnād as gifts. Further, to all the *basadis* in Māṇikavōjal he made specified endowments of land and money. These gifts may be assigned to about A.D. 1117.<sup>3</sup>

General Puṇisamayya's *guru* was Ajitasena Paṇḍitadeva whose identity cannot be determined.<sup>4</sup>

We may now mention the other six Jaina generals of king Viṣṇuvardhana. In about A.D. 1120 we have Commander Baladevaṇṇa. He was the third son of king Āditya (or Arasāditya) and Ācāmbike, his elder brothers being Pamparāya and Harideva. This stone inscription found at Śravāṇa Belgoḷa styles Baladevaṇṇa "the virtuous leader of the assemblage of ministers." The three brothers were ornaments of the Karnāṭaka family, renowned in the world, uncles of Mācirāja, fiercely valorous to enemies, devoted to the feet of Jina, and possessed of great fortitude. Baladevaṇṇa was the chief of all ministers, subduer of enemies, eschewer of

1. *E. C.*, IV, Ch. 83, p. 10.

2. *M. A. R.* for 1908, p. 9; *ibid.*, for 1916, p. 53; *ibid.*, for 1934, p. 84.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1920, p. 32. See *E. C.* IV, Kr. 37, p. 105 where an incorrect rendering of the record is given.

4. *M. A. R.* for 1916, p. 53; *ibid.*, for 1920, p. 32.

others' wives, a necklace to Sarasvatī, of well known pure fame, of a celebrated noble form, and worshipper of the feet of Jinendra.<sup>1</sup> His military achievements, however, are not known to us.

Under king Viṣṇuvardhana were two famous brothers, one of whom continued to guide the affairs of the Hoysala Empire in the reign of king Viṣṇuvardhana's son and successor king Narasimha I. These were Mariyāne Daṇḍanāyaka and Bharateśvara Daṇḍanāyaka, descended from Dākarasa of the Bharadvāja *gotra*. They were connected by marriage with the family of Ganga Rāja as well as with the royal Hoysala House itself. For the Alēsandra stone inscription of A.D. 1184 contains the interesting information that Ganga Rāja was the brother-in-law of the senior Mariyāne Daṇḍanāyaka, whom we shall style the I of that name. Further, according to the same lithic record Ganga Rāja's son Boppadeva *alias* Eca's brothers-in-law were Mariyāne Daṇḍanāyaka (II) and Bharateśvara (I).<sup>2</sup> Now Mariyāne Daṇḍanāyaka II's three beautiful daughters Padmaladevī, Cāvaladevī, and Boppadevī, "skilled in art, singing, and dancing", according to the Brahmeśvara temple stone inscription at Sindhagiri dated about A.D. 1103,<sup>3</sup> had been married in one pavilion in Śaka 1025 (A.D. 1103) to king Ballāja I.<sup>4</sup> It may have been the same Senior Mariyāne Daṇḍanāyaka, as the late Mr. Narasimhacarya suggested, who may have set up the image of

1. *E. C.* II, 221, p. 95; *ibid.*, *Intr.*, p. 58, and n. (1) for other Baladevas.

2. *Ibid.*, IV, Ng. 32, p. 120.

3. *E. C.* VI, Cm., 160, 56-57. The date *circa* A.D. 1103 is to be found in the earlier part of the record, the concluding portions of which are built into the ground. *Ibid.*, p. 56, (n. 1).

4. *Ibid.*, Cm. 160.

Jina in the *basti* at Hatṇa, Tiptur tāluka, along with the merchants of Belgere-pattāna.<sup>1</sup>

Mariyāne Dāṇḍanāyaka II and Bharateśvara I had served first under king Viṣṇuvardhana and then under his son king Narasimha I. The Brahmeśvara temple record styles them as those who under king Viṣṇu held the rank of great ministers of the whole kingdom, and "a rank descending from the line of the capturer of Kāñci, Vikrama Ganga Viṣṇuvardhana"; as those who were "the jewelled earrings to the Lakṣmī the pure *syād vāda*; rejoicing in daily anointings and festivals of the Jina *pūjā*, delighting in the four manner of gifts, (and) eyes to the doctrine of Akalanka." Of these two brothers Mariyāne II won greater fame at the hands of king Viṣṇuvardhana. For the Brahmeśvara temple record says that Mariyāne II was like the *pāṭṭada-āne* (State elephant) to king Viṣṇuvardhana; while the Alēsandra inscription informs us that, looking upon Mariyāne as his *pāṭṭada-āne*, king Viṣṇu appointed him as the commander of his army.<sup>2</sup>

Both the brothers held the offices of *Sarvādhikāri*, *Māṇi-kabhaṇḍhāri*, and *Prāṇādhikāri* (Commanders of the Life Guards) under the same monarch.<sup>3</sup> Another record in the Sindhagiri Brahmeśvara temple dated A.D. 1137 praises General Bharata thus—All his wealth for the Jina *mandiras*, all his love for the subjects, all his good-will for the worship of Jina Rāja, all his generosity for the company of the good,

1. *M. A. R. for 1918*, pp. 21, 45. Hatṇa in the Nāgamangala tāluka was a Jaina centre. The Virabhadra temple at this place was a Jaina *basadi* dedicated to Pārśvanātha. Virabhadra is now made to stand on a Jaina pedestal! *M. A. R. for 1919*, p. 16.

2. *E. C. VI*, Cm. 160, op. cit., *ibid.*, IV. Ng. 32, p. 121.

3. *Ibid.*, IV, Ng. 32, p. 121.

all his gifts for holy *munindras*,—did he divide with great joy, the Camūpa Bharata.<sup>1</sup> That this praise given to General Bharata was not unfounded is borne out by a stone record dated about A.D. 1160, which tells us that he erected Jaina images in Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, built eighty new *basadis* and renovated 200 old ones in Gangavāḍi “so that they met one's gaze wherever one looked.”<sup>2</sup>

From many records we know that his *guru* was Gandavi-muktavrati, the disciple of Māghanandi of the Deśiya *gaccha* and the Pustaka *gaccha*.<sup>3</sup> We may incidentally note in this connection that the same Jaina sage was the *guru* of Bharata's elder brother Mariyāne II ;<sup>4</sup> while the *guru* of Bharata's wife (the junior) Hariyale was Māghanandi himself.<sup>5</sup>

We may digress here a little in order to narrate a few more details about this illustrious family of the Jaina general who continued to serve under the next Hoysala ruler king Narasimha I. An inscription at Kambhadahalli relates that the brothers received a grant from this king in A.D. 1145.<sup>6</sup> It was they who, while continuing in their hereditary office of great ministers,<sup>7</sup> gave king Narasimha I 500 *hōnnu* as a gift obtaining in return a renewal of the grant of their ancestral estates of Sindagere, Baggavalli, and Daḍiganakere.<sup>8</sup> Bharata II and Bāhubali, the sons of Mariyāne II (?), while serving under king Narasinga I's son and successor king Bajjāla II, obtained in A.D. 1184 a reconfirmation of their ancestral

1. *E. C.* VI, Cm. 161, p. 58.

2. *Ibid.*, II, 265, 267, pp. 122-123.

3. *Ibid.*, VI, Cm. 161, p. 58.

4. *Ibid.*, II, 64, p. 18.

5. *Ibid.*, VI, Cm., 160, p. 57, IV, Ng. 32, p. 121.

6. *M. A. R.* for 1915, p. 51.

7. Cf. *E. C.* VI, Cm. 160, op. cit.

8. *Ibid.*, IV, Ng. 32, pp. 121-122.

estates ; and they themselves made certain specified grants for the new *basadi* which they had caused to be constructed at Aṇuvasamudra and for the old *basadi* at Cākeyanahalli. These grants were made over by them in A.D. 1184 to the priest Devacandra Pañdita, the disciple's disciple of Gaṇḍavimukta-deva, of the Sāvanta *basadi* of Kollāpura (mod. Kolhapur) attached to the Mūla *sangha* and the Īngulēśvara *bāli*.<sup>1</sup>

To the great circle of Jaina military leaders of the reign of king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva belonged three other generals—Boppa, Ēca, and Immaḍi Bitṭimayya. Of these we have already seen a few details concerning General Boppa, the eldest son of Ganga Rāja. Boppa's wife was Bāganabbe, the lay disciple of Bhānukīrti Deva. Their son was Ēca who also rose to be a *Danḍādhiśa*. About him it is said in A.D. 1134 that he made Jina temples in Śravaṇa Belgoḷa look like those in the *tīrtha* of Kopaṇa and other places. Like his father Boppa, General Ēca was a large-hearted Jaina. This accounts for the specified grant of land which he made in the same year, along with his father and mother, for the god Mūlasthāna Gangeśvara of Belgali, in the presence of fifty families of the locality and the local officer *Pērggade* Sōmayya.<sup>2</sup> He died in A.D. 1135 by the rite of *sallekhanā* "after living for a long time in happiness, delighting in bestowing gifts and rejoicing in the advancement of the Jina *dharma*."<sup>3</sup>

1. E. C. IV, Ng. 32, pp 121-122.

2. Ibid., V, p. 229.

3. Ibid., II, 384. This inscription makes Ēca son of General Bamma and Bāganabbe, and Bamma himself brother of Ganga Rāja. Ibid. Read, *ibid.*, Intr. p. 57. As in the case of Mariyāṇes and Bharateśvaras, there is some discrepancy in the lithic records concerning these two generals of king Viṣṇu.

Another distinguished Jaina military leader under king Viṣṇuvardhana Deva was Immaḍi Daṇḍanāyaka Bīṭtimayya. The Belūr Saumyanāyakī temple record dated A. D. 1136 contains a very interesting account of this remarkable boy-general. He too belonged to a well known family of hereditary ministers. His father was called Ciṇṇa Rāja *Daṇḍādhīśa*, the son of the celebrated Udayāditya and Śāntiyakka. Ciṇṇa Rāja "bore the burden of king Ereyanga's territory". To him and his wife Caudale were born several daughters and two sons Udayaṇa and Viṣṇu.

Of these Viṣṇu, who "daily increased in size and glory like the new moon," was more fortunate than his elder brother Udayaṇa. On his growing up with indications of all good qualities, as a reward to the household of an hereditary minister and a meritorious family, the Hoysala king Viṣṇu treating him like a son, himself had his *upanayanam* performed with great festivities. And when he was seven or eight years of age, and was proficient in all the sciences of arms, obtaining for him a virgin-jewel, the daughter of his own chief minister (unnamed in the epigraph), king Viṣṇu himself lifted up a golden *kalaśa* and pouring water on his head, gave away the virgin, thus providing him with a marriage of unimagined happiness.

And at the age of ten or eleven, Viṣṇu having become as sharp as *kuṣa* grass in intelligence, and perfect in the four tests of character—viz., loyalty, disinterestedness, continence, and courage, the king noting this and praising him with his own hand invested him with the title of *Mahāpracanḍa-Daṇḍanāyaka*, with double confidence, and giving him all authority, he (the young Viṣṇu) became the *Sarvādhikāri* and *Sakala-janopakāri*.

The young Viṣṇu, also known as Immaḍi Daṇḍanāyaka Bīṭtimayya, proved his mettle in a brilliant campaign in the

south directed against the Kongudeśa which evidently had failed to pay the annual tribute. The same epigraph gives us further interesting details in regard to the expedition, and the reason which made the king entrust this lad with the great duty of completely subduing the Kongudeśa. "Among the titled Mārāyas (i.e., Mahārāyas or lords) who is there in the world like you? Bring quickly the tribute from Kongu!" On the king thus ordering, the boy-general in half a *pakṣa* put to flight Cengiri, burnt his city, plundered his territory, took an astonishing amount of tribute and brought it with a troop of lusty elephants.

But the conquest of Cengiri, which must have reverted to its independent state after the expedition led against it by General Ganga Rāja mentioned in a previous page, was only the prelude to the conquest of the Kongudeśa. The more experienced generals were doubtful about the boy-commander's ability. They said half in jest and half in admiration, "This boy will take Kongu—will he not? He will bring in the troop of elephants with his golden smile—will he not?" Their anxiety and fear was but natural. A confederacy of the Coḷa, Cera, Pāṇḍya and Pallava kings had been formed, and the Hoysala king had sent his boy-commander against them! But young Viṣṇu was equal to the great task. In half a month he completed an expedition of victory directed against the south. The hostile kings who had assembled on the seashore were routed, their troop of elephants brought to his ruler, Kongu subdued, and Rāyarājapura burnt. And in the region of the south, adorned by the Sahya mountains, General Bittimayya erected pillars of victory to commemorate the victories he had won for his royal master.

This "right hand man" to king Viṣṇuvardhana was, however, a devout Jaina. When his youth had matured, having gained experience of all public affairs, and having made many

gifts in the great holy places, he erected a *Jinālaya* in the capital Dorasamudra itself, and like other loyal and dutiful citizens, christened it after his royal master—*Viṣṇuvardhana Jinālaya*. General Immaḍi Bitṭimayya's *guru* was the learned Śripāla Traividyaadeva, a great logician and a *Vādībhāsimha*. The engraver of this record asks the question—"The commentaries he (Śripāla) had made in prose, verse, and precept, embodying the rules of the six systems of logic, for the refutation of opponents, who can describe?" General Bitṭimayya gave the village of Bijavoṭal (location given) which he had received as a gift from king Viṣṇu, and other lands which he had bought from citizens (named), to his *guru* for the worship of the god in the *basadi* and for its repairs and for food of the *ṛsis*.<sup>1</sup>

We now come to the reign of the next Hoysala monarch Narasimha I (A.D. 1141—A.D. 1173). His age like that of his illustrious father became famous because of the activities of four Jaina generals and two ministers, one of whom, so far as the history of Jainism is concerned, ranked with Ganga Rāja and Cāmuṇḍa Rāya. These were Commanders Deva Rāya, Hullā, Sāntiyāṇṇa, and Iśvara, while the ministers were Śivarāja and Someya.

The great minister-general Deva Rāja belonged to the Kauśika *gotra*. His *guru* was Municandra Bhaṭṭāraka who is described as one adorned with the jewels of the thirty-six qualities and devoted to the five kinds of observances. Deva Rāja was "a jewelled vase shining on the pinnacle of the Hoysala kingdom." And king Narasimha pleased with his

1. *E. C.* V, Bl. 17, pp. 48-51. It cannot be made out whether Immaḍi Bitṭimayya is identical with Bitṭimayya mentioned in the reign of king Narasimha. See *E. C.* IV, Intr. p. 21, where reference is given to Kp. 32 which is wrong.

meritorious wisdom and his faithfulness, bestowed on him Sūranahalji, where that devout Jaina general erected a Jaina *caityālaya* for which the monarch granted money payments. This temple was made over to Deva Rāja's *guru* Municandradeva, and the village of Sūranahalji rechristened by the king Parvapura.<sup>1</sup>

A more celebrated Jaina devotee and general was Hullja. Details about the family to which this remarkable commander belonged are met with in stone records but with this peculiarity : whereas the lithic records found at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa uniformly give the names of his parents in one manner, other epigraphs, like that found in the Nāgamangala tāluka, have different names to give concerning them. All records, however, tell us that the family to which Hullja belonged was called the Vāji *kula*. In the Śravaṇa Belgoḷa records ranging from A.D. 1159 till A.D. 1163, his father's name is given as "the blameless" Yakṣarāja or Jakkarāja and his mother's, "the well-behaved" Lokāmbike. Hullja's wife was called Padmāvatī, and his younger brothers Lakṣmaṇa and Amara.<sup>2</sup> But the Madeśvara temple stone inscription found in Nāgamangala and dated A.D. 1164, while confirming the name of the family to which Hullja belonged, says that Kaṇṭimayya, Hariyāṇa, and Hullja, and their younger sister Duggale were the children of Madhusūdana and Muddiyakke.<sup>3</sup> It cannot be made out whether these latter names were the popular names of the parents of Hullja.

Leaving aside this divergence in epigraphic evidence concerning the parents of Hullja, we find that both as a great minister-general and a patron of Jainism he attained wide

1. E. C. IV, Ng. 76, p. 132.

2. *Ibid.* II, 64, 345, 349, pp. 147-9, 153.

3. *Ibid.*, IV Ng. 30, p. 119.

celebrity in the land.<sup>1</sup> He was not merely a pious Jaina ; epigraphs praise him as a practical statesman. He held the posts of Great Minister, Senior Treasurer, *Sarvādhikārī*, and General.<sup>2</sup> He was the honourable minister who managed the affairs of his royal master.<sup>3</sup> He was cleverer than Yogan-dharāyaṇa in the management of affairs, and superior even to Bṛhaspati in the knowledge of politics.<sup>4</sup> It is not surprising that such an eminent statesman should have served under three successive monarchs—Viṣṇuvardhana, Narasimha, and Ballāla II.<sup>5</sup>

Minister-general Hullā's lasting contribution for the cause of Jina *dharma* was the construction of the famous Catur-viṁśati *Jinālaya* at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. Since the record dated A.D. 1159 mentions some details concerning this temple, it must have been completed by that year. "Together with its enclosures, dancing halls, two fine strongly built large Jaina dwellings at the side, and mansions with doorways resplendent with various elegant ornaments of foliage and figures, this matchless temple of Caturviṁśati Tīrthankaras," when completed (obviously in the year A.D. 1159) presented the appearance of a charming ornament of Gommaṭapura.

Such a piece of devotional and architectural beauty could not go unnoticed by the Hoysala monarch Narasimha II. When that ruler was going on an expedition for the conquest of regions, he saw, "with great regard the Jinas, Gummata,

1. He is not to be confounded with Hullarasa, a Cālukya head-jewel, the son of Nāgarasa who was the son of Muddarasa, mentioned in a record dated A. D. 1079. *E. C. V.*, Cn. 145, p. 188.

2. *Ibid.* II, 64, p. 18.

3. *Ibid.* II, 345, p. 147.

4. *Ibid.*, II, 349, p. 153.

5. *Ibid.*, Intr., 58 ; 101, 147.

and Pārśvanātha and this temple of Caturviṁśati Tīrthan-karas," did obeisance to the Jina images, and gladly granted as a permanent endowment the village of Savaneru for the worship and offerings in the temple. Indeed, the king was so charmed with this *Jinālaya* that, as we noticed in an earlier connection, he lovingly gave it the second name of Bhavyacūḍāmaṇi after Hullā's own title *Samyaktva-cūḍāmaṇi*. And General Hullā made the *Mahāmaṇḍalācārya* Nayakirti Siddhānta Cakravarti the *Ācārya* of the Caturviṁśati *basadi*, and directed that from the money which the *Ācārya* obtained from the village of Savaneru, the latter was to meet the cost of repairs of the *basadis* of the Śravaṇa Belgoḷa *sthāna*, the worship and enjoyments of the gods, and the gifts of food to the assembly of ascetics.<sup>1</sup> In about A.D. 1175 the same village of Savaneru and two others called Bekka and Kaggere were received by General Hullā from king Ballāla II, and made over to the same *Jinālaya* and for the worship of Gom-maṭeśvara and Pārśvadeva.<sup>2</sup>

Before we pass on to the history of other *basadis* which were carefully looked after by General Hullā we may mention a word about his *gurus*. The Mangāyibasti record dated A.D. 1159 tells us that Hullā rejoiced in bowing at the feet of Maladhārisvāmi<sup>3</sup>; while one of the inscriptions on the Doddabettā dated about A.D. 1175 explicitly states that he was the lay disciple of Nayakīrti Siddhāntadeva.<sup>4</sup> The former

1. *E. C.* II, 345, 349, pp. 148-9, 153. In the later record dated about A.D. 1175, it is said that while returning from the conquest of the regions, king Narasimha visited the Caturviṁśati basadi. *E. C.*, *ibid.*, 240, p. 103. This point will not be discussed here.

2. *E. C.* II, 240, p. 103; see also *ibid.* V, Cn. 146, pp. 188-189.

3. *Ibid.*, II, 349, p. 153.

4. *Ibid.*, 240, p. 103.

was also known as Kukkuṭāsana Maladhārīdeva, and was merely his *vrata guru*.<sup>1</sup>

Śravāṇa Belgoḷa was not the only centre that tasted the generosity of General Huṇṇa. Three prominent strongholds of Jainism owed their prosperous condition to the liberality and devotion of that general. These were Kellangere, Bankāpura, and Kopāṇa. Inscriptions dated A.D. 1159 and 1163 tell us in what manner he strengthened the cause of the Jina *dharma* in these three well known places. In the *mahātīrtha* of Kopāṇa, "after paying much gold," he purchased from the residents of that *tīrtha* (specified *vṛtti* of land) which he lovingly granted "amidst the plaudits of the whole world" for the assembly of the twenty-four Jina sages in that centre.

The same record tells us what he did at Bankāpura. Here he renovated beautifully Uppatṭāyta's great Jina temple which had gone to complete ruin. Moreover in that same place he rebuilt "as high as Kailāsa" the Jina temple which had completely been ruined and which had been built by a former chieftain named Kaliviṭa.<sup>2</sup>

At Kellangere General Huṇṇa's munificence likewise showed itself. Kellangere was an original holy place (*ādi-tīrtha*). It had been founded by the Gangas and praised by the whole world. But after a lapse of time only the name remained!<sup>3</sup>

1. E. C. II 345, p. 148.

2. The late Mr. Narasimhaṇarya identified Kaliviṭa with the *Mahāsāmanī* Kaliviṭa of the Callaketana family, the governor of Banavase under the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Kṛṣṇa III, mentioned in a record of A.D. 945. E. C. II, p. 148, n. (2). Cf. Fleet, *Dyn.*, *Kan. Dts.*, p. 420, (2nd Ed.).

3. The reason seems to be that like many a Jaina centre, it passed into the hands of the Brahmins. For in A.D. 1174 it is called the immemorial *agrahāra* Kellangere *alias* Hariharapura. E. C. V, Ak. 112, p. 161.

Here General Hullā caused to be erected a splendid Jina temple, "from the base to the pinnacle so as to stand to the end of time." Here too he built five great *basadis* "desirous of the five *mahā-kalyāṇas*" (i.e., birth, anointment, renunciation, enlightenment, and liberation). All these details are mentioned in a record dated about A.D. 1159.<sup>1</sup> Another inscription dated A.D. 1163 has further information to give concerning General Hullā's work at the same centre. In this year he caused to be made, as an act of reverence, an epitaph to his *guru* the *Mahāmāndalācarya* Devakirtideva, who had built the Pratāpapura *basadi* at Kellangere. This *basadi* was attached to the Rūpanārāyaṇa *basadi* of Kollāpura, and to the Deśiya *gāṇa* and the Pustaka *gaccha*. General Hullā had this *basadi* of Pratāpapura renovated; and built an almshouse at Jīnanāthapura, a village about a mile to the north of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>2</sup>

How did General Hullā pass his daily life? "Delighting in restoration of Jina temples, in assemblies for Jina worship, in gifts to groups of ascetics, in devotion to the praise of Jina's feet, in hearing holy *purāṇas* of Jina, the General Hullā praised by the blessed, passes his time every day."<sup>3</sup> And his place in the history of Jainism is thus described: The firm promoters of the Jina doctrine were only three at the beginning—Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, and after him only Gangana, "and after him again only Hullā, the excellent minister of king Nṛsimha." If any other had (such claim), the engraver of this record dated about A.D. 1159 has the courage to ask, why not name him? Indeed, Hullā was a modern Ganga

1. E. C. II, Intr., p. 70, n. (1); 345, pp. 148-149.

2. Ibid., 64, pp. 18-19, and p. 19, n. (2).

3. Ibid., 345, op. cit.

Danḍanāyaka;<sup>1</sup> and "a moon in causing to swell the ocean of gifts to all the Jina temples in the Ganga country."<sup>2</sup>

The third Jaina general under king Narasimha was Śāntiyāṇṇa. He was the son of Pāriṣāṇṇa and Bammaladevī. This lady was the daughter of Mariyāṇe Danḍanāyaka II. She is said in the lithic record dated A.D. 1159 to have been like Attimabbe in devotion. Her husband is called a Great Minister and Treasurer of the *pattisa* (a kind of spear). It is said of him that in the war with Āhumalla he destroyed the hostile forces which came close but died in the battle for his royal master king Narasimha. On this occasion Kari-gunda in Nirgundanāḍ was granted (evidently to Śāntiyāṇṇa) together with the lordship (of the same). This was obviously as war-relief to the son of the loyal general Pārśvadeva who had died in State service. Śāntiyāṇṇa was the lay disciple of Mallaśena Paṇḍita, who was the disciple of Vasupūjya Siddhāntadeva. On being raised to the rank of a Danḍanāyaka, and on receiving the lordship of Kari-gunda, Śāntiyāṇṇa constructed a *basadi* there and granted specific lands for the same. On this occasion Malla Gauḍa and all the subjects were present, and they too granted the dues on the ferry in that village and the *kaṭavatta* (or share of grain at the threshing floor) for the temple repairs, god's worship, and gifts of food for the sages in that *basadi*. These gifts were made over by the citizens to Mallaśena Paṇḍita.<sup>3</sup>

Another Jaina general of the reign of king Narasimha was Iśvara Camūpati. He was the son of the Great Minister, *Sarvādhibhikāri*, and *Senāpati-danḍanāyaka* Ereyangamayya. Iśvara Camūpati repaired the *basadi* on the Mandāra hill,

1. *E. C.* II, 64, p. 18 op. cit.

2. *Ibid.*, 349, p. 153.

3. *Ibid.*, V, Ak., 141, pp. 174-176.

Tumkūr tāluka. We shall describe the pious deeds of his wife in the next chapter. These details are related in the stone record found in the same *basadi* and dated about A.D. 1160.<sup>1</sup>

The two great Jaina ministers of king Narasimha in A.D. 1165 were *Hērggaḍe* Śivarāja and *Hērggade* Someya, who granted in that year certain specified taxes to the Hoysala *Jinālāya* of Māṇikavojal in order to provide for gifts of food to ascetics (in that temple).<sup>2</sup>

As we remarked while dealing with the question of royal patronage, the reign of the next Hoysala monarch Ballāja II opened another glorious chapter in the history of the land. Once again the military prestige of the Hoysalas rested to a very large extent on the prowess of the Jaina generals and ministers. Chief among them was the General *Vasudhaikabāndhava* (Sole Friend of the World) Rēcimayya, the son of Nārāyaṇa and Nāgāmbikā. He had seen State service first as a minister under the Kalacuriyas. It was he who had obtained the seven-fold wealth of empire for the Kalacuriya king Bijjaladeva (A. D. 1156—A. D. 1167), and "caused the same seven-fold wealth to be visibly enjoyed by the line of kings who succeeded that emperor". Rēcimayya, who was a Great Minister, Master over 72 officials, and *Mahāpracanda-dandanāyaka*, delighted in council, policy, bravery, fortune and good character. On his arm "the vine the kingdom of the Kalacuriya kings might spread." He was so liberal that he "shone as the only *kalpadruma* in the world." Indeed, what Ganga Rāja had done for the whole of the Jaina world, Rēca did for the province under him: he set up a standard of liberality

1. E. C. XII. Tm. 38, p. 10.

2. M. A. R. for 1920, p. 32.

which was all his own.

It was from the Kālācūriya kings that Rēcarasa had received the beautiful province of Nāgarakhaṇḍa which he "ruled with exceeding glory." The stone inscription found in the old Jina *basti* (modern Cenna Basavaṇṇa temple) at Chikkamāgadī, Shikārpur tāluka, and assigned to A.D. 1182, dealing with this minister-general, does not enlighten us as to how he came to exchange his royal masters and serve under the Hoysala king Ballāja II.<sup>1</sup> We are to suppose that when Rēcarasa found that the Kālācūriya Empire was, like the Western Cālukya dominion, crumbling before the attacks of the invincible Ballāja II,<sup>2</sup> he thought it wise to enter the service of the Hoysala monarch.

For the cause of the Jina *dharma*, General Rēcarasa's efforts were unending. The above Chikkamāgadī stone inscription informs us that he once came to Māguḍi for the purpose of worshipping Jineśvara, together with the king Boppa Deva and Śāṅkara Sāmanta. Having done obeisance to the Jina, Rēca Dāṇḍādhīśa inspected the Jina temple built by Śāṅkara Sāmanta, and being greatly pleased, praised it, and granted the village of Talave to it for three generations. Further down in the same record it is said that the god in that *basadi* was called Ratnatraya, and that the priest who received the grant was Bhānukīrti Siddhāntadeva of the Krāñṇūr *gāya* and the Tintriṇīka *gaccha* and Nunna *vāṇīśa*.

But of all his endowments the most permanent was the construction of the Sahasrakūṭa *Jinālaya* in the *rājadhāni* of Arasiyakere. A stone inscription found in this *basadi*

1. E. C. VII, Sk. 197, p. 125. See also *ibid.*, II, Intr., p. 62.

2. Read Rice, *My & Coorg.*, pp. 102-103 for an account of king Ballāja's victories.

informs us that Rēcarasa, the eminent councillor of the Kaṭacuriya *kula*, hearing of the steadfastness of the Jaina citizens of Arasiyakere, and their ability to maintain *dharma*, "taking refuge at the lotus feet of that Ballāla" (i. e., king Ballāla II), set up in that city the image of Sahasrakūṭa Jina, and for the eight kinds of ceremonies of that god, for the livelihood of the priests and servants and repairs of the *basadi*, obtaining the village of Handarahāju from king Ballāla, granted it to his own *guru* Sāgaranandi Siddhāntadeva of the Deśiya *gāṇa* and the Ingulēśvara *bāli*. We shall see that the city which General Rēcarasa thus adorned with a *basadi* was a well known Jaina centre.<sup>1</sup>

He also set up in about the same year A. D. 1200 the god Śāntinātha at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, and made over the *basadi* to the same *guru* mentioned above. From this epigraph we learn that Sāgaranandi Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Śubhacandra Siddhāntadeva, was connected with the Sāvanta *basadi* of Kollāpura which belonged to the same *sangha*, *gāṇa*, and lineage.<sup>2</sup>

We have had an occasion of mentioning the two brothers Bharata and Bāhubali who had taken service under the king Ballāla.

Būci Rāja was another well known Jaina general of the same ruler Ballāla II. He was the Great Minister for Peace and War, skilled in both Kannada and Sanskrit, and he could compose poetry in both the languages. On the coronation of the king in A. D. 1173, Būci Rāja erected the Trikūṭa Jinālaya in Mārikali in Sigenāḍ, and granted that village itself for the worship, offerings, and gifts of that temple. His *guru* is mentioned as Vasupūjya Siddhāntadeva, the

1. E. C. V, Ak. 77, pp. 140-141.

2. *Ibid.*, II, 380, p. 164.

disciple of Śripāla Traividya of the Arunguļānvaya and the Dramila *sangha*.<sup>1</sup>

An equally conspicuous example of a liberal State servant was minister Candramauli, the son of Śambhudeva and Akkavve. He was praised by learned men versed in music (Bhārata Śāstra), Āgamas, logic, grammar, Upaniṣads, Purāṇas, dramas, and poetry. Indeed, he was "praised by all the learned men without exception". He was of "established merit," an ornament of ministers, a councillor, and "the rod in the celebrated king Ballāla's right hand." Himself a staunch Śaivite, Candramauli was nevertheless benevolent towards the Jina *dharma*. When his wife, whose work we shall describe presently, erected a *Jinālaya* in Śravāṇa Belgoḷa, it was he who begged his royal master to grant him the village of Bammeyanahalji to provide for its worship. Of course the great councillor's request was, as we shall see, granted in A. D. 1182.<sup>2</sup>

The reign of king Ballāla II could also boast of other well known Jaina ministers. Nāgadeva was one of them. He was the son of the minister Bammadeva who himself belonged to a famous family of State officials. Nāgadeva was the *Pattanastvāmi* of king Ballāla, and was "a protector of Jina temples". His *guru* was Nayakīrti Siddhāntadeva who will be mentioned again in the following pages of this treatise. Nāgadeva caused to be made in A. D. 1195 a dancing hall and a stone pavement in front of the god Pārśva at Śravāṇa Belgoḷa. As an act of reverence in memory of the departed Nayakīrti Siddhānta, he caused an epitaph to be made in the same year. Nagadeva's lasting work for the cause of the Jina *dharma* was the construction of

1. E. C., V, Hn., 119, p. 35.

2. Ibid., Cn., 150, pp. 192-193.

the *Nagara Jinālaya* at the same great centre, for which he left munificent gifts. This monument seems to have been originally called *Śrīnilaya* and it was placed in the charge of certain men who will figure later on.<sup>1</sup>

The Great Minister *Mahādeva* *Danḍanātha* came also of an illustrious family of State officials. His wife was *Lōkaladevī*, an equal to *Attimabbe* in devotion to the *Jina dharma*. And his *guru* was *Sakalacandra Bhaṭṭāraka*, the disciple of *Kulabhūṣaṇa Traividya Vidyādhara*, of the *Kṛāṇūr gāṇa* and the *Tintriṇīka gaccha*. *Mahādeva* *Danḍanātha* erected in A. D. 1198 "a splendid *Jina* temple" in *Uddhara* called *Eraga Jinālaya* for the worship and repairs of which he gave, in the presence of the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* *Ekkalarasa* and others, specified lands. And the *Paṭṭapa-*  
*svāmi* *Śetṭi* and others (citizens) and oilmongers gave specified customs dues. The *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* *Ekkalarasa* and his retinue added to this benevolent deed by granting the ancient dues on sheep and cattle in and around *Uddhara*.<sup>2</sup>

In about A. D. 1200 mention is made of the Great Minister, *Sarvādhikāri*, Superintendent of Ceremonies, *Kammaṭa Mācayya*, who together with his father-in-law *Ballayya* granted the tax on oil mills for the *Paravādimalla Jinālaya* in *Kumbeyanahalī*.<sup>3</sup>

Towards the end of the reign of king *Ballāja* II there appears General *Amṛta*. He came of a *Śūdra* stock, the names of his parents being *Hariyama Śetṭi* and *Suggavve*. *Amṛta* or *Amitayya* had three younger brothers named *Kallayya*, *Masaṇayya*, and *Basavayya*. *Amṛta* was a Great minister, *Sarvādhikāri*, *Mahāpāyasaṁ* (master of the

1. *E. C.*, II, 335, p. 143.

2. *Ibid.*, VIII, Sb. 140, p. 20.

3. *Ibid.*, V, Cn. 151, p. 193.

robes ?), and *Birudanamottadisṭāyakam* (master of the company of the titled). His birth place was Lokkundi which was, as we know from other records, one of the capitals of king Ballāla II. Nayakīrti Panditadeva, the disciple of Jinacandra, was the spiritual *guru* of Amṛta Dāṇḍanāyaka. Together with his three brothers, Amṛtayya set up in A. D. 1203 the Yekkōti *Jinālaya* in Okkalugere ; and in the presence of certain Nāyakas (named) and all the citizens and farmers, made a grant of land for the eight kinds of ceremonies of the god Śāntinātha and for gifts of food for ascetics.<sup>1</sup>

But General Amṛta was liberal towards the non-Jainas as well. It was he who set up a temple and built an *agra-hāra* in his birth-place Lokkundi in A. D. 1203, and established the god Amṛteśvara in Amṛtapura, Tarikere tāluka, as is related in a record dated A. D. 1206.<sup>2</sup>

The benevolent work of the Minister for Peace and War Ēcaṇa also falls within the reign of king Ballāla II. Ēcaṇa in about A. D. 1205 caused a *Jinālaya* to be constructed. It had not its like anywhere in Belagavattināḍ, and this made that centre equal to Kopāṇa.<sup>3</sup>

An unidentifiable patron of Jainism may be mentioned here. In an inscription found on the pedestal of the Catur-viṁśati Tīrthankara *basadi* at Kopāṇa, it is said that the *image* was caused to be made by Bopāṇa, whose descent is stated, and who was the disciple of Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva ; and that it was presented by him to the *basadi* of the Mūla *sangha* and Deśiya *gāya* at Kopāṇa erected by Mādhava Dāṇḍanāyaka at the conclusion of some obser-

1. *E. C.* VI, Kd., 36, p. 8.

2. *Ibid.*, Kd. 36, op. cit. ; Tk. 42, pp. 109-110.

3. *Ibid.*, VIII, Sk. 317, p. 154.

vances. The identity of this general is uncertain; but if the supposition of the late Mr. Narasimhacarya that the Māghanandi mentioned here was perhaps the sage of that name mentioned in a Śravaṇa Belgoḷa record dated A. D. 1283, is accepted, then, we may place Mādhava Dāṇḍanāyaka in the reign of king Narasimha III (A.D. 1254—A.D. 1291).<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of the last great Hoysala ruler Vīra Ballāḷa III, we have a prominent Jaina general named Kētēya Dāṇḍanāyaka. He is mentioned as a Great Minister, General, and *Sarvādhikāri* in A. D. 1332 under that Hoysala ruler. He made in that year a grant of the excise revenue of Kondatur and another village the name of which is effaced in the inscription, for the *basadi* of Kolugāṇa in Edēnāḍ.<sup>2</sup>

1. *M. A. R. for 1916*, p. 83; *E. C. V*, Hn. 61, pp. 17-18; Rice, *My. & Coorg.*, p. 97. Whether this Mādhava Dāṇḍanāyaka was the same as his namesake, who was the brother of Rāja Jai Bhaṭṭayya Nāyaka mentioned in a record of A.D. 1218 (Hn. 61 op. cit.) is uncertain.

2. *E. C. IV*, Ch. 182, p. 22.

## CHAPTER V.

### WOMEN AS DEFENDERS OF THE FAITH

Women in Karnāṭaka history—Ladies of the Nirgunda family as champions of Jina *dharma*—A woman administrator—Attimabbe—Other examples of austere Jaina ladies—Their devotion and charity exemplified—Kadamba queens—Nāgarakhanḍa ladies—Wives of generals—Hoyśala Queen Sāntaladevī—Wives of feudatories, officials, and citizens.

WOMEN have never been a negligible factor in the history of mediæval Karnāṭaka. The vitality which characterized Karnāṭaka's glorious epoch that culminated in the establishment of the Vijayanagara Empire, was to an appreciable extent due to the integrity, patriotism, and intelligence of Karnāṭaka women to whom love for the land and their *dharma* was of primary importance. Their devotion, service, and determination made them take an active part in some of the most important affairs of the day. But we are concerned here only with their great work for the cause of the *anekāntamata*. While studying this aspect of the question it is interesting to note that the women who figured most conspicuously as champions of the Jina *dharma*, were drawn from all sections of the people, notably from the royalty, the nobility, and the houses of the great ministers and generals.

So early as A. D. 776 we have an instance of a noble

lady of the Nirgunda family championing the cause of the Jina *dharma*. She was Kandācchi, the wife of Parama Gūla, who was the son of Dūṇḍu, the Nirgunda Yuvarāja about whose instruction in politics at the hand of Vimalacandra Ācārya we have already mentioned above. This lady was the daughter of Maruvarmā, who belonged to the Sāgarakula, and his wife (unnamed) who was the daughter of Pallavādhirāja. Kandācchi "ever promoting works of merit," caused to be constructed a Jina temple named Lokatilaka adorning the northern side of Śripura. For the repairs, worship, and other works of merit connected with it, the village of Poonalli along with other lands, in the Nirgunda country, was granted by the Ganga monarch Śripuruṣa, on the application of Kandācchi's husband Parama Gūla, Prthvī Nirgunda Rāja. We may observe here that to this royal grant made in A.D. 776 the witnesses were the eighteen officials.<sup>1</sup>

In the first quarter of the tenth century A. D. figures a remarkable Jaina woman administrator and champion of Jainism. This was during the reign of the Rāṣtrakūṭa monarch Kṛṣṇa III in A. D. 911, when the *Mahāsāmanta* Kalivīṭarasa of the Kālki-dēvaysar-āmaya was the official placed over the Banavase 12,000 province. In that year Sattarasa Nāgārjuna, the *Nāl-gāvunda* of the Nāgarakhanḍa 70, died. The Government appointed Sattarasa Nāgārjuna's wife Jakkiyabbe in her husband's place as the *Nāl-gāvunda* of the Nāgarakhanḍa 70. This lady who was "skilled in ability for good government, faithful to the Jinendra *śāsana*, (and) rejoicing in her beauty", protected the Nāgarakhanḍa 70. And "though a woman, in the pride of her own heroic bravery", committed an act which won for her still greater

1. E. C. IV. Ng. 85, pp. 135-36.

renown in the eyes of the Jaina world. When she was thus ruling her principality, "bodily disease having made inroads," she decided that worldly enjoyments were insipid ; and sending for her daughter, made over to her posterity, and freeing herself from the entanglements of the chain of desires, while in the holy place of Bandanike, in full faith performed the vow of *sallekhanā* and died in the *basadi* of that city.<sup>1</sup> It cannot be made out whether she is the same Jakkiyabbe who in a record discovered in the Rāmeśvara temple at Chikka Hanasoge, Yedatore tāluka, is said to have been the wife of the great warrior Nāgakumāra, and to have gladly gone to the other world, having realized the loathsome nature of this body. In this record she is praised as a devoted Śrāvakī who excelled even Rohinī by her good qualities. If the identification of the Jakkiyabbe mentioned in this record with her namesake spoken of in the above inscription dated A.D. 911 is accepted, then, the epigraph found in Chikka Hanasoge should be dated to a period after A. D. 911 and not in A. D. 900, as has been done.<sup>2</sup>

To the tenth century A. D. belongs the most celebrated name amongst women in Jaina history. It is that of Attimabbe who was the daughter of General Mallappa, and the wife of Nāgadeva and the mother of Paduveļa Taila. General Mallappa was a commander under the Western Cālukya ruler Tailapa (A.D. 973—A.D. 997). Attimabbe was an ideal devotee. She had 1,000 copies of Ponna's *Sāntipurāna* made at her own expense, and 1,500 images

1. *E. C.*, VII. Sk. 219, pp. 130-131. For the date see the text, p. 298. It cannot be made out why the date A. D. 918 is given by Rice, when the text says—*Saka-nṛpa kālātīta Samvatasarāngal-enjunūramīvattanālkaneya Prajāpatisamvatsara*, etc, which corresponds to A.D. 911. Swamikannu, *Indian Ephemeris*, V, pp. 224.

2. *M. A. R.* for 1912-3, p. 38.

of gold and jewels.<sup>1</sup> We have seen that some women devotees have been compared to Attimabbe in their piety.

In A.D. 968 during the reign of the Rāṣtrakūṭa king Kottigadeva, Nityavarṣa, Paṇḍiga, born in the line of the Western Cālukya king Vikramāditya, was placed over the Kadambalige 1,000. His wife was Jakkisundarī, who caused a *basadi* to be built in the famous Kākambāl. For the temple thus erected, Paṇḍiga granted the villages of Madalūr and Malagavāḍi to the priest Rāmacandra Bhaṭṭāra, the disciple of Aṣṭopavāsa Bhaṭṭāra *alias* the Kavali-gaṇa-ācārya.<sup>2</sup>

Towards the end of the same century we have the example of a very austere Jaina lady. She was Pāmbabbe, the elder sister of Bhūtuga (the Ganga king?) and the senior consort of Paḍiyara Dōrapayya. She was the disciple of Nāṇabbe-kanti who was herself the disciple of Abhinandi Paṇḍitadeva of the Deśiya *gaṇa*. Pāmbabbe having made her head bald (by plucking out the hair), performed penance for thirty years, and observing the five vows expired in A.D. 971. The scribe tells us that when the earth honoured her as Bhūtuga's elder sister, saying "Jiya! What are our commands?", she replied—"All that I have received is truly renounced as if never received!"<sup>3</sup>

But women also could actively promote the cause of the Jina *dharma*. Padmāvatiyakka was the lay disciple of the priest Abhayacandra. On his death some time in A.D. 1078, she completed at a cost of seventy *gadyāṇa* the construction of the *basadi* which he had left half built, and erected an enclosure to the shrine of the god with a wooden

1. Rice, Karnātaka *Śabdānuśāsanam*, Intr., pp. 28-29; *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1883*, pp. 301-2.

2. E. C. XI, Cd. 74, p. 16.

3. *Ibid.*, VI, Kd. 1, p. 1.

pillar. Three respectable citizens and two managers of the temples were the witnesses to this charitable deed.<sup>1</sup>

Turning to the other parts of Karnāṭaka we find the same devotion and patronage of the Jina *dharma* among the royal ladies. The Kongālvas, as we have already seen, had set an example for the people to follow. Pōcabbarasi was the mother of Rājendra Kongālva. In about A. D. 1050 she had a *basadi* constructed, and an image of her *guru* Guṇasena Paṇḍita of the Drāviḍa *sangha*, the Tavuḷa-*gana*, and Irungulānvaya, and presented lands to the *basadi* in the prescribed manner in A. D. 1058.<sup>2</sup>

In about the same year (A.D. 1050—A.D. 1051) there were two examples of Jaina devotion. The lord of Madhuvankanād Ayya of Kaviri, performing the vow for twelve days in the Cangālva *basadi* died. His sons Baki and Buki set up a memorial stone. Dāya-tigamati had become famous in the country as the "benefactress of others." She died in the orthodox Jaina manner. Unable to hear this news, Jakki-yabbe, the *mantraki* of Candiyabbe Gāvundi, and the wife of the Śravaka Eḍaya, obtaining the consent of her relatives, performed the *sarṇnyasana* and died.<sup>3</sup>

But constructive work could certainly be done by the royal ladies of Karnāṭaka. The Kādamba queen Mālala Devī, the senior consort of the Kādamba ruler Kīrti Deva, had in A. D. 1077 the Pārśvadeva-caityālaya in Kuppāṭūr consecrated at the hands of Padmanandi Siddhāntadeva. This sage belonged to the Mūla *sangha* and the Tintrinīka *gaccha*. For this Jināyala she obtained from the king

1. *M. A. R.* for 1926, p. 42. The date of this record is based on the name Bhāsa mentioned in it.

2. *E. C.* IX, Cg., 35, 37, pp. 173-174.

3. *Ibid.*, Cg., 30, 31, pp. 172-173.

Siddaṇi, "the most beautiful place in Eḍenāḍ." What is interesting to observe is not the construction of the *Jinālaya* but the fact that the Kādamba queen after worshipping all the Brahmans of the immemorial *agrahāra* of Kuppāṭūr, had the *Jinālaya* christened Brahma *Jinālaya* by them, and had the satisfaction of seeing not only endowments made by them but also by the priests of the Koṭiśvara Mūlasthāna and of the eighteen temples in the neighbourhood of Kuppāṭūr. The donee Padmanandi Ācārya was the priest of the Bandanike *tirtha* and of all the other *caityālayas*.<sup>1</sup>

Equally interesting examples of royal devotion are met with in the history of Nāgarakhanḍa in the Banavase 12,000 province. These substantiate the statement that was made above concerning the ideal which Karnāṭaka women had placed before them. We have already seen that the Śāntaras were devout Jainas. A great name in this royal house was that of Caṭṭaladevī, the grand-daughter of Rakkasa Gaṅga, and the queen of the Pallava king Kāḍuveṭṭi. She seems to have lost both her husband and her son Goggi, on which she attached herself to Taila, Goggiga, Odḍuga, and Barma—the four sons of her younger sister who had been married to the Śāntara king but who was also dead. She spoke of these children as if they were her own, and together with them constructed *Jinālayas* at Pombucchapura, the capital of the Śāntaras. One of these was the Pañcakūṭa or Pañca *basadi*, known also as Ūrvitilakam (An Ornament to the World). It is in regard to the construction of this *basadi* that we have the following statements made—Thinking on the text—*Dharma* is the first concern—and saying 'Let me make a memorial for the departure of Arumulideva, Gāvabbarasi, Virala Devī, and Rājādityadeva'—

1. E. C. VIII, Sb. 262, pp. 41-42.

Cat̄taladevi undertook the task of making the Pañcabasadi in A.D. 1077. This Sāntara lady's other meritorious works were the following—the construction of tanks, wells, *basadis*, temples, watersheds, sacred bathing places, *satras*, groves, and bestowing gifts of food, medicine, learning and shelter. We may observe here that Cat̄taladevi's preceptor was Śrīvijaya Bhaṭṭāraka, also known as Pañdita Pārijāta, who was proficient in all the Sāstras and Āgamas, and who was the head of the Nandi *gāya* of the Arungulānvaya of the Nidambare *tīrtha* of the Tīyan-gudi. He was also the *guru* of Rakkasa Ganga, the father of Cat̄taladevi, and of Bīra Deva and Nanni Sāntara.<sup>1</sup>

In a later record dated A. D. 1103 we learn that the same Sāntara lady, who is called "a cow of plenty to the glorious Jina congregation," along with her own sons Bhujabala Sāntara, Nanni Sāntara, and Vikrama Sāntara, granted specified lands to the same Pañcabasadi. And opposite to that *Jinālaya*, in Ānandūr, she and Tribhuvanamalla Sāntara, as a memorial for the death of Bīrabbarasi, laid the foundation stone of another *basadi*, pronouncing the name of Vādigharaṭṭa Ajitasena Pañdita.<sup>2</sup>

Ladies of the Ganga royal family were also noted for their liberal endowments for the cause of the Jina *dharma*. For instance, in about A. D. 1112 Ganga Mahādevī, the *paṭṭada mahādevī* (crowned queen) of Bhujabala Ganga Hemmāḍi Māndhātabhūpa, the king of Gangavāḍi and Meghūṭti-Mandali 1,000, was one of such patrons of the *anekāntamata*. She is styled in this record as "a female bee at the lotus feet of Jinendra." Her husband king Hemma had another consort named Bācaladevi who erected in Bannikere

1. E. C. VIII, Nr. 35, pp. 137-138; Nr. 39, 40, pp. 143-4.

2. Ibid., Tl. 192, pp. 204-205.

a beautiful Jina temple. She was the disciple of Subhacandradeva of the Deśiya *gāṇa*. For this *caityālaya* which was an ornament in the Mandali 1,000, her husband, Ganga Mahādevī, and the principal officers together with the *Nād-prabhus*, gave as a gift the village of Büdanagere in the same province and certain lands in Bannikere along with specified money payments. King Hemmādi, we may observe by the way, himself was a Jaina. It was he who had built a Jina temple at Kuntalāpura attached to the Krānūr *gāṇa* of the Meṣapāṣāṇa *gaccha* and the Mūla *sangha*. His *guru* was Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva. And one of his sons Satya Ganga in A.D. 1112 had built the Ganga *Jinālaya* in the Kuruji *tīrtha* granting lands to it to his *guru* Mādhavacandradeva. These details are gathered from records dated A. D. 1112, 1113, and 1115.<sup>1</sup> With such relatives who were devout Jinas, it is no wonder that Caṭṭaladevi's benevolent deeds should have been so successfully carried out.

Another Śāntara princess who promoted the cause of the *amekāntamata* was Pampādevī, the daughter of king Taila and the elder sister of Vikramāditya Śāntara. Epigraphs highly praise this lady. "All the world filled with newly raised towers of painted *caityālayas*, the ears of all the elephants at the points of the compass filled with the sounds of trumpets and drums in Jina festivals, all the sky filled with flags for Jina worship—Pampādevī shone everywhere with the glory of the Arhad *śāsana*. Considering the stories of Jinanātha in the well-known *Mahāpurāṇa* her earrings, the bestowal of the four kinds of gifts to Jina *munis* her bracelets, devotion and praise of Jinapati her beautiful necklace, could king Taila's daughter care for the weight of ornaments on her person?" In one month she herself caused

1. E. C. VIII, Nr. Sh. 60, 64, 97, pp. 22-25, 35.

to be made Śāsanadevate in the same manner as the famous Ürvitilakam had been constructed. Pampādevī's foremost desire was the following—the performance of the *aṣṭa-vidhārcane*, the *mahābhisekam*, and *caturbhakli*. Her daughter was Bācaladevi who was reckoned to be a second Attimabbe. This devout and generous lady "was ever regular in morning worship at sunrise of the feet of Arhan." Both mother and daughter, so we are informed in the inscription dated A. D. 1147, were the disciples of the illustrious Vādībhasimha Ajitasena Pāṇḍita. They and Vikrama Śāntara had the northern *pattasāle* to the Ürvitilakam constructed.<sup>1</sup> We cannot make out whether Bācaladevi mentioned here was identical with her namesake to be mentioned later on, who was one of the two consorts of the Ganga king Bhujabala Permādideva.

The credit of maintaining the *anekāntamata* was also shared by the wives of the great Jaina generals. Foremost among them was the wife of the celebrated Jaina general Ganga Rāja, Lakkale or Lakṣmīmatī. She was styled Lakṣmīmatī Dandanāyakī. And she was the disciple of Śubhacandra, who is described as "a Siddhanandi in philosophy." Lakkale is described in a record assigned to A. D. 1118 as "the lady of policy in business," and "the lady of victory in battle," to her husband Ganga Rāja. She caused a new *Jinālaya* to be built in Śravaṇa Belgoḷa in about the same year.<sup>2</sup> It was to some of the Jina temples erected by her that Ganga Rāja, as we related in an earlier context, granted liberal endowments.<sup>3</sup> Like her husband Lakkale bestowed the gifts of food, shelter, medicine, and

1. *E. C.* VIII, Nr. 37, pp. 141-142.

2. *Ibid.*, II, 130, pp. 57-58.

3. *Ibid.*, II, 73, op. cit.

learning, and acquired thereby the name of being "a mine of auspiciousness."<sup>1</sup> Indeed, such was her unparalleled devotion that the scribe who wrote the epigraph dated A. D. 1121 asks the question—"Can other women in the world equal Lakṣmīyāmbike, wife of Ganga Rāja, in skill, beauty, and deep devotion to God?" In that same year, however, Lakṣmīmatī Daṇḍanāyakiti adopting the *saṁnyasana* ended her life by *samādhi*; and her husband as an act of reverence, set up an epitaph (at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa) and consecrated it with great gifts and worship.<sup>2</sup>

Ganga Rāja, as we have already seen, had an elder brother whose wife was called Jakkaṇabbe. This lady too was called *Daṇḍanāyakiti*, obviously, as the late Mr. Narasimha-carya suggested, after her husband's title.<sup>3</sup> Jakkaṇabbe was also the disciple of Śubhacandra-deva. She was the mother of General Boppa. After observing the vow known as *mokṣatilaka*, she caused the god to be carved on the boulder Nōmbare (*Nōmbare-nayanade dēvaru*) and had it consecrated at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa in about A.D. 1120. In that same year a tank was built there by her.<sup>4</sup> In A. D. 1123 she is praised in very high terms. She "was always admired and praised by the whole earth as one who with the greatest reverence caused the worship of Jina to be performed, and as the possessor of pure conduct and many qualities."<sup>5</sup>

The same name Jakkiyabbe was also borne by the wife of another remarkable Jaina general Punisamayya. This lady is likewise styled a *Daṇḍanāyakiti*; and a record assign-

1. *E. C.* II, 127, p. 56.

2. *Ibid.*, 128, p. 56.

3. *Ibid.*, Intr., p. 54.

4. *Ibid.*, 367, 384, 400, pp. 160, 161, 170.

5. *Ibid.*, 117, p. 48.

ed to A.D. 1117 informs us that she constructed a stone *basadi* in Basti Hosakōṭe, Krishnarājapēṭe tāluka, to the north of which her husband built the Mūlasthāna *basadi* attached to the Viṣṇuvardhana Poysala *Jinālāya*. It was to this *basadi* which he built that, as narrated in another context, he granted specified villages. Another stone inscription found in the same place (Basti Hosakōṭe), we may incidentally note, asserts that the only women who could compare with her were Sītā and Rukmīṇī.<sup>1</sup>

The history of a Jina temple in Sembūr (mod. Śambanūr) in the Dāvanāgere tāluka, brings to light the devotion of another Jaina patroness. She was the Senior Daṇḍanāyakī Kāliyakka, the wife of Sūrya Daṇḍanāyaka. This official was a minister-general under the viceroy Pāṇḍya in the reign of the Western Cālukyan monarch Tribhuvanamalla Permāḍi Deva. The Senior Daṇḍanāyakī having made a vow in A. D. 1128 constructed a beautiful Jina temple in Sembūr, and for the company of Pārśvadeva, the service of the god, and livelihood of the priests, gave specified lands as gifts to Śāntīśayana Paṇḍita.<sup>2</sup>

In A. D. 1139 we are introduced to three noble ladies whose pious deeds centred round the great stronghold Uddhare. The events to be narrated took place in the reign of the king Mārasinga of the Gangavarīṣa, who ruled over the Kuntala *viṣaya* in which was situated Uddhare. Under him was his son Ekkala, while the suzerain lord was the Western Cālukyan monarch Jagadekamalla (II, Permma) (A.D. 1138—A.D. 1150). The younger sister of king Mārasinga was Sugiyabharasi, whose *guru* was Māghanandi. She gave gifts of food to Jaina sages and decorated the Pañca *basadi* in Uddhare,

1. *M. A. R.* for 1920, p. 32.

2. *E. C. XI*, Dg. 90, pp. 68-69.

granting lands in Savanabili for the same. After some time that estate was added to by Kanakiyabbarasi. Of this lady it is said that wherever there was no Jina temple, there she provided a Jina *mandira*; and wherever the Jina *munis* had no place which produced an income, she gave them grants. Mention is made in the same epigraph of Śāntiyakka, whose father was Kōti Śeṭṭi and mother Boppavve. Her uncle was Boppa Dañḍanāyaka, and her husband was also called Kōti Śeṭṭi. This person who made the *basadi* in Uddhare, is styled the "supporter of the Jina *dharma*." King Ekkala mentioned above, we may note in passing, was the disciple of Bhānukīrti Siddhāntadeva of the Tintriṇīka *gaccha* and the Krāñṇūr *gāṇa*. He is said to have constructed the Kanaka *Jinālaya* in Uddhare, and given it over to the charge of his *guru* along with specific lands.<sup>1</sup>

To this period belongs the saintly figure of Śāntaladevī, the queen of the Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhanadeva. Lithic records found at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa and elsewhere eulogize the beauty, skill, piety, and devotion of this remarkable queen. She was the eldest daughter of the Senior Pērggade Mārasingayya, a staunch Saivite, and the virtuous Mācikabbe, an ardent Jaina! Her younger brother was Dudda Mahādeva, while her uncle was the Pērggade Singimayya.<sup>2</sup> An expert in singing, instrumental music, and dancing, she was also renowned for her beauty. An inscription dated A. D. 1123 praises her beauty in two exquisite verses.<sup>3</sup> Her *guru* was Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva, the disciple of Megha-candra Traividiyadeva, of the Pustaka *gaccha* and the Deśiya *gāṇa*.<sup>4</sup>

1. E. C. VIII, Sb. 232, pp. 35-36.

2. Ibid., II, 132, pp. 60, 73.

3. Ibid., 131, p. 58, text, p. 57.

4. Ibid., 132, p. 60. He died in A.D. 1145. Ibid., 140, p. 67.

Queen Sāntaladevī's work to promote the cause of the Jina *dharma* was lasting. She was the cause of the elevation of the four *śamayas* (or creeds), and she delighted in gifts of food, shelter, medicine, and learning, and in the narration of stories relating to Jainism. It was she who had the image of Sānti Jinendra at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa made in A.D. 1123. In the same year she caused to be erected the Savatigandhavāraṇa *basadi* in the same holy place; and with the permission of king Viṣṇuvardhana, granted the village of Moṭṭenavile (situation specified) to her *guru* for the worship of the god and food for ascetics in the same *basadi*. To this gift was added in the same year specified lands below the Gangasamudra.<sup>1</sup> To the same *basadi* she (called in this record Cantaladevī) gave the village of Kāvānahalī (location specified), along with her younger brother Dudda Mahādeva, in order to meet the expenses of the god in the Vīra Kongālva *Jinālaya* (the situation of which is indistinct in the record).<sup>2</sup> All this work earned for her deserved praise. She was the "crest jewel of perfect faith," and "a rampart to the Jina faith."<sup>3</sup>

True to the instruction of the Jina *dharma*, she died by the orthodox manner of *sallekhanā* in A. D. 1131 at the holy place of Śivaganga (thirty miles to the north-west of Bangalore). The inscription dated in that year continues to narrate that on her death, her parents too died. Of the death of her mother, we have some details. "The queen has attained to the state of the gods; I cannot remain (behind)", thus saying her mother Mācikabbe, coming to

1. E. C. II, 131, 132, pp. 60, 75.

2. M. A. R. for 1927, p. 104.

3. E. C. II, pp. 60, 75. Read also M. A. R. for 1917, p. 10, for the work she did in Sāntigrāma, according to tradition.

Belgola, adopted severe *samnyasana*, and renouncing the world died. The half closed eyes, the repetition of the five expressions, the method of meditating on Jñhendra, the dignity of taking leave of relations, indicating *samnyasana*, Mācikabbe fasting cheerfully for one month, easily attained the state of the gods by *samādhi* in the presence of all the blessed, among whom were Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva, Vardhamānadeva, and Ravicandradeva. If the queen Sāntaladevī was an austere follower of the Jina *dharma*, her mother was a still more puritan devotee; and it is not surprising that the engraver Bōkimayya should inform us that "the whole world is extolling her (Mācikabbe) and that it is impossible for the panegyrist to describe her."<sup>1</sup>

The noble example set by the queen Sāntaladevī and her mother Mācikabbe could not but have had a profound effect on the women of the times. Royal ladies showed how firm was the hold which the Jina *dharma* had on the Hoysala House. King Viṣṇuvardhanadeva's daughter was Hariyabbarasi, who is called "the eldest younger sister of Kumāra Ballāla Deva," (i. e., king Narasimha I). She was a devout Jaina, and the wife of the lord (*vibhu*) Singha, and the lay disciple of Gaṇḍavimukta Siddhāntadeva. In Hantiyūr in Kodanginād she caused to be erected in A. D. 1129 a lofty *caityālaya* with *gopuras* surmounted by rounded pinnacles which were set with all manner of jewels. And to provide for the repairs, etc., of this temple, she obtained land freed by the Hoysala king her father, from Cinna of Gutti and the fisherman Bamma at a special price, granting it to her *guru* named above.<sup>2</sup>

Other examples of unvarnished devotion among royal

1. E. C. II, 143, pp. 73-74.

2. Ibid., VI, Mg., 22, pp. 62-63.

ladies may also be given here. Jakkavve or Jakkale was the wife of Cāvīmayya, the Great Minister and Senior Betel-bearer of king Narasimhadeva. Hearing that Heragu was praised by all as a good place, she had a *basadi* built there dedicated to Cenna Pārśvanātha to which she granted land, after having made an application for the same to the Hoy-sala king Narasimha, in the presence of all the chiefs of that locality. Her *guru* was the learned Nayakīrti Siddhanṭa deva, who was "skilled in all grammar, in logic, in poetry, in composing verse with purpose, in philosophy, in religious lore, in worldly wisdom, in all arts, (and) in agreeable speech."<sup>1</sup>

Māciyakke, the wife of the Commander Iṣvara, who has already figured in the above pages, was another lady who set a good example. She was the daughter of Sāhaṇi Bīṭṭiga, and the disciple of Gaṇḍavimuktadeva. She was considered to be the protector of the creeds of the four castes. In the holy place of Māyadavōḍa she had a *Jina mandira* made for which she presented a tank called Padmāvatikere along with specified land in about A. D. 1160.<sup>2</sup>

To the same reign of king Narasimha is to be assigned the work of Siriyādevī, one of the wives of the feudatory Sāmanta Gōva about whom too we have narrated a few details in the preceding pages. From the pedestal of the Viṣṇu image in the Ranganātha temple at Huliyūr, Chikmagalūr tāluka, we learn that she caused a *Jina* image to be constructed in the *basadi* at Huliyūr obviously at the instance of her *guru* Candrāyaṇadeva.<sup>3</sup>

1. *E. C.*, V, Hn. 57, p. 16.

2. *Ibid.*, XII, Tm. 38, p. 10.

3. *M. A. R. for 1918*, p. 45. There is no Jaina image now in this Hindu temple.

Lest it may be supposed that the example thus set by the noble ladies had hardly any effect on the mass of the people, we may proceed to give a few instances of Jina devotees among the citizens of the Hoysala Empire. A rare type of a strict adherent of the Jina *dharma* was Haryyale who, as is related in a record assigned to A.D. 1174, called her son Bhūvaya Nāyaka, and said—"Even in your dream think not of me but think of *dharma*. Always perform *dharma*, for by doing so you will reap the rewards (named)—thus, Bhūvaya Nāyaka, do I beseech you. That both you and I may obtain boundless merit, make a Jina temple, Bhūvi Deva. Always honour the friends of my god, and take special care of your junior uncle." After this, anointing Jinapati, she received the sandal water with the resolve to wash away her sins. Then, in the presence of the feet of Jinendra, repeating with a loud voice the five words, without forgetting them, Haryyale, by means of the tomb died.<sup>1</sup> And like her in the same year died Hariharadevī, the disciple of Candrāyanadeva.<sup>2</sup>

In the succeeding generations, too, it was the ladies of the higher rank that set the example. The Senior Hērgađiti Acaladevī was the wife of the Śaivite General Candramauji. She had become pre-eminent for the four traditional gifts she gave. The learned Nayakirti was her *guru*. She had a fine *Jinālaya* dedicated to Pārśvanātha constructed in Śravana Belgoļa; and it was to this temple, as we saw in an earlier context, that on the application of Candramauji the king Ballāla gave the village of Bammeyanahalli. And the merchants (*nānādeśis*) together with the representatives of the *nādu* and the *nagara* (the city corporation) likewise

169

1. E. C. XII, Tp. 93, p. 60.

2. *Ibid.*, Tp. 94, p. 61.

granted specified money dues for the maintenance of the temple. These gifts were received by Nayakīrti's disciple Bālacandra deva in A.D. 1182.<sup>1</sup> In the same year the Hoy-sala king added the village of Bekka to the above gift.<sup>2</sup>

Somaladevī was the wife of the devout Jaina minister Ēcāna. She too had a *basadi* erected in A.D. 1207 in Belagavattinād for the worship of which she granted specified lands.<sup>3</sup>

The sincerity of purpose which lay behind the lives of the common people is seen in the numerous cases of self immolation by the rite of *samādhi* towards the end of the twelfth and the beginning of the thirteenth century A.D. In about A.D. 1190 Śāntiyakka or Śāntale, the daughter of Sankaya Nāyaka and Muddavve, and the disciple of Nayakīrti, attained salvation by this method.<sup>4</sup> Ten years later Māļavve, on hearing the news of the death of her daughter-in-law Caṇḍiyakka, displayed the six virtues of devotion allowed for the females, and died by the same manner (in *circa* A.D. 1200).<sup>5</sup> Jakkave, the disciple of Kamalasenadeva, in A.D. 1206, followed suit according to the prescribed method.<sup>6</sup> About six years later (in A.D. 1212) another woman of the same name but the daughter of Mandāṇa Mudda, and the wife of the renowned Bharata, won celebrity in a like manner. "Through imbibing the

1. *E. C.* II, 327, pp. 136-139; see also 331, p. 140; *V. Cn.* 150, pp. 192-193, *op. cit.*

2. *Ibid.*, II, 256, p. 115.

3. *Ibid.*, VII, Sk. 320, p. 115.

4. *Ibid.*, Sk. 200, p. 127.

5. *Ibid.*, XII, Gb. 5, p. 17.

6. *M. A. R.* for 1929, p. 126. This corrects *M. A. R.* for 1911, p. 46.

nectar of Jina teaching, having given up the false impressions of the mind, and being filled with desire to attain to the purity set forth in the doctrine, having given up all, saying, 'Not so much as a gain is mine', Jakkavve thinking on her god, came to a decision. Thus placing herself at the lotus feet of Jina, fixing her eyes on the tip of the nose, and listening to the words of the *Āgama*, with ears and eyes having completed *sahnyasana*, by the rite of *samādhi*", Jakkavve died.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. E. C. VII, Sk. 196, p. 123.

## CHAPTER VI.

### POPULAR SUPPORT

The policy of the Jaina leaders explained—The importance of the commercial classes called Vira Banajigas—Harmonious relations between the Jainas and the non-Jainas—Examples of devotion among citizens—Prominent Jaina centres enumerated : Śravaṇa Belgoḷa—Paudanapura—Koṇaṇa—Digression : Identification of Konkinapulo with Koṇaṇa—Cikka Hanasoge — Pombucca — Kellengare — Balligāme — Kuppatūr — Uddhare — Heggare — Sringeri — Kolhapur — Bandanike — Dorasamudra—Arasiyakere—The Jainas as town-planners.

EVER since the advent of Jainism into southern India, Jaina *gurus* had striven as much for their ancient religion as for the interests of the country. And in this they had wisely had recourse to a policy which appealed to all classes of people. From the foregoing pages it must have been apparent to the reader that the methods adopted by the Jaina sages to gain their ends were, indeed, well devised and comprehensive. By playing the part of king-makers, they had secured for generations royal patronage. Winning over the feudal lords and the great commanders assured them of success in the various provincial seats over which these high officials were placed. And the next element to be brought within the fold of the Jina *dharma* was the popu-

lace. Here too the Jaina leaders showed the practical side of their philosophical teachings by securing the allegiance of the most important section of the middle classes—the Vira Banajigas and the commercial classes, whose financial aid was of inestimable value for the cause of the *anekāntamata*. With the immense wealth of which the Vira Banajigas were the traditional custodians, the Jina sages had magnificent *Jinālayas* and images constructed. The spectacular effect of these noble monuments together with the active support which kings, feudatories, royal ladies, and generals gave Jainism, must have been greatly responsible for the popularity and strength of that religion throughout the land. But the most practical means which they adopted to win for themselves the allegiance and devotion of the masses was that relating to the four gifts of learning, food, medicine and shelter—the primary needs of humanity. The insistence of these gifts on the part of the richer sections of the people must have had the inevitable effect of drawing to the Jina fold the larger sections of the populace among whom Jainism had made rapid strides from the ninth onwards till the fourteenth century A.D.)

Profound Jaina teachers had certainly contributed to the strength of the Jina *dharma* in the early centuries of the Christian era. But it is only when we come to the ninth century and after that we meet with the widespread prevalence of the *anekāntamata*. This will be evident when we have narrated a few details concerning some of the most important Jaina centres. Among these figures Cikka Hanasōge a lithic record of which assigned to A.D. 910 refers to a remarkable citizen. It was in the reign of Ereyā, evidently the Ganga king Ereyappa, when a Jaina teacher named Elācārya, who subsisted on water for one month, died by *saṃādhi*. It is in connection with the death of this teacher that we come

across Aṣṭopavāsa Kalnele Devar who set a *niśidhi* in memory of his *guru*. This person is described as having been a *moving tīrtha* suggesting thereby that he was a citizen of exceptional piety.<sup>1</sup>

Evidence concerning the genuine endeavours made by the people to perpetuate the Jina *dharma* became more and more prominent in the succeeding generations. In about A.D. 1060 during the reign of the king Kacchara Kandarpa Senamāra, Niravadyayya was granted Mahendravōlu. This citizen was the disciple of Mahadeva Bhaṭṭāra of the Devagaṇa and the Pāśāṇavaya. Niravadyayya erected a *Jinālaya* after his own name on the Melasa rock, and bestowed on it the village he had received from the king. And the representatives of the adjoining country called the Eḍemale 1,000 granted each from their paddy fields a specified measure of rice.<sup>2</sup>

The real clue to the understanding of the high position which Jainism held in the land is seen in the ardour and devotion of the commercial classes. One of the powerful officials of the king Vīra Śāntara Deva in A.D. 1062 was the Paṭṭanāsvāmi (Lord Mayor) Nokkayya Śetti. This commercial magnate constructed the Paṭṭanāsvāmi *Jinālaya* in Humcca for the worship, etc., of which he presented the village called Moṭakere which he had bought from the king for 100 *gadyāṇas*. The donee is called the *Sahadharma* Sakalacandradeva, but Nokkayya's *guru* was Divākaranandideva. Nokkayya, who had the title of *Samyaktvā-vārāsi*, had images of the Jina gods in

1. *M. A. R.* for 1913-1914, p. 38. The late Mr. Narasimhacarya identified the *guru* mentioned here with his namesake spoken of in another record as having been the disciple of Śrīdharaṇeva.

2. *E. C.* VI. Cm. 75, pp. 43-44.

gold, silver, precious stone, and the five metals constructed in Māhura, together with five large tanks named Śantagere, Molagere, Paṭṭanāsvāmigere, and Talavīñdegere. Further by spending 100 *gadyāṇas* he made the Ugure stream enter the Pāgimagal tank.<sup>1</sup> The beneficial works of Nokkayya Śeṭṭi, therefore, were not confined merely to works of religious merit but to those which brought much material good to the people.

The king rewarded such benevolent persons. And, as the same epigraph relates, Nokkayya was presented with a badge (*patta*) of gold by his king for his good works.<sup>2</sup> And another inscription dated about A.D. 1077 relates that he was styled "a portable *tīrtha* in the middle of the forest the Śāntali country", a Kānīna in making gifts of food, shelter, medicine, and learning", and an ocean of good character. This latter record informs us that he erected another Jina temple also in Humcca, called the Tīrthada *basadi*, for which the next Śāntara ruler Tailapa Deva granted the village of Bijakana Bayal as an endowment. It is from this record that we learn that this *guru* Divākaranandi, who possessed the five *mahākalyāṇas*, the eight *mahāpratihāryas*, and the thirty-four *atiśayyas*, who was well versed in both Siddhāntas, wrote a *vṛtti* in Kannaḍa to the *Tattvārthasūtra*.<sup>3</sup>

The importance of the commercial classes is also seen from the fact that well known Jina temples were entrusted to their charge. For instance in A.D. 1195 the Nagarā *Jinālaya* at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, which had been constructed by the minister Nāgadeva, was placed in the custody of the Vīra Banajigas

1 & 2. E. C. VIII, Nr. 58, pp. 153-154.

3. Ibid. Nr. 57, p. 153.

of the locality. This is proved by the concluding lines of the epigraph which run thus—"The merchants who were the protectors of that *Jinālaya*, born in the eminent line of Khaṇḍali and Mūlabhadra, devoted to truth and purity, possessed of the lion's valour, skilled in conducting various kinds of trade with many seaports, adorned with the famous three jewels (viz., *samyak-jñāna* [right knowledge], *samyak-darśana* [right faith], and *samyak-carita* [right conduct]), the merchants residing at the holy Belgoḷa acquired celebrity on earth."<sup>1</sup>

For more than a century this noble monument continued to be under the protection of the Jaina merchants of the same *tirtha*. This is proved by the records dated A.D. 1279 and A.D. 1288. In the former it is said that the Pūjāris of the Nakhara *Jinālaya*, agreeing among themselves, gave a deed to all the merchants of Belgoḷa in which the priests promised the merchants to carry on all the services in the Nagara *Jinālaya* "agreeable to the scale fixed by the merchants."

(The latter epigraph dated A.D. 1288 is more explicit on the question of the direct control exercised by the merchants of Śravana Belgoḷa in the management of the Nagara *Jinālaya*. All the jewel merchants of that place and Jinanāthapura agreeing among themselves, signed a deed by which they unanimously gave for the repairs of the temple of the god Ādi of the same *Jinālaya*, certain specified duties. The penalty imposed on those who violated this agreement and the signatures of the merchants clearly prove the corporate nature of the deed. The penalty is expressed thus—"If one denies or conceals (his income) in this matter, his race shall be childless; he shall be a traitor to the god, a traitor to

1 E. C. II, 335, p. 143. See also *ibid.*, Intr., p. 33, n. (1).

the king, and a traitor to the creed." The deed was signed by all merchants, and it included their sign-manual-Śrī Gommaṭa.<sup>1</sup>

Piety sometimes was combined with learning. There were two brothers named Māci Śetṭi and Kāli Śetṭi in the reign of king Ballāla I. The elder Māci Śetṭi was learned in logic and grammar, able in commentating, supremely wise in all the sayings of the scriptures, and celebrated for devoting his wealth to works of piety. His equal in liberality was his younger brother Kāli Śetṭi. For the Nakhara *Jinālaya* of Belgoḷa they granted lands (specified) together with customs dues in A.D. 1078, and to these the Śetṭis of the locality added further grants of land.<sup>2</sup>

The good feeling that existed between the followers of the Jina *dharma* and those who belonged to the other religions which must have been apparent to the reader from the preceding pages, is further borne out by the following instances of devout Jainas helping the benevolent work of Brahmins. Padmōja, who is described as "the frontal ornament of sculptors, a bee at the lotus feet of the Sarasvatī *gana*, and a worshipper of the feet of Jina", was the official who advertised the grant of land for a *satra* (alms house) made by Divākara Sarvātithya, the chief of the Brahmins of the *agrahāra* of Isavura in Hosavūr in A.D. 1080.<sup>3</sup> About the same year Bineya Bammu Śetṭi built and endowed a *Jinālaya* in Sikārpura, and erected a *satra* for the thousand Brahmins of an *agrahāra* the name of which is effaced in the record.<sup>4</sup>

1. E. C. II, 336, p. 144.

2. *Ibid.*, XII, Tp. 101, pp. 61-62.

3. *Ibid.* VII. Sk. 293, p. 149.

4. *Ibid.* Sk. 8, p. 39.

Such spontaneous liberality was appreciated by the State. The following example further proves our assertion. Nokkayya was the son of Poleyamma and Keleyabbe.<sup>1</sup> Once when he was in Tattekere, the king Tribhuvanamalla Ganga Permmādi Deva paid a visit to that town in A.D. 1085, and gave him the whole of the government of that city. The great minister, Senior Pērggade Nokkayya, who was the disciple Prabhācandra Siddhāntadeva of the Meṣapāṣāṇa *gaccha*, enlarged a tank, formed paddy fields, erected a temple, and established places for distribution of food. He built a *basadi* with the big tank of Tattekere surrounding it. His elder son Gujjana was opposed to it ; but on the latter's death, Nokka Perggade erected two Jina *basadis* in Harige and Nelavatti. And when Nokka's second son Jinadeva too died, the ruler Ganga Permmađi himself, as a reward for Nokka's liberality and boldness, for the two *basadis* which the latter had built, granted the following royal rewards—the royal insignia of two horses, canopy, *camaras*, and big drums, along with the *gāvundavrtti* of eight specified villages, twenty horses, and 500 slaves together with the fixed rent of the villages, (named), free of all imposts, as a perpetual gift.

The Great Minister Pērggade Nokkayya's liberality was now doubled. He erected four *basadis* and granted specified lands for the Sthanāpati of the Jina settlements belonging to the Gāṇa *gaccha*. And once again the generous monarch granted the shop-tax and customs dues of Tattekere to his

---

1. He is not the same as Paṭṭanāsvāmi Nokkayya mentioned above, since the latter is called the son of Ammaṇa. *E. C.* VIII. Nr. 57, p. 153. Moreover the difference in the names of their *gurus* is to be also noted in this connection.

liberal minister.<sup>1</sup>

Not officials alone but merchants of the royal household and other high dignitaries as well were responsible for the continuance of the Jina *dharma*. Bhujabala Ganga Permādi, Bamma Gāvunda, Biṭideva, and the Nād-prabhu whose name is not given in the record dated A.D. 1111, granted specified land for a *basadi* in Shimoga along with six houses and an oil mill.<sup>2</sup> Their work was insignificant when compared with what the royal merchants (*rāja-śreṣṭhi*) Poysala Śetṭi and the graceful and sagacious Nēmi Śetṭi did in A.D. 1117. They were the royal merchants to king Poysala, and were famous as "the warm supporters of the Jina *dharma* (which) spread widely (over the earth)." For the Jina temple and a *mandāra* (which was a car-like structure sculptured on all sides with fifty-two Jaina figures, supposed to represent the island of Nandiśvara) which their mothers Mācikabbe and Śāntikabbe had caused to be constructed, Poysala Śetṭi and Nēmi Śetṭi made suitable gifts.<sup>3</sup>

Some interesting details concerning Hoysala Śetṭi are available in epigraphs. He had the title of *Tribhuvanamalla Caladanka Rāva*, and his wife was called Catṭikabbe. This lady was a devout Jaina who delighted in the four kinds of gifts. When in about A.D. 1130 her husband, after bestowing the title *Caladanka Rāva Hoysala Śetṭi* on Malli Śetṭi of the Passport Department (*yundigeya*) of Ayyavole, died by the rite of *sallekhanā*, she caused an epitaph to be made as an act of reverence to her husband and her son Būcaṇa.<sup>4</sup>

1. *E. C.* VII. Sh. 10, pp. 11-12.

2. *Ibid.* Sh. 89, pp. 34-35.

3. *Ibid.* II., 137, p. 64, and *ibid.* n. 1.

4. *Ibid.* II., 159, p. 78. See also *ibid.* Intr. p. 55; 402 dated A.D. 1138 where Hoysala Śetṭi's son is mentioned. *Ibid.* p. 170.

The ordinary title *Caladanka*, however, was borne by other merchants as well. Thus in A.D. 1120 *Caladankavāra* Heđe Jiya along with two merchants who bore the same name Māci Šetti, and another merchant called Madi Šetti, repaired a pit to the right of Gommaṭeśvara at Śravāṇa Belgoļa granting dues for the same.<sup>1</sup>

The commercial classes were not the only adherents of the Jina *dharma*. The agricultural sections of the people too were devout Bhavyas. When in A.D. 1154 Pāriśvasena Bhaṭṭāraka repaired the ruined *basti* of Śāntinātha at Hojalkere, and when the grants made by Voḍḍama Gauḍa and others had been interrupted, it was that Gauḍa's sons (named) and others who petitioned the government official Pratāpa Nāyaka, after paying 100 *gadyāṇas*, to grant the lands behind the Hiriyakere tank and the tribute from the houses of the citizens for the worship and offerings of the Śāntinātha *basadi*.<sup>2</sup>

But it must be confessed that from the practical point of view the piety of the Vira Baṇajigas was more important for the cause of Jainism than the devotion of the Gauḍas. This will be evident when we examine a few inscriptions of the latter half of the twelfth century. The earliest among these is that dated A.D. 1165 relating to the construction of a *Jinālaya* by the Śilahāra general Kālana mentioned in an earlier connection. The protectors of the public charity made by the Rāṭṭa king Kārtavīrya and others, were the Vira Baṇañju merchants and their leaders, the 500 *Svāmis* of Ayyāvole and the 1,700 Gavare, Mummuridāṇḍa, Ubhaya-nānādeśis, and the Tāla-samasta of Ekkasambuge who, in addition to the above duty, unanimously agreed to

1. *E. C.* II, 377, p. 162.

2. *Ibid.* XI, Hk. 1, p. 115.

pay certain specified dues for the worship, etc., in the *basadi*.<sup>1</sup> For the worship of the splendid Jina temple at Māguḍi constructed by Sāṅkara Sāmanta in about A.D. 1182 which we mentioned in connection with Rēca Daṇḍanātha's endowments, the Baṇafju of the four places and the Mummuri Daṇḍa granted certain specified dues on the value of the treasures brought by all the merchants of various countries.<sup>2</sup> And in A.D. 1195 a dancing hall and a stone pavement in front of the god Kamaṭha-Pārvadeva at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, we may be permitted to repeat, constructed by the Paṭṭanāsvāmī Nāgadeva were likewise entrusted to the charge of the merchants born in the eminent line of Khanḍali and Mūlabhadra, and skilled in conducting various kinds of trade with many ports, but residing at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>3</sup>

The popularity of the Jina *dharma* among the masses is seen from the many examples of devotion met with in the lithic records. In A.D. 1199 the god Mallikāmoda Śāntinātha of the Hiriya *basadi* at Balligāme stood in need of voluntary aid. Heggaḍe Hiriyanṇa, the *Adhikāri* of the city, and a few others (named) granted certain customs dues to the priest Padmanandideva for the worship in the *basadi*. This was in the reign of king Ballāla II.<sup>4</sup> Honni Śeṭṭi and other Bhavyas of Śāntigrāma in the Hassan district, in the reign of the same monarch, set up in about A.D. 1200 the image of Sumati Bhaṭṭāraka of the Inguleśvara *bāli* and the Deśiya *gāṇa*.<sup>5</sup> Malli Śeṭṭi had the outer wall of the Ādiśvara *basadi* of Niṭṭūr in the Gubbi tāluka, adorned with

1. *M. A. R.* for 1916, p. 49.

2. *E. C.* VII, SK. 197, p. 127.

3. *Ibid.* II. 335, p. 143.

4. *M. A. R.* for 1911, p. 46.

5. *Ibid.* for 1917, p. 60

images all round in about A.D. 1219.<sup>1</sup>

In the thirteenth century A.D., too, the ardour of the citizens for the cause of the *anekāntamata* never flagged. Paduma Śetṭi was a typical Bhavya. Possessed of all good qualities, he was devoted to stories relating to the *Sad-dharma* (*i.e.*, Jainism), delighting in the four kinds of gifts.<sup>2</sup> His son was Gommaṭa Śetṭi, who in A.D. 1131 gave specified sum of money for the worship of Gommaṭadeva at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa. This was in the reign of the Hoysala king Narasimha II.<sup>3</sup>

Gangeyana Māra's charitable endowments were more creditable. He was the disciple of Nēmi Pañḍita of the Vāṇadabali, Pustaka *gaccha*, and the Mūla *sangha*. His great work was the construction of the Pārśva *Jinālaya* at the top of the rock to the south of the Badara tank on the inaccessible hill-fortress of Niḍugal which had the other name of Kālāñjana. This *basadi* was also named Jōgavatṭige *basadi*. For the daily worship and distribution of food in this *basadi*, Gangeyana Māra and his wife Bācale obtaining lands from their royal master the Coja ruler Irungoṛa Deva, granted them, while some of the neighbouring cultivators granted specified betel leaves, arecanuts, and oil for the same purpose.<sup>3</sup>

Purchasing land and freeing it from all obligations and bestowing it as charitable endowments for the Jaina institutions was a noteworthy feature of the times. Having purchased specified lands at Mattiyakere from the *Mahāmanḍa-*

1. *E. C.* XII Gb. 8, p. 17.

2. *Ibid.* II. 186, p. 90.

3. *Ibid.* XII. Pg. 52, pp. 124-125. The image of Pārśvanātha in the same Pārśvanātha *basadi* on the Niḍugal fort was constructed by the Bhavyas of Beljumbatṭe, who were also the disciples of the same Nēmicandra Bhaṭṭāraka. *M. A. R.* for 1918, p. 45.

*lācārya* Nayakīrtideva's disciple Candraprabhadeva, Śambhu-deva and three others (named) granted the same for the milk offerings of Gommaṭadeva and the twenty-four Tīrthan-karas at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa in A.D. 1273 in the reign of the Hoysala king Narasimha III.<sup>1</sup> Likewise in A.D. 1280 in the reign of the same monarch, all the farmers of Arakoṭṭāra having freed the *basadi* of that locality from all the obligations of money payments, granted the water-rate, alms, house-tax, poll-tax, the *nicaṇḍi*, and other dues for the same *basadi*.<sup>2</sup>

The same procedure was adopted in A.D. 1282 when all the jewel merchants (*māṇikya nagarāṅga*) of Belgoḷa desired to make some endowments. Together with the royal *guru* Nēmī-candra Pāṇḍita's disciple Bālācandra-deva, these merchants, who belonged to the Balātkāra *gaccha*, and who were the disciples of the *Mahāmandalācārya* Māghanandi, purchased wet land from Bālācandra-deva, and gave it along with other lands for the worship of the god Ādi of the *Nagara Jinālaya*.<sup>3</sup>

If there were devout Bhavyas who could purchase lands and give them for the offerings in a *basadi*, there were also austere Jainas who could lay down their lives in the orthodox manner. Soma Gauḍa was the eldest son of Masaṇa Gauḍa of Cikka Muṇḍi, and the disciple of Śreyāṁśa Bhaṭṭāraka of the Pustaka *gaccha* and the Hanasōge *baṭi*. When Soma Gauḍa died in A.D. 1280 by *saṁādhi*, his son Heggade Gauḍa not only set up a memorial stone but also gave lands (specified) for the eight kinds of worship in the local *basadi*.<sup>4</sup>

1. *E. C.* II. 246, p. 104.

2. *Ibid.*, IV. Ch. 84, p. 10.

3. *Ibid.*, II. 334, pp. 141-142.

4. *Ibid.*, VI. Cm. 2, p. 35. For an earlier example in A.D. 1132, see *ibid.*, VIII, Sb. 97, p. 14.

In the reign of the next monarch Ballāla III, whose age heralds the Vijayanagara epoch, a large section of the people was still devoted to the *anekāntamata*. Bāhubali Śetṭi and Pāriśetṭi had constructed the Ekkōti *Jinālaya* which contained the god Padmaprabha. A tank was needed for the *Jinālaya* and lands to meet the expenses of worship. And Areya Māreya Nāyaka built the tank, while the lands below it were given as a gift to the *basadi* by various Nāyakas (named) of Kabbālu, along with the Jaina *gurus* Nēmicandra Pañdita and Bālacandra mentioned above. These latter, we may note by the way, were the disciples of the *rājaguru* Nayakirti. But we are unable to determine whether Nayakirti was the *rājaguru* of king Ballāla III. These details are gathered from a stone record dated only in the cyclic year Śrīmukha Vaiśākha.<sup>1</sup>

Nēmicandra mentioned above may be identified with his namesake spoken of in an undated and defaced inscription found at Toḷalu. In this record it is said that the village of Navilūr was granted to that Jaina *guru*, for the services in the *basadi* at the same place, by Hiriya Mudda Gāvunda, Bili Gaunda, and fifty-two residents of that locality.<sup>2</sup>

Turning now to the various centres in and outside Karnāṭaka from where Jainism radiated, we find that, while most of them completely passed into the hands of the votaries of other religions, a few continued to remain strongholds of Jainism throughout all the ages. In the centres which fell into the hands of the non-Jainas, only mutilated Jaina images and broken slabs bear silent testimony to the once prosperous condition of Jainism in the country. The centres of Jainism may be divided into two groups—the major centres

1. *M. A. R.* for 1927, p. 46.

2. *Ibid.* p. 44.

and the minor places of Jaina influence. We shall first enumerate the major Jaina strongholds, and then pass on to the description of the lesser places of importance.

From the earliest times when Jainism had first made its appearance in the south, it had followed a policy of widespread diffusion which soon secured for it great strongholds in the centre, north, south and west of modern Mysore. These were the following places—Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, Paudanapura, Kopaṇa, Punnāḍ, Hanasoge, Talakāḍ, Humcca, Balligāme, Kuppāṭūr, and Vanavase. Of these two were undoubtedly renowned as *mahā-tīrthas*—Śravaṇa Belgoḷa and Kopaṇa, while Paudanapura seems to have been one of the earliest places associated with the statue of Gommaṭeśvara. The reader must have already surmised from the introductory remarks to this work that the traditions of the great Śrutakevalī Bhadrabāhu are connected with Śravaṇa Belgoḷa and Punnāḍ.<sup>1</sup> The populous and wealthy region to which the entire *sangha* was directed, as is related in the earliest rock inscription at Candragiri assigned to A.D. 600, could have been no other than the northern part of Punnāḍ itself.<sup>2</sup> In Kīṭūr (Kīrtipura), the capital of Punnāḍ, Vasupūjyadeva of the Tintriṇīka *gaccha*, consecrated an image of Pārśvanātha in A.D. 1179.<sup>3</sup>

As regards Paudanapura we base our remarks concerning its importance on the Śravaṇa Belgoḷa inscription dated A.D. 1180 cited already in connection with the activities of Cām-

1. *E. C.* II, 1, 2, 31, pp. 1, 2, 7. Read also *M. A. R.* for 1912, pp. 3-9.

2. *E. C.* II, 1, p. 1; Saletore, *Ancient Kingdom of Punnāṭa* in the *Indian Culture*, III, pp. 303-317.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1913-4, p. 37. But all traces of Jainism in Punnāḍ have been obliterated.

undā Rāya. While narrating the history of the great image which that Minister-General had caused to be built, it was said that the Emperor Bharata, the son of Purudeva, caused to be made near Paudanapura an image of 525 bows in length, resembling the form of the victorious-armed Bāhubali-kevalī ; that after a lapse of time, a world-terrifying mass of innumerable *kukkuṭasarpas* grew around it ; and that Cāmuṇḍā Rāya, on being advised that that place was inaccessible, determined to construct another image of similar proportions at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>1</sup>

The Paudanapura mentioned here could have been no other than Podan, modern Bodhan, a village lying in Lat. 18° 40' and Long. 77° 53' in the Nizāmabād district of H. E. H. the Nizam's Dominions. It was the capital of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa ruler Indravallabha, Nityavarṣa, Indra IV. (A.D. 915—A.D. 917). This village is now strewn with an array of antiquities, both Jaina and Brahmanical, which undoubtedly go to prove the antiquity of the place.<sup>2</sup> This fact of its having been the capital of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king in the first quarter of the tenth century A.D., and the fact that in one of the Śravaṇa Belgoḷa inscriptions it is said to have contained an image of Gommaṭeśvara, suggest that long before the days of king Indravallabha, it had already come into prominence as a great Jaina centre. But in the reign of that Rāṣṭrakūṭa king, a Vaiṣṇavite temple was built there.<sup>3</sup> Perhaps it is this fact of the *rājadhāni* of Bodhana having completely passed into the hands of non-Jainas, which explains why in the same age Cāmuṇḍā Rāya was informed that it was "an inaccessible" place.

1. *E. C.* II, 234, p. 98 op. cit.

2 & 3. Narsimhacarya, *Hyderabad Archaeological Series*, No. 7, pp. 1, 4, Seq.

Next in importance to Śravaṇa Belgoṛa was the *mahā-tīrtha* of Kopāṇa (mod. Kopbal in the south-west of the Nizam's Dominions). This place has not yet been properly surveyed and examined.<sup>1</sup> However the researches conducted since the days of Rice, enable us to give a meagre account of the *mahā-tīrtha* of Kopāṇa. From the seventh century A.D. till the sixteenth century Kopāṇa was reckoned to be a holy place of the Jainas. But there are valid grounds to assume that it was a place of considerable importance to the Buddhist world before it sprang into fame as a *mahā-tīrtha* of the Jainas. Like some other holy places it passed from the hands of the Buddhists into those of the Jainas only to come into the custody of the Hindus afterwards.

The word Kopāṇa has been derived from *kuppe* (hill, heap, elevated spot) + *āṇe* (situation, direction), signifying thereby its location on a hill top.<sup>2</sup> This derivation seems to be correct in view of the fact that in some records to be cited pre-

1. This is admitted by Mr. C. Krishnama Charlu who, on behalf of the Government of H. E. H. Nizam, conducted the first official survey of Kopāṇa, although just before him, Mr. Panduranga B. Desai, M.A., had made personal investigations on his own initiative and discovered many interesting inscriptions in Kopbal and its neighbourhood. Mr. Charlu's results are embodied in *Hyderabad Archaeological Series*, No. 12. *The Kannada Inscriptions of Kopbal*; while Mr. Desai's in the *Karnataka Historical Review*, II, pp. 11-15. The late Mr. N. B. Shastry of Kopbal is said to have written an excellent paper on the antiquities of Kopbal, which seems to have been forwarded to the Hyderabad Archaeological Dept. This, however, is not accessible to me. The researches of Fleet and Narasimhacarya should also be noted in this connection.

2. Desai, *K. H. R.* II, p. 15. But *āṇe*, according to Keśirāja, also means *sparśane*, touch. *Sabdamanidarpana*, p. 314, (Kittel's ed. Mangalore, 1899).

sently Kopaṇa is styled the *hill of Kopana*. The modern name Kopbal seems to have been in vogue in very early times, since in an inscription also to be cited anon, it is called Kuppāl. The identification of modern Kopbal with Kopaṇa was first made by Rice, and it has been confirmed by recent scholars.<sup>1</sup>

It was the same scholar who provisionally identified Kopaṇa with Konkinapulo mentioned by Yuan Chwang (A.D. 635-A.D. 643).<sup>2</sup> Rice gave no reasons for identifying Kopaṇa with Konkinapulo;<sup>3</sup> but we are now in a position to state that his identification was correct. Yuan Chwang went from the Drāviḍa country northwards into a jungle and passing through an isolated city and a small town, after a journey of above 2,000 *li* towards the north-west, reached Konkinapulo.<sup>4</sup> He describes the country as being above 5,000 *li*, and its capital above 30 *li* in circuit. It contained more than 100 Buddhist monasteries and above 10,000 Brethren who were students of both the Vehicles. Close to the capital was a large monastery with above 300 Brethren—all men of great distinction. In the temple of this monastery was a tiara of Prince Sarvārthaśiddha (*i.e.*, Gautama Buddha); in the temple of another

1. E. C. I. p. 15; Desai, *ibid.*, p. 13; Charlu H. A. S. No. 12, p. 1.

2. E. C. V, Intr. p. 15.

3. On Konkinapulo, read Burnell, *I. A.*, VIII, 145-6; see also his *Elements of South Indian Palaeography*, p. 33, ns. (1) and (2) (2nd ed.); Fleet, *I. A.*, XXII, p. 113 seq.; Burgess refuting Fleet, *ibid.*, XXIII, p. 28; Beal, *Buddhist Records of the Western World*, II, p. 253, n. (46); Rice, *Karnataka Śabdānuśāsanam* Intr. p. 15, ns. (2) and (3); *My. Gazetteer*, II, p. 206; read also *Jl. of the Bom. R. A. S.*; XI. p. 270, where the city of Konguna is mentioned in A.D. 1157; *Journal of the Bombay Historical Society*, II, pp. 237-239.

4. Watters, *Yuan Chwang*, II. p. 238.

monastery near the capital was a sandal wood image of Maitreya. To the north of the capital was a wood of *tāla* trees above 30 *li* in circuit in which was a tope where the past Four Buddhas had sat and walked for exercise. Near the capital on the east side was a tope which had associations with Buddha's preaching. To the south-west of the capital was an Aśoka's tope at the spot where the (*arhat*) Śronavimśatikoṭi made miraculous exhibitions and many converts, and beside the tope the remains of a monastery built by that Arhat.<sup>1</sup>

From the above the following may be deduced :—

- (a) That in the second half of the seventh century A.D. Konkinapulo was noted for the many relics of Buddhism ;
- (b) That, on the whole, it contained many monasteries, which are styled by the Chinese traveller Buddhist monasteries ; and
- (c) That in its neighbourhood, as distinct from the monasteries, was an Aśokan tope.

Now it is precisely in the village of Kopbal that the so-called Gavīmaṭha and Pālkigundu Edicts of Aśoka have been discovered.<sup>2</sup> And it is only fifty-four miles as the crow flies that another Edict of Aśoka—the Maski Edict—was discovered ; while ninety-four miles from Kopbal was found the Erragudi Edict of Aśoka.<sup>3</sup> These discoveries of Aśoka's Edicts in and around Kopbal prove beyond doubt that that place was of considerable importance in the days of the Mauryan Emperor. And they fully justify the epithets—*ādi-tīrtha*

1. Watters, *op. cit.*, II, p. 237.

2. Turner, *The Gavīmaṭha and Pālkigundu Edicts of Aśoka*, Hyderabad Archaeological Series, No. 10.

3. Charlu, *The Kannada Inscription at Kopbal*, p. 1.

and *mahā-tīrtha* given to it in epigraphs.<sup>1</sup>

As regards the second point mentioned above, *viz.*, that Kopbal contained many monasteries, tradition current at Kopbal today asserts that there were not less than 772 *basadis* in that place.<sup>2</sup> Hence current tradition connects Kopbal, not with Buddhism, but with Jainism.

And, finally, Yuan Chwang speaks of the many relics of Buddhism at Kopaṇa. These no doubt have yet to be discovered ; but the many ruins pertaining not only to Buddhism as narrated above, but also to Brahmanism and Jainism, that are found in and around Kopbal justify the statement of the Chinese traveller that that centre was noted for its sanctity.<sup>3</sup>

But here some objection may be raised against our assumptions. Firstly, as regards the name. Yuan Chwang gives it as Kongkin(kaṇ)napulo which may have been another rendering of Kopaṇapura. Secondly, the Chinese traveller does not give any detail concerning one special feature of Kopaṇa—the hill-top and the dolmens in that village.<sup>4</sup> While he speaks of the fertile nature of the country, the swarthy complexion of the people, of their rude and rough ways, and of their addition to intellectual and moral acquisitions,<sup>5</sup> he

1. Charlu, *The Kannada Inscription at Kopbal*, p. 3.

2. This detail we owe to Mr. N. S. Rajapurohit and the late Mr. N. B. Shastry. See Charlu, *Kannada Inscrs.*, p. 14.

3. Mr. Desai speaks of the Brahman inscriptions *K. H. R.* II, p. 12.

4. These dolmens are called *Moreyana angaḍi*, meaning not, as Mr. Charlu says, "the shops of the Mauryas", (*Kann. Inscr.*, p. 1), but as Mr. Desai correctly says "the stalls of the pygmies" called Morayas, *K. H. R.* II, p. 15. In support of Mr. Desai, read Rice, *E. C.* XI, Intr. p. 32.

5. Watters, *op. cit.*, II, p. 238.

says nothing about the little detail of the dolmens which would have settled once for ever the identity of Konkinapulo.

However we may all the same observe that, both on the strength of his own statements and on that of the lithic records, the description of the holy place as given by Yuan Chwang seems to point to a Jaina centre rather than to a Buddhist stronghold. In the first place, the Chinese pilgrim uses an epithet in regard to Śronavimśatikoti which is striking. He calls him Arhat Śronavimśatikoti, and he tells us that the latter constructed an image of Maitreya in Konkinapulo; that near the Aśokan tope was the spot where the same Arhat made miraculous exhibitions; that there were the remains of a monastery built by that Arhat; and that there was a tope in the neighbourhood of Konkinapulo which contained the relics of Śronavimśatikoti.<sup>1</sup> This Arhat Śronavimśatikoti was no other than the *bhikṣu* Śrotavimśatikoti,<sup>2</sup> who is said to have been born in a place which lay south-west of the capital of I-lan-na-po-fa-to country.<sup>3</sup> While it is certainly admitted that the term Arhat was commonly applied in Buddhist canonical literature to Buddha himself and to transcendental beings, it cannot be understood how the Chinese traveller came to transform his *bhikṣu* into an Arhat. The only supposition is that, notwithstanding his close observation of the Digambara and Śvetāmbara Jainas in other parts of the country,<sup>4</sup> Yuan Chwang seems in this one

1. Watters, *op. cit.*, II, p. 237.

2. On the wrong use of this name by the Chinese traveller, read Watters, *ibid.*, II, pp. 180, 238.

3. Watters, *ibid.*, II, pp. 178-180.

4. Watters, *ibid.*, II, pp. 2, 154, 155, 252. On the term Arhat used in regard to Buddha, read Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, Part I, p. 2. See also *ibid.*, pp. 63, 105, 138, 264, where the term is used in regard to laymen, the real Brahman, and priests of God. (S. B. E. Vol. II).

instance to have confounded the Jainas with the Buddhists of Kopaṇapura.

This supposition is strengthened when we note that in the seventh century A.D. Kopaṇa was essentially a Jaina *tīrtha*. Epigraphic evidence proves this. In the Halagēri stone inscription of the Western Cālukyan king Vijayāditya (A.D. 696-A.D. 733) mention is made of this great Jaina sanctuary.<sup>1</sup>

A rapid survey of the epigraphs and one or two notices in literature conclusively shows that Kopaṇa remained a great *tīrtha* for the Jainas from the seventh till the sixteenth century A.D. In the Ganjam plates issued by the Ganga king Mārasinga Ereyappa, and assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 800, we have one of the witnesses styled thus—Mādhava of Kuppāl.<sup>2</sup> This may be taken to be the earliest variant of the name by which Kopaṇa is known to-day—Kopbal. As Rice pointed out long ago, Kopaṇa is mentioned by the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Nṛpatunga (A.D. 814—A.D. 877) in his *Kavirājamārga*, as one of the four cities in which the pith of the Kannada language was spoken.<sup>3</sup> In this connection it is interesting to observe that in one of the stone inscriptions discovered near the grave of Kādalaralinga in the Maunakōṭe at Kopbal, in the characters of the same century (the ninth century A.D.), mention is made of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty and of the monarch Nṛpatunga.<sup>4</sup> Another stone

1. We owe this to the labours of Mr. P. B. Desai, *K. H. R.*, II, no. 1, p. 48.

2. *E. C.* IV Sr. 160, p. 143.

3. *Ibid.*, I. Intr. p. 15; *Kavirājamārga*, *Pīṭhika*, V, 37. See also Charlu, *Kannada Ins.*, p. 2; *E. I.* XII. 148. The late Mr. Narasimhacarya disproved Fleet's contention that Kaviśvara, and not Nṛpatunga, was the author of *Kavirājamārga*. (*I. A.* XXIII 258). Read *Kavīcāṇī* I, pp. 14, 17-20.

4. Desai, *K. H. R.*, II, no. 2, p. 12.

inscription on the rocky side of Candramabandi or Vanṭikola in the same place, records the death of Sarvanandi, the disciple of Ekkacatṭugada Bhaṭṭāra in Śaka 803 (A.D. 881).<sup>1</sup> To this period (the ninth century) may be assigned the death of Sukumārasena *muni* on the hill of Kopāṇa (*Kopāṇādri*), mentioned by Cāmuṇḍa Rāya in his *Cāmuṇḍarāya Purāṇa*.<sup>2</sup>

When we come to the tenth century A.D., we find Kopāṇapura the seat of a branch of the Śilahāras. It remained so till the thirteenth century A.D. From the inscriptions discovered at Cinnamalji and Bankūr in the Gulbarga district and in Saloṭgi and Muttagi in the Bijapur district, we learn that the Selāras or Śilahāras of this branch styled themselves *Kopāṇapuravarādhiśvara* and *Jimūtavāhanānvaya*.<sup>3</sup>

The eleventh century A.D. saw Kopāṇa becoming still more conspicuous. This was because in addition to its having been a holy place, it was the seat of a great battle. Some pilgrims from Śrī Kopāṇa *tīrtha* visited Śravaṇa Belgoḷa in about A.D.

1. Desai, *K. H. R.* II, p. 13. A Sarbanandi, the disciple of Paraviyaguru of Cikūr, is mentioned in a stone record assigned to about A.D. 750 by Narasimhacarya. *E. C.* II 36, p. 8.

2. This was first pointed out by Rice, *Karnāṭaka Śabdānuśāsana*, Intr. p. 15, nos. (1) and (2). Then Narasimhacarya referred to it quoting the passage in *Kavīcarite*, I. p. 48, n. (1). Mr. N. S. Rajapurohit also has come across this passage, and has added to it notices in *Ajita Purāṇa*. So we are informed about Mr. Rajapurohit by Charlu, *Kannada Ins.*, p. 14. For another inscription assigned to the tenth century A.D. mentioning the *guru* Jāṭasinganandi and his disciple Cāvayya, see Charlu, *ibid.*, p. 8.

3. Only one inscription hailing from Saloṭgi was noticed by earlier scholars, the others were discovered by Mr. Desai. Kielhorn—Sastri, *E. I.* IV, p. 59; Desai, *K. H. R.* II, no. 1, p. 48; Charlu, *ibid.*, p. 2.

1000.<sup>1</sup> It is in connection with the redoubtable Coja king Rājādhīrāja's and his younger brother Rājendradeva's conflicts with the Western Cālukyan king Someśvara Āhavamalla that we learn about the importance of this place. In one stone inscription it is called "the beautiful great *tīrtha* of Koppam."<sup>2</sup> This name was rightly identified by Rice with Kopāna. Here was fought a great battle between the Coja king Rājādhīrāja Deva and the Western Cālukyan king Someśvara Āhavamalla. The former was an irresistible warrior and had a great many victories to his credit. But he was an enemy of the Jainas, and a ruler of blood-thirsty disposition. The anti-Jaina propensity in king Rājādhīrāja is proved beyond doubt by the Aṇṇigere stone inscription of Dharwar which calls him a wicked Coja who had abandoned the religious observances of his family, penetrated into the Belgoja Country and burnt the Jaina temples erected there by Ganga Permādi (*i.e.*, the Western Cālukyan ruler Vikramāditya VI, who was the younger son of king Someśvara I by a Ganga princess<sup>3</sup>). The blood-thirsty disposition of the Coja ruler is attested by the Someśvara temple

1. *E. C.* II, 475, p. 88.

2. *Ibid.* IX. Intr. p. 16. n. (3) And again in *My & Coorg.*, p. 90. Mr. Charlu seems to suggest that Messrs Kielhorn and Sastri were the first to identify this place. *Kannada Ins.*, p. 2. This is wrong. It cannot be made out how Mr. Charlu failed to notice the works of Rice. Koppam was wrongly identified by Hultzsch with Kuppam and Koppa. *South Indian Inscriptions*, I. p. 134; II, p. 232. Rice refers to this wrong identification. *E. C.* IV, Intr. p. 15, and n. (1). Mr. Charlu rejects it. *Kannada Ins.*, pp. 3-4.

3. Fleet, *Dyn. Kan. Dts.*, p. 441; Rice, *E. C.* IX, Intr. p. 17, *My & Coorg.*, p. 90. Rice is incorrect when he calls Ganga Permādi a Ganga king. See *E. C.* VII. Intr. pp. 19, 166; Sk. 83, p. 57; Hl. 14, p. 161.

record found in Gangāvara, Dēvanahalli tāluka, Mysore state, and dated A.D. 1046.<sup>1</sup> In the great battle of Koppam which Rice assigns to A.D. 1052, king Rājādhirāja was killed by the Western Cālukyan king Someśvara Āhavamalla. But the valiant younger brother of that Coḷa ruler by name Rājendradeva retrieved the prestige of the Tamil army, and inflicted such a crushing defeat on the Western Cālukyan king that the latter retreated in order.<sup>2</sup> It is in connection with the great victory won by Rājendradeva that we learn that Koppam was "a beautiful *tīrtha*,"<sup>3</sup>

Its situation is given in another lithic record dated A.D. 1054 which, while repeating the earlier details of Rājendradeva's having terrified Āhavamalla at Koppam, informs us that that place was on the bank of the great river. The "great river" (Pērāru) mentioned here has been identified with Hirehalla on the right bank of which Kopaṇa is situated.<sup>4</sup>

1. E. C. IX. Bn. 108, p. 21; *My & Coorg.*, pp. 90-91. According to E. C. VII. Sk. 118, text, p. 218, the death of Rājādhirāja is to be placed in Saka. 976=A.D. 1054.

2. *Ibid.*, IX. Bn. 108, op. cit.

3. *Ibid.*, X. Kl. 107, p. 35; *ibid.*, Intr. p. 15.

4. We owe this accurate detail to Mr. Charlu. *Kannada Ins.*, p. 5. But Mr. Charlu himself says that Kopbal is situated on the *left* bank of the same stream! *Ibid.*, p. 1. If this identification of Pērāru is correct, it will be a unique instance of a mere *halla*, or stream, called by the name of "great river"! The difficulty may be solved thus: the greatness of the *tīrtha* has been transferred to the stream itself. Usually the Kṛṣṇa, called *Kaṇa-bemṇa* in Khāravela's Hathigumpha Cave inscription (E.I. XX, p. 87), *Kara-benā* in the Nasik cave inscription, no. 10 (E.I. VIII, p. 78), and *Kṛṣṇa-benā* in a Western Cālukyan inscription of king Vinayāditya dated A.D. 692 (which will be edited soon by Mr. D. B. Diskalkar of Satara), is called Pērddoṛe which name, as Rice has pointed out, has been sometimes

Inscriptions assigned to the same century (the eleventh century A.D.) reveal the names of Jaina *gurus* and their disciples, and show the great popularity of Kopāṇa. For instance, a stone inscription of the first year of king Vikramāditya informs us that Simhanandi Ācārya died by *samnyasana*. The lay disciples of the latter (four in all) are named, while Simhanandi Ācārya's disciple Kalyāṇakīrti is extolled as one who had observed the *cāndrāyana*, and through whose administering of the law of Jina (Jina *śāsana*) many effected the *karma kṣaya* (destruction of the evil effect of human action). Kalyāṇakīrti is said to have built the Jinendra *caityālaya* at the spot where his *guru* Simhanandi Ācārya had died, and also consecrated the image of Śāntinātha in the village of Buccukundi.<sup>1</sup> It is conjectured that the king Vikramāditya mentioned here was the Western Cālukyan monarch Vikramāditya V who reigned from A.D. 1009 till A.D. 1017.<sup>2</sup> This is inadmissible. It is more probable that the name refers to king Vikramāditya VI of the same dynasty, whose benevolent work as a Jaina we have already noted in this treatise.

Evidence is not wanting to prove that Kopāṇa continued to be a great Jaina centre in the twelfth century A.D. In about A.D. 1112 Kopāṇa *tīrtha* is said to be "distinguished

---

given to the Tungabhadrā, and in two instances to Lakṣmaṇa-tīrtha. E. C. X. Intr. p. 18 n. (1). For other notices of the battle of Koppam, read S. I. I., III, no. 55; *ibid*, VII, no. 827 E. I. XII p. 297; E. C. IV. Ch. 69, p. 8.

1. Charlu, *Kannada Inscr.*, p. 9. Mr. Desai also notices the same but makes Ravicandra, Guṇacandra; Abhayacandra, Kavacandra; and Desapacandra, Ajayanandi respectively. K. H. R. II, no 2, p. 14.

2. Charlu, *ibid*, p. 9.

among the millions of Jaina sacred places."<sup>1</sup> We have seen in connection with the great Jaina general Ganga Rāja that, as is related in an epigraph dated A.D. 1115, his liberality converted Gangavādi 96,000 into Kopāṇa.<sup>2</sup> The same is repeated in another stone inscription dated A.D. 1133.<sup>3</sup> Of his grandson Ēca Daṇḍādhipa it is also said in A.D. 1134 that he made Jaina temples in Belgoḷa like those in the *tīrthas* of Kopāṇa and other places.<sup>4</sup> Another record dated A.D. 1135 of the same general, while repeating the above fact, calls Kopāṇa an original *tīrtha* (*Kopāṇa-ādi-tīrthadalu*).<sup>5</sup> As is related in a record dated A.D. 1159 it was General Hullā that, as we noted in an earlier context, granted gifts to the assembly of twenty-four Jaina sages in the great holy place of Kopāṇa (*Kopāṇa mahā-tīrtha*).<sup>6</sup> Gangavādi 96,000 shining like Kopāṇa through the liberality of Ganga Rāja is again mentioned in A.D. 1184.<sup>7</sup> The wealth and sanctity of the place is further attested by a stone inscription found on the pedestal of a Jaina image in the Candranātha *basti* at Kopbal itself which calls it Śrī-Kopāṇa *tīrtha*.<sup>8</sup>

Belagavattinād is compared to Kopāṇa in about A.D. 1205 because of the charitable work done by Ēcāṇa.<sup>9</sup> The wealthy Kopāṇa had in about A.D. 1206 a Senabova named

1. *E. C.* VII. Sh. 64, p. 25.

2. *Ibid.* II, 127, *op. cit.*

3. *Ibid.* V. Bl. 124, p. 82.

4. *Ibid.* V. Ch. 248, p. 229.

5. *Ibid.* II. 284, p. 166, text p. 172. Cf. Charlu, *op. cit.*, p. 2.

6. *E. C.* II. 345, p. 148.

7. *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 32, p. 120.

8. *M. A. R.* for 1916, p. 83. See also Charlu, *ibid.*, pp. 11-12.

9. *E. C.* VII. Sk, 317, p. 154.

Sāteya who wrote the stone inscription of that date.<sup>1</sup> Stone inscriptions found at Kopala, and assigned to the thirteenth century A.D., mention the names of Śāntaladevī *basadi*, the Arasiya *basadi*, the Tīrthada *basadi*, and the Timmabbarasiya *basadi* at the same place.<sup>2</sup>

That Kopala did not lose its fame and importance in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries A.D. is proved by later epigraphs. In about A.D. 1400 Candrakīrtideva, Master of all Arts (*sakala-kalā-pravīna*) and the chief disciple of Śubhacandradeva, of the Mūla *sangha* and the Ingulēvara *bali*, caused an image of Candraprabha to be set up "intending it for his own tomb."<sup>3</sup> Under the Vijayanagara Emperor Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great, Kopala was styled a *sīmā*. It had been assigned by that monarch to the Treasurer Timmappayya for his *nāyakship*. But in this age or before one of the famous Jaina shrines at that place had been turned into a Śaivite temple. This is concluded from the same record dated A.D. 1521 in which the Treasurer Timmappayya is said to have granted the village Hiriyasindogi to the Cenna Keśava god of Kopala.<sup>4</sup> It has been surmised that this temple of Cenna Keśava was originally a Jaina temple from the fact that the temple still contains Jaina sculptures.<sup>5</sup> One of the greatest scholars of the sixteenth century, by name Vādi Vidyānanda, is said to

1. *E. C.* IX, Cg. 45, p. 175.

2. Desai, *K. H. R.* II. no. 2, p. 12. Charlu, *ibid*, p. 14. where Mr. Charlu has based his remarks on the admirable note on Kopala supplied to him by the late Mr. N. B. Shastry of that place.

3. *E. C.* IV. Ch. 151, p. 20.

4. Desai, *ibid*, p. 12; Charlu, *ibid*, p. 10.

5. Desai, *ibid*.

have won distinction thus in about A.D. 1530—In Kopana and other *tīrthas* he held great festivals with immense wealth, and by means of the rite of *dehāñā* in order to gain the reward of salvation, became famous.<sup>1</sup> We shall see in a later context that in the first quarter of the sixteenth century A.D. Kopana still boasted of traders and merchants. So that our account of Kopana may be brought down to the eighteenth century A.D., we may mention here that, according to a stone inscription of Kopbal assigned to that century, Vardhamānadeva, the disciple of Devendrakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, had the image of Cchāyā Candranātha made and set up there.<sup>2</sup>

There were other prominent Jaina centres as well. Cikka Hanasōge in the Yedatore tāluka, which figures conspicuously in records ranging from the ninth century A.D. till the first quarter of the twelfth century,<sup>3</sup> had at one time sixty-four *basadis*. To-day, however, it is filled with ruins amidst which may be seen the beautiful *basti* built in the fine Cālukyan style.<sup>4</sup> In about A.D. 1080 a relative of Dāmanandi Bhaṭṭāraka, the senior *guru* of Divākaranandi Siddhāntadeva of the Pustaka *gaccha*, is said to have been the head of all the *basadis* of the Cangālvatīrtha of Panasōge, and of the Abbe *basadi* as well as of the *basadi* of Bajivane of Torenād.<sup>5</sup> It is interesting to note here that in an inscription assigned to the eleventh century and found in the Tīrthada *basadi* in the

1. E. C. VIII. Nr. 46, p. 147. See below Chapter on Jaina Celebrities in Vijayanagara.

2. Charlu, *Kannada Insc.*, p. 8. For another Kopbal, see M. A. R. for 1924, p. 1.

3. M. A. R. for 1913-4, p. 26.

4. Ibid. for 1912-3, p. 18.

5. E. C. IV. Yd. 23, p. 55.

same centre, it is said that that *basadi* had been originally endowed by Rāmaswāmi of the Mūla *sangha*, Deśiya *gāṇa*, and Pustaka *gaccha*, and the son of Daśaratha, and the elder brother of Lakṣmaṇa, and the husband of Sītā and descended in the line of Ikṣvāku. The same *basadi* was afterwards successively endowed by the Śakas, Naṭas, Vikramāditya, the Gangas, and the Cangālvas, and then renovated by Samayābharata Bhānukīrti Pāṇḍita, the disciple of Nāgacandra deva of the Balātkāra *gāṇa*.<sup>1</sup> We have had an occasion of noting the work of the Cangālva king Rājendra Coṭa Nanni Cangālvadeva in Hanasōge in an earlier context.<sup>2</sup>

An equally well known place in the ninth and tenth centuries was Pombucca (mod. Humcca), twenty-two miles to the north of Tīrthahālli in Nagar tāluka. We have already narrated how from the days of the founder of the Śāntara line, Jinadatta Rāya, in the ninth century A.D. and afterwards, Humcca was a Jaina centre. The most ancient temple in that place is called the Pāliyakka *basadi* constructed in about A.D. 878. The large Jaina *māṭha* and the Jaina temples dedicated to Pārśvanātha and Padmāvatī—the latter being the original and presiding deity of the locality—, and the finely executed Pañcakūṭa *basadi* attract even today large numbers of Jaina pilgrims from all parts of India.<sup>3</sup> The Pañcakūṭa *basadi* was no other than the famous Ūrvitilakam which we described while dealing with the charitable endowments of the Śāntara princesses

1. *M. A. R.* for 1912-3, p. 50. Cf. *E. C.* IV. Yd. 25, p. 56. Rāma, the son of Daśaratha, is also mentioned in connection with another Jaina temple described elsewhere in this treatise.

2. *E. C.* IV. Yd. 26, 28, p. 56, *op. cit.*

3. *M. A. R.* for 1929, pp. 6-7.

Cat̄taladevi and Pampadevi.<sup>1</sup>

In the course of the description of the benevolent work of General Hullā, it was remarked that one of the centres where he built five great *basadis* was Kellangere. This, we may be permitted to repeat, was an original holy place (*ādi-tirtha*) formerly founded by the Gangas.<sup>2</sup> Evidence of the centre having been founded by the Gangas, however, is not forthcoming in history. But all the same there cannot be any doubt that the antiquity of Kellangere can be carried to at least two centuries earlier than the age of General Hullā. We prove this by the Lakkāṇṇa Bīrāṇṇa stone inscription found at Bastihalli, Haṭebīḍ, and dated A.D. 952, in which the following is narrated—That in the reign of the Ganga king Bhūtuga (A.D. 938—A.D. 953), Ballappa captured Kellangere with the aid of archers. Moni (Mauni?) Bhaṭṭāraka, the disciple of Guṇasāgara of the lineage of Kondakunda, was then in Kellangere. When Ballappa besieged that centre, Moni Bhaṭṭāraka, so it is said in the record, “gained the approval and affection of the world,” on which Kiriya Moni Bhaṭṭar, the disciple of Abhaya-candra Pañḍita, erected a monument for him. It cannot be made out whether we are to infer that the (senior) Moni Bhaṭṭāraka valiantly withstood the attack on Kellangere by Ballappa, and that he died in its defence. This doubt arises from two considerations—the fact of the death of Moni Bhaṭṭāraka having been made immediately after the attack on that town by Ballappa; and secondly, from the opening lines of the praise bestowed on the Jaina *guru*, viz., that praise was not to be given to the effeminate but (only) to the beloved, the treasury of virtues—Moni in Kel-

1. M. A. R. for 1929, p. 7. See above Ch. V.

2. E. C. II, 345, op. cit.

langere.<sup>1</sup>

Let us now pass on to the other great centre—Balligāme. Throughout the eleventh century A.D. Balligāme figures as a prominent Jaina centre, although during the same age it was the home of all the different religious creeds. And of the various religious organizations that had made Balligāme their home, no doubt the Kālāmukha order deserves the highest praise. It is in connection with one of the greatest figures in Kālāmukha history, Vādi Rudraguṇa Lakuśvara Paṇḍita, that, as we said in the above pages, we come across statements pertaining to Jainas in Balligāme. In all likelihood the three great Jaina teachers Abhaya-candra, Vādibhasimha Vādīgharaṭṭa Ajitasena, and Vādi-raja—whom Lakuśvara Paṇḍita defeated in disputation—, excluding others whose identity is still unknown, could only have been worsted by the great Kālāmukha teacher either in the court of the Western Cālukyan ruler Jayasimhadeva at Pāṭtalakere or in Balligāme itself.

We presume that it was in the latter city that the disputation took place on the following grounds—In the first place, Balligāme by virtue of its having been the centre of the then existing creeds was pre-eminently suited to be the meeting ground of all the religious disputants. But a more valid reason in support of our assumption is that supplied by the stone inscription dated A.D. 1048, that is to say, only twelve years after the above inscription relating to the achievements of Lakuśvara Paṇḍita. The lithic record found in the Someśvara temple at Shikārpur, opens in the acknowledged Jaina manner. It deals with the work of the *Mahāmandaleśvara* Cāmuṇḍa Rāyarasa, who was the

1. E. C. V. BL. 123, p. 80. See also Rice's note on *pēnigalam*, *ibid.*, p. n. (3)

viceroy of Banavasepura under the Western Cālukyan king Trailokyamalla Someśvara I (A.D. 1042—A.D. 1068). While in the royal city of Balligāme in A.D. 1048, the *Mahāmaṇḍalaśvara* Cāmuṇḍa Rāyarasa granted specified land in the same capital for the worship of a *basadi* of Keśavanandi Aṣṭopavāsi Bhaṭṭāra. This Jaina *guru* was the disciple of Meghanandi Bhaṭṭāraka of the Baṭagāra *gāṇa* connected with Jajāhuti Śāntinātha. We shall mention later on the place occupied by the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Cāmuṇḍa Rāyarasa in the history of Jainism.<sup>1</sup> We may well assume that Balligāme which possessed a *basadi* in A.D. 1048 may have been a Jaina centre in the days of Vādi Rudraguṇa Lakujiśvara Paṇḍita.

Our surmise is further strengthened by the lithic record dated A.D. 1068 which we have already cited above in connection with General Śāntinātha. The work of that Jaina General may be recalled here ; and we may observe that in Baligrāma was the ancient Mallikāmoda Śāntitīrtheśa *basadi* which was built of wood and which in that year General Śāntinātha rebuilt in stone. The Jaina *guru* who received a specified grant from the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Lakṣmarasa, the viceroy of the Banavase 12,000 province, was Māghanandi Bhaṭṭāraka who belonged to the Deśiya *gāṇa* and Tālakolānvaya. The concluding lines of the record are all defaced ;<sup>2</sup> but they prove all the same that in earlier times Jagadekamalla Deva (evidently Jayasimha III, Jagadekamalla, who ruled from A.D. 1018 till A.D. 1042, and after him the Western Cālukyan king Ganga Permmādi Vikramāditya VI, both of whom have figured in this treatise), gave grants to the *basadi* in Balligāme. The statement that "from of old" some land belonged to Nandana *basadi* (at Balli-

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 120, p. 91. See also I. A. IV, p. 181 ; Moraes, *op. cit.* pp. 116-117.

2. E. C. VII, Sk. 136, pp. 103-104.

gāme) appearing in the same epigraph, is a further proof that that centre belonged to the Jainas in the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

Balligāme remained a Jaina stronghold in the eleventh and twelfth centuries A.D. We have to recount here the donations given to the Cālukya-Ganga-Permmādi *Jinālaya* in Balligāme by the king Vikramāditya VI, as recorded in a stone inscription dated A.D. 1077 cited by us already.<sup>2</sup> As regards the importance of the same city in the reign of the Hoysala king Vira Ballāla, we know from a lithic record dated A.D. 1199 that certain officers of the provincial government of Nāgarakhanḍa and Jidḍulige 70, during the *régime* of *Dandanāyaka* Malliyappa remitted certain specified dues to Padmanandideva. The object of this endowment was the continuation of the eight-fold worship of the god Mallikāmoda Śāntinātha in the Hiriya (*i.e.*, senior, in other words, ancient) *basadi* of the capital city of Balligāme.<sup>3</sup> Like many a great Jaina centre Balligāme today possesses no traces of Jaina worship except broken Jaina images.<sup>4</sup>

Another stronghold of the *anekāntamata* which was as well known as the former was Kuppatūr in the Sohrab tāluka. This place figures in inscriptions of the eleventh

1. *E. C.* VII. Sk. 136, pp. 103-104.

2. *Ibid.*, VII. Sk. 124, *op. cit.*

3. *M. A. R. for 1911*, p. 46. Dr. Krishna gives the text and translation of this inscription in full, and opines that the record may be assigned to the reign of king Ballāla III, and that Padmanandideva mentioned here may be identified with his namesake who died in A.D. 1313. (*M. A. R. for 1929*, pp. 128-130) Another Padmanandideva has figured in a record of A.D. 1077 cited above.

4. *M. A. R. for 1911*, p. 15.

and thirteenth centuries A.D. It was here that in A.D. 1077 the Kadamba queen Mājala Devī constructed the Pārvadeva *caityālaya* which we have described above. To the same Tintrīṇīka *gaccha* to which Mājala Devī's *guru* Padmanandi Siddhāntadeva belonged,<sup>1</sup> was attached Parvata, a Jaina *guru*, who is said to have had something to do with the consecration of the same Jina temple.<sup>2</sup> The same Jaina order held possession of the Kuppatūr *basadi* in the first quarter of the thirteenth century. Sāvanta Muddayya, who will figure in a later context, is said to have constructed a *basadi* in Kuppatūr in about A.D. 1207.<sup>3</sup>

In the Banavasenāḍ were also other great seats of Jainism which have been mentioned in contemporary records. We have, for instance, Uddhare which was one of the ornaments of the Jiddulige country. Reference already has been made to the Kanaka *Jinālaya*, Pañca *basadi*, and the splendid Eraga *Jinālaya* in that famous town, as gathered from records dated A.D. 1139 and A.D. 1198 respectively.<sup>4</sup>

Heggare (about seven miles from Huliyūr) in the Chital-droog district was likewise noted for its Jaina structures. The Cenna Pārvya *basadi* of this locality was constructed in A.D. 1160 by Sāmanta Goya, as related in an earlier context.<sup>5</sup> It is a simple but elegant specimen of Hoysala architecture.<sup>6</sup> Here in A.D. 1163 died by the orthodox *saṃnyasana* rites Meghacandra Bhaṭṭāraka, the disciple of Māṇikyanandi

1. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 262, pp. 41-42, *op. cit.*

2. *M. A. R.* for 1911, pp. 40-41.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 47. See *ibid.*, p. 20 for ruins of Jina images in Kuppatūr.

4. *E. C.* VIII. Sb. 233, p. 35; Sb. 140, p. 200, *op. cit.*

5. *Ibid.*, XII. Ck. 21, pp. 77-78, *op. cit.*

6. *M. A. R.* for 1918, p. 19.

Siddhāntadeva of the Deśiya *gāya* and the Pustaka *gaccha*.<sup>1</sup> And when in A.D. 1279 Candrakīrti, who belonged to the same Jaina congregation, but who was the disciple of Maladhāri Bālacandra Rāvula, died by the same method, all the chief Bhavyas of Heggare had a monument made in his name.<sup>2</sup>

Another seat of Jainism was Śringeri. The one prominent *basadi* in this well known seat of Advaitism was the Pārśvanātha *basti*. It cannot be made out when it was constructed. But by the middle of the twelfth century A.D. it had already become popular. For in A.D. 1149 certain donors who belonged to the Krānūr *gāya*, are mentioned in a damaged record of that date found in the Pārśvanātha *basadi*.<sup>3</sup> The *basadi* built in memory of Māri Śeṭṭi, who was descended from Vijaya Nārāyaṇa Śeṭṭi of Niḍugod, in A.D. 1160, must have been a separate temple. To this *basadi* certain lands and customs dues were granted by the Bañajamu (*i.e.*, the Vīra Bañajigas) and the Nānādeśis.<sup>4</sup> Dr. Krishna mentions another inscription which contains only a salutation to Pārśvanātha, and belongs to the same date as that found in the Pārśvanātha *basadi*.<sup>5</sup>

To the same age should be assigned the importance of Kolhapur as a Jaina centre. The credit of turning it into a *tīrtha* for the Jainas is to be given to the great philosopher Māghanandimuni, the disciple of Kulacandra deva. This we infer from a stone inscription dated A.D. 1163 of the

1. E. C. XII. Ck. 23, p. 78.

2. *Ibid.*, Ck. 24, p. 79.

3. M. A. R. for 1934, pp. 113-114.

4. *Ibid.*, for 1933, p. 123. The late Mr. Narasimhacarya opined that this was the earliest record found in Śringeri. M.A.R. for 1916, pp. 17, 83. But in view of the inscription dated A.D. 1149 cited above, that opinion is untenable.

5. M. A. R. for 1933, p. 125.

time of Māghanandi himself. The same source speaks of Pratāpapura of Kellangere which belonged to the Rūpanārāyaṇa *basadi* of Kollāpura of the Pustaka *gaccha*, the Deśiya *gaccha*, and the Mūla *sangha*.<sup>1</sup> A later record dated about A.D. 1200 informs us that Māghanandi Siddhāntadeva was connected with the Sāvanta *basadi* of Kollāpura. This *basadi* belonged to the same Jaina congregation as the previous one.<sup>2</sup>

Neither Kolhāpur nor Śringeri was so conspicuous as Bandāṇike, one of the most well known centres of Jainism. Today Bandāṇike (mod. Bandalike) is a village overgrown with teak trees, with a number of mutilated Jaina figures lying all about. But Bandāṇike, called in later records Bāndhavanagara and Bāndhavapura, was a seat of the Bhavyas so early as A.D. 902, when it was called a *tīrtha*. In this year Biṭṭayya, the Pērggaḍe of the Nāḍu in the province governed by Lōkateyarasa, caused to be built in that holy place a *basadi* for which the viceroy and others granted specific villages as a gift. The interest of this stone inscription lies also in the fact that both Biṭṭayya and his wife, who was the *gāmundi* of Bhārangiyūr, renounced the world, evidently after the construction of the *basadi*. These events took place in the reign of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Kṛṣṇa II, Akālavarṣa.<sup>3</sup>

Bandāṇike sprang into fame under the scions of the Kādamba family. It was the capital of Boppa (or Brahma) Dēva. The god Śāntinātha of this city is praised thus in

1. E. C. II. 64, op. cit.

2. *Ibid.*, II. 386, p. 164. See also *ibid.*, Intr. pp. 61, 74, 85.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1911, p. 38. Dr. Krishna speaks of a record dated A.D. 918 found in the same place Bandāṇike (*M. A. R.* for 1931, p. 66) which I am unable to trace.

a record assigned to A.D. 1182 :—“ With however much milk he is bathed, it disappears ; though garlanded with flowers down to his feet, they vanish ; though bathed with hot water, he on the contrary becomes cold—is this not sufficient to describe the greatness of Śāntinātha ? ” The Acārya of this temple of Śāntinātha was Bhānukīrti Siddhānta of the Krāññūr *gāṇa*, Tintriṇīlā *gaccha*, and Nunna-*vāṁśa*. He was the disciple of the learned Municandra, who had published commentaries, made the science of grammar his own, adopted the rules of logic, explained poems and dramas, and despised the god of love. It was to this same Bhānukīrti that, as we related above, the General Rēca had granted a specified village as a gift. The *basadi* of Ratnatraya of Māg-*uṇḍi*, of which Bhānukīrti was the priest, we may note, was the creation of Śāṅkara Sāmanta, the first person in the kingdom of the ruler Boppa Deva. The temple thus built was so beautiful that it was praised by Sūryābharāṇa, the Tripurāntaka Sūri of Balipura. And to both the Bhavyas and the devout followers of Siva it was a source of joy ! It was to see this lovely *Jinālaya* that Rēca Daṇḍādhīśa had come all the way from his own city, as we narrated in an earlier connection.<sup>1</sup>

Bandanike is called a *tīrtha* in A.D. 1075 when the Western Cālukyan monarch Someśvara had made specified gifts to the Śāntinātha *basadi*.<sup>2</sup> The same epithet is given to it in A.D. 1204 when Kavade Boppa was its ruler. This officer is called “ half a Rēca in promoting the Jina *dharma* in the world.” He belonged to the trading class, as his name Kavadya Boppa Setṭi implies. He erected a *manṭapa* for the god Śāntinātha. But he was not the only person who

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 197, p. 126, op. cit.

2. *Ibid.*, Sk. 225, pp. 132-133.

was responsible for the prosperity of Bandanike as a centre of Jainism. Śubhacandra Pāṇḍita, the disciple of Lalitakirti Siddhānta, "raised up the *tīrtha* of Bandanike as its favourite *ācārya*", and he obtained the *pārupatya* (or management) of the Śāntinātha *tīrtha*. And the Hoysala king Ballāla Deva's celebrated (Brahman?) minister Malla "protected this Bandanike with affection." The remarkable spirit of goodwill which prevailed in the land in those days is seen in the manner in which provision was made for the worship and ceremonies of the god Śāntinātha of Bandanike to be described later on.<sup>1</sup>

The Śāntinātha *basadi* of Bāndhavanagara figures also in A.D. 1207, when king Brahma of the Kādamba family ruled over it. The Jaina priest in charge of the *basadi* in that year was Anantakirti Bhaṭṭāraka of the Krāñṇūr *gana* and the Tintrinīka *gaccha*. Mudda Sāvanta, also called Sāvanta Muddayya, was his disciple. He was an ornament to the kingdom of Ballāla Deva, a pious and liberal Jaina, and a worthy successor of Rēca Camūpati. He erected a *basadi* at Māgundi and granted lands to it. We have already seen how the same Sāvanta built a *basadi* at Kuppaṭūr.<sup>2</sup> Five years later in A.D. 1213 Śubhacandra Deva, the disciple of Lalitakirtimuni, died by the orthodox manner in the same holy place.<sup>3</sup>

The Jainas could also boast of another great stronghold of theirs in the famous capital of the Hoysala rulers—Dorasamudra itself. This city comes into prominence as a Jaina centre from the time of the ruler Ballāla II. To the reign of this monarch we have to assign a stone record found in the

1. *M. A. R. for 1911*, pp. 46-47.

2. *Ibid.*

3. *E. C. VII. Sk. 226*, p. 133.

same capital, in which the death by *sallekhanā* of the Jaina merchant Nāmi Śetṭi is registered. The main ground on which this inscription is placed in the early years of the king Ballāla II is the fact that Nāmi Śetṭi is mentioned as the disciple of the Jaina *guru* Nayakīrti. Dr. Krishna rightly identifies Nayakīrti with his namesake spoken of in a Śravaṇa Belgoḷa record.<sup>1</sup> But we have to fix the date of Nayakīrti in order to prove the validity of our assertion that Nāmi Śetṭi died in the reign of king Ballāla II.

This can be done by ascertaining a few facts concerning Nayakīrtideva. From the epigraphic evidence cited in connection with the great Jaina generals in the previous pages, it may be recalled here that Nayakīrti figures in many of the Hoysala records. This *guru* was the disciple of Guṇacandra and the colleague of Māṇikyanandi. Both these pupils of Guṇacandra were great philosophers. Nayakīrti was "an emperor of philosophy", while Māṇikyanandi was one who "had reached the other shore of the ocean of philosophy". Nayakīrti was "superior to the lord of Khacchara (Jimūtavāhana) and Bali in liberality, was superior to Meru and the famous Kailāsa in weight (dignity), was the *guru* of the praiseworthy Irungoḷa, and a true *guru* of the whole world." He belonged to the Deśiya *gāṇa* and the Pustaka *gaccha*. He is highly praised as one who was proficient in literature, the Jaina scriptures, and as "a crest jewel of good conduct." For he was one who "destroyed the three *śalyas*,<sup>2</sup> the three *gāravas*,<sup>3</sup> and the three *dandas*.<sup>4</sup> The same

1. *M. A. R.* for 1929, pp. 78-79.

2-4. The three *śalyas* are the following—*mithyā-śalya* (falsehood), *māyā-śalya* (fraud), and *nindāna-śalya* (covetousness). The three *gāravas* are the following :—*pañca-sunā* (cutting, grinding, cooking, carrying of water, sweeping); *strī-mohādi* (love of woman, etc.) ; and *parigraha* (land, house, cattle, grain, bipeds,

epigraph tells us that he died in Śaka 1099 (A.D. 1176-1177). On the strength of these facts, we may assign the event mentioned concerning Nāmi Śeṭṭi to a period before A.D. 1177 in the reign of king Ballāja II or earlier.

That quarter of Dorasamudra which contained Jaina temples was called Bastihalji. The *basadis* which lie in ruins in this village, as well as the inscriptions in its neighbourhood, enable us to conclude that Bastihalji was, indeed, a prosperous centre of Jainism under the Hoysalas. In A.D. 1236 the *guru* Sakalacandramuni, a disciple of Bāhubali Siddhānta of the Deśiya *gana* and the Mūla *sangha*, after wandering through villages, cities, and hamlets, and causing Jainism to spread, at last died in the *caityagṛha* of the village of Bīlicā (in modern Basavapāṭṭana of the Channagiri tāluka?) after starving himself for three days. At this all the Jaina citizens (*Bhavya-nagarangal*) of the capital Dorasamudra erected a monument in his memory.<sup>1</sup> From the statement made above concerning this *guru*, it is not improbable that he had popularized Jainism in the country.

Of the three temples now existing in Bastihalji—the Pārśva-nātha, Ādinātha, and Śāntinātha—we have a few details

---

quadrupeds, conveyance, bed, servants, vessels). The three *dandas* which are hurtful are—acts of body, speech, and mind. *E.C.*, II, p. 22, ns. 1-3.

1. *E. C.* II, 66, pp. 22-23. On the basis of this the date given to inscription number 182 (*circa* A.D. 1200), p. 90 (*ibid*) should be changed to an earlier date. See also 187, 333, pp. 91, 140. In the latter record we are introduced to the solitary figure of Someśvara described as a son of Vira Ballāja—a statement which is not met with elsewhere. Nayakīrti's charter to the Jain merchants of Belgoja is also to be noted in this record.

about the last one.<sup>1</sup> An inscription on the pedestal of the image in the Sāntinātha temple relates that in A.D. 1257 Vijayanna (descent stated) of Kothanādu and the Jaina merchants of Dorasamudra erected the temple of Sāntinātha. It was attached to the Deśiya *gāṇa* and the Pustaka *gaccha*. The donors obtained the village of Hīraguppe (location specified) from the king Narasimha Deva III in A.D. 1257, and gave it over to Nayakīrti Siddhānta and his descendants.<sup>2</sup>

The Jaina citizens of Dorasamudra witnessed a remarkable spectacle in A.D. 1274. Bālacandra Pañditadeva of the Deśiya *gāṇa* and the Ingulēśvara *baṭṭi* and the Śrī-samudāya, was a learned and austere *guru*. He had become famous in the world for his teachings on penance. When he made comments on the *Sāracatusṭa* and other works, his *dīkṣā guru* Nemicandra Bhaṭṭāraka listened. Once Bālacandra announced to the four castes thus—"At noon (on the date specified) I shall enter the tomb", and he commanded them thus—"You should all obtain *dharma*; you must forgive me!" Having performed all the rites of *samīnyasana*, seated on *palyankāsana* (or couch), praising the forms of the *pañcaparameśṭis*, in a manner that gained the approval of his own and other sects, he suffered perfect entombment. At which all the Bhavyas of Dorasamudra performing all the ceremonies suitable for the occasion, as a memorial for his departure, made images of that *guru* and of the *pañcaparameśṭis*, and setting them up, extended his merit.<sup>3</sup>

Five years later (A.D. 1279) another great Jaina *guru* died

1. For a detailed account read *M. A. R. for 1930*, pp. 52, 55, 59.

2. *Ibid., for 1911*, p. 49.

3. *E. C.*, V. Bl. 131, p. 87.

amidst equally orthodox circumstances. This was Abhayacandra Siddhāntadeva who, both according to the above records and the one under review, was the *Śruta guru* of Bālacandra Pañjitatadeva. It is said of Abhayacandra that with the *pramāṇa-dvayī* he expounded prosody, logic, vocabulary, grammar, philosophy, and rhetoric. He was a great disputant. On the night of the date specified (A.D. 1279) knowing it was his time for the tomb, forsaking all food, purifying his body, without fear, so that all the world applauded, taking to the *palyankāsana*, as if saying, "I will certainly show my brightness in heaven", Abhayacandra, the great Siddhāntika, died. And once again all the Jaina citizens of Dorasamudra raised a high monument for him in reverence.<sup>1</sup>

And twenty years after his death, the pious Jaina citizens of Dorasamudra once again lost an equally remarkable Jaina teacher. He was Rāmacandra Maladhārideva, the senior disciple of Bālacandra Pañjitatadeva. The epigraph gives a unique account of this austere *guru*. "In walking he did not swing his arms ; he did not go the length of a yoke without looking well before him ; women and gold he never touched ; rough words he never spoke ; night and day he never forgot himself and uttered boastful words ; (and he) never fell into the net of ignorance". Rāmacandra Maladhārideva discoursed to his beloved pupil Śubhacandradeva on the *śreyomārga*. Like his great *guru* Bālacandra, Rāmacandra informed the four castes of the exact time of his death ; and commanding them to cultivate *dharma*, and having performed all the rites of *savīnyasana* from his *palyankāsana*, he died in A.D. 1300. And once again the Jaina citizens of Dorasamudra had images of their leader made together with

1. E. C. V 133, p. 88.

those of the *pañcaparameśis*, and they undertook to spread his merit and fame.<sup>1</sup>

The thirteenth century saw other prosperous Jaina centres. For instance, there was Arasiyakere. This city was one of the most famous spots in Karnāṭaka. Here was the Sahasra-kūṭa *Jinālaya* about which we have already mentioned a few details while dealing with General Rēca. The above inscription dated A.D. 1220 which commemorates the setting up of the Sahashrakūṭa Jina image by General Rēca, gives us an admirable account of the citizens of that *rājadhāni*. Here lived both Brahmans and Jainas in the utmost freedom and goodwill. "To those who properly observe, in the celebrated Arasiyakere the Brahmans were versed in the Vedas ; the guards, brave ; the traders, wealthy ; the fourth caste, of unshaken speech ; the women, beautiful ; the labourers, submissive; the woods, full of fruits; the gardens, full of flowers." With lotuses covered with bees, with groves filled with parrots and cuckoos, with tanks overflowing, pervaded with the perfume of *gandhaśāli* rice, filled with flower, sugarcane and wells, having lofty and handsome temples, crowded with an increasing population, and ornament to the earth—who can describe Arasiyakere? The Jaina *dharma* and all other *dharma*s are cultivated without opposition by the thousand families of the good in Arasiyakere. The Bhavyas who aided those thousand families are described thus—Their speech, a home of truth ; their conduct, according to Jina *dharma* ; in worship of the two feet of Jina, fourfold of Indra ; their (material) greatness, equal to that of Kubera ; their gifts bestowed upon only the worthy ; in acquiring wealth, giving pleasure to all ; on whatever side observed this was

1. E. C., V, Bl 134, p. 89.

the case—who then can compare with the Bhavyas of Arasiyakere ?<sup>1</sup>

Such were the Jains of Karnāṭaka who made our land rich and prosperous in the mediæval times.

---

1. *E. C.*, V, Bl. 77, *op. cit.* See also *M. A. R.* for 1918, p. 28, for a short note on the Sahasrakūṭa temple.

## CHAPTER VII.

### CRITICAL TIMES

Importance of the 8th and 9th centuries in Jaina history—The identity of the Ajivikas with the Jainas disproved—Stages in the spread of Jainism—I. The age of Samantabhadra—II. Aka-lanka—III. Vajranandi—The establishment of the Drāviḍa Sangha—Other *gurus* who spread Jainism—Kanakanadi & Guṇaseṇa—Ejācārya—Jaina centres in the Tamil land and Travancore, the Andhradeśa and Karnāṭaka from the early times till the rise of Vijayanagara—Contribution of Jainism to the history and culture of the Tamil land, the Andhradeśa and Karnāṭaka—Literature—Grammar—Mathematics—Astrology—Medicine—Arts and Architecture—Contribution to the culture of India—the four gifts—*Ahimsā*—toleration—General causes of the decline of Jainism in the Tamil and Telugu lands and Karnāṭaka—The work of the Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava saints in the Tamil land.

THE eighth and ninth centuries of the Christian era were ages of Jaina diffusion in the south. But this expansion brought it into conflict with certain forces which proved detrimental to its life not only in the new kingdoms over which it spread, but also in the land of its domicile where undoubtedly it had moulded the destinies of the people for centuries. In the previous pages we saw the history of

some of the major centres of Jainism. Here we shall be concerned with the account of some of the minor seats of that religion which will enable us to understand the story of its struggle in the south, and to appreciate the stand it took in the age when the great mediæval Empire of Vijayanagara was founded.

There is every reason to believe that the *anekāntamata* radiated to the southern centres from its strongholds in Karnāṭaka. But it must be admitted at the same time that considerable uncertainty prevails in regard to the question of the exact age when Jainism was introduced in the Tamil land, and the names of the great teachers who were instrumental in propagating the tenets of the Jina *dharma*.<sup>1</sup> We meet with many references to Jainism and to a sect which has been identified with a sect of that religion, in certain works ascribed to the early period of Tamil literature. Mr. Ramaswami Ayyangar pointed out long ago detailed references to Jainism in the famous Tamil works which belong to the so-called Śangham age, viz., *Tolkāppi-*

1. Devacandra's statement that Visākhamuni, the immediate disciple of Bhadrabāhu (who is supposed to have died in B.C. 297), travelled in the Coja and Pāṇḍya lands and spread the Jina *dharma*, as given in his *Rājāvalikathe*, is rightly doubted by Mr. M. S. Ramaswami Ayyangar (*Studies in South Indian Jainism*, pp. 20, 32), because Devacandra's testimony is not supported by any other source. But Mr. Ramaswami assumes that the lithic record in the Brahmi script, found in the Ramnad and Madura districts, and assigned by the Madras Government Epigraphist to the beginning of the third century B.C. (*Ep. Report of the Southern Circle for 1907*, pp. 60-61), probably were Jaina inscriptions; and that the Jaina Sages may have commenced their preaching of the Jina doctrine in the Tamil land in that remote age. *Studies*, pp. 33-35.

*piyam*, *Kural*, *Maṇimekhalai*, and *Śilappadikāram*.<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to note that, according to some scholars, the author of *Tolkāppiyam* was himself a Jaina;<sup>2</sup> that Valluvar, the author of *Kural*, was likewise a follower of Arhat;<sup>3</sup> and that Ilangōvaḍigal, the author of *Maṇimekhalai*, and the author of *Nāṭadiyar* were both Jainas.<sup>4</sup> The *Kural*, we may note by the way, contains undoubted references\* to Jainism.<sup>5</sup>

A prominent sect met with in early Tamil literature has been identified with one of the Jaina sects. Thus, for instance, in the work called *Maṇimekhalai* we have the teachings of the Ājīvikas in detail.<sup>6</sup> These Ājīvikas or naked ascetics are supposed by some to be no other than one sect

1. Ramaswami Ayyangar, *Studies*., pp. 36-50. Other scholars of late including S. K. Ayyangar and C. S. Srinivasachari, have noted a few references to the same after him. See for the remarks of these two scholars. *Jainācārya Śrī Ātmānanda Centenary Commemoration volume*, (Bombay, 1936).

2. Vaiyapuri Pillai, *Sen Tamil*, XVIII for 1919-1920, p. 339.

3. Seshagiri Shastry, *Essay on Tamil Literature*, p. 43; Ramaswami, *ibid*, p. 41.

4. Ramaswami, *ibid*, pp. 46, 56.

5. Ramaswami, *ibid*, pp. 41-42. Mr. V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar has unsuccessfully tried to show that the epithets *malarmiśai*, *yekkinān*, *aindavittān*, and *arāvāliyantaṇam*—which Ramaswami, following Seshagiri Shastry, showed to be Jaina epithets (*Studies*, p. 41)—were Vedic ideas. *Studies in Tamil Literature*, pp. 136-37. Prof. A. N. Upadhye merely follows Ramaswami Ayyangar where he maintains that the *Kural* contains many Jaina indications, and that the commentator of Nilakesi calls the *Kural* "our own Bible" (*emmothu*). Upadhye, *Pravacanasāra*, Intr. pp. xx, seq. See Ramaswami, *Studies*., pp. 41-43.

6. S. K. Ayyangar, *Maṇimekhalai in its Historical Setting*, Bk. xxvii pp. 193-4. See also *ibid*, Intr. p. xxii, and pp. 55, 55n(i), 56, 57. Cf. *Śilappadikāram*, Canto XXVII, ll. 99-100.

of Jainas identical with the Kṣapāṇakas Yāpanīyas, Nagna (or naked), and Bhagna (wounded) beggars mentioned in literature and epigraphic records.<sup>1</sup>

But the Ājīvikas were not Jainas; and it is doubtful whether they can be identified with the Yāpanīyas mentioned in Jaina literature and in stone inscriptions. In the first place, we may note that the Ājīvikas are mentioned as distinct from the Jainas in Buddhist literature.<sup>2</sup> Secondly, in

1. Rice, *E. C. X.* Kl. 28, p. 7. The Ājīvika sect was founded by Gośala, a contemporary of Mahāvīra and Gautama. Charpentier is of opinion that the Ājīvikas were older than Gośala himself. *J. R. A. S.* for 1913, pp. 669-674. But there is nothing new in this opinion, for Monier Williams expressed it long ago. *J. R. A. S.* XX, p. 277. (O.S.). Ramaswami makes Gośala a quondam disciple of Mahāvīra, *Studies*; p. 7. The Ājīvikas mentioned in the Edicts of Aśoka, have been variously identified with Buddhist Bhikṣus, Jaina mendicants, and even with Vaiśṇavites! Read Hultzsch, *Inscriptions of Aśoka* (*Corpus Insc. Indicarum*, Vol. I.), pp. 136, and *ibid.*, n(3), 181. They figure in Buddhist literature. Cowell, *The Jataka*; I, pp. 124; 206, 229, 307; II, pp. 181, 187; III, p. 159; V, p. 8, 42, 45; VI, pp. 115, 119, 121; Geiger, *Mahāvamso*, p. 75, and *ibid.*, n (2); Neumann, *Digha Nikāya*, pp. 2,248, and *ibid.*, n(139); A. Banerjee Sastri, *J. Bihar Or. R. S.* XII, p. 532-562. For a full note on the Ājīvikas read Hoernle's admirable account in Hastings, *Encyclopædia of Religion and Ethics*, I, pp. 259-268. Read also Benimadhab Barua, *A History of Pre-Buddhist Indian Philosophy*, Ch. XXI, pp. 297-318 (Calcutta, 1921) [I owe this reference to Dr. Barua's work to Dr. S. M. Katre]. Amulya Candra Sen, *Schools and Sects in Jaina literature* (Viśvabhārati Studies. No.3). On their identification with the Vaiśṇavas, read Bühler, *J. A.* XX, pp. 316 seq. This is rejected by D. R. Bhandarkar, *J. Bom. R. A. S.*, XXI, pp. 399 seq; *J. A.* XLI, pp. 88, 286 seq.

2. Read *Majjhima Nikāya*, I, pp. 238, 524; Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, I pp. 71, 219-220, 227, 232 (S.B.E.II) I owe these references to my wife.

the account of the Jaina scholars as given in the *Sthānāṅga*, *Uttarādhyāyana*, and other Jaina *Sūtras*, no mention is made of Markali Gośala at all. On the other hand, we have the names of seven leaders of the Jaina schism during and after the time of the great Mahāvīra. The *Sthānāṅgasūtra*, for instance, speaks of Jamali who preached the doctrine of work in unlimited time ; Tiṣyugupta, the doctrine of the soul's extension ; Āśādhācārya, the doctrine of Avyaka ; Āśāmitra, the doctrine of momentary existence ; Ganga, the doctrine of double sensation ; Aulukya alias Rohagupta (who was called Kanāḍa in Brahmanic literature) the doctrine of three or six categories ; Goṣṭa Mahila, the doctrine of no bondage.<sup>1</sup>

Further, the so-called naked ascetics seem to have seceded from the Brahmanical faith. For in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* it is said that those who seceded from their original belief are said to be naked, because they have thrown off the garment of the *Vedas*.<sup>2</sup> This seems to point to a Hindu origin of the Ājīvikas.

But the reason why they have been confounded with the Jainas is that like the Digambaras they went about naked. Thus in the immortal hymns called the *Tēvāram* of the great Saiva saints Tirujñānasambandhar and Appar, the Jainas are described as naked ascetics who pulled out their hair from their heads and stood unabashed before women.<sup>3</sup> Among Hindu writers the naked ascetics are said to have been known by the name Siddhas, a term which is not uncommon among the Jainas too. The naked wandering ascetics

1. The *Sthānāṅga Sūtra*, pp. 468-469 quoted by Dr. Shama Sastry in *M. A. R. for 1927*, p. 23. These *sūtras* are assigned by Dr. Sastry to the sixth century A.D. *Ibid.*, p. 22.

2. Wilson, *Viṣṇu Purāṇa*, p. 341.

3. Ramaswami, *Studies* ; p. 69 where in n. (7) reference to the original is given.

whom the queen Vilāsavatī, desirous of getting a child with a mind prostrate in adoration prays and whom Bāṇa calls by the name Siddha, were no doubt Ājīvikas.<sup>1</sup> A certain amount of reproach was attached to them. This will be evident from Kauṭalya's *Arthaśāstra* in which it is said that a person who entertains in a dinner dedicated to the gods or ancestors, Buddhists, Ājīvikas, Sūdras, and exiled persons (*pravrajita*), will be fined 100 *pana*.<sup>2</sup>

From the Tamil classic *Maṇimekhalai* it is clear that the Ājīvikas were not the same as the Jainas. For Maṇimekhalai after listening to the essence of the teaching of Markali and finding it self-contradictory, passed on to the teaching of the Nirgrantha,<sup>3</sup> thereby showing that the teaching of the latter was quite distinct from that of the former.

Moreover, in a record dated A.D. 1162 the naked (*nagna*) ascetics are spoken of as distinct from the *bhagna* (wounded) ascetics and the Kṣapaṇakas, Ekadāṇḍis, and others, proving that the people did not associate the Ājīvikas or naked ascetics with the Jainas at all.<sup>4</sup>

And, finally, the State in southern and western India differentiated between the Ājīvikas and the Jainas. In the Tamil stone inscriptions discovered in Karnāṭaka the Ājīvikas were taxed per capita, while the Jainas like other citizens were taxed per house. In the Tamil records the Ājīvikas are styled Āśuvimakka]. In an inscription dated A.D. 1072 of the 3rd regnal year of the king Rājendra Coja, the inhabitants of the Eighteen *viṣaya*, the Vaṅgai sec-

1. *Kadambari*, p. 56 (Riddings). Even modern scholars have confounded the Digambaras with the Ājīvikas. Takakusu commits such an error. *I-Tsing's Travels.*, p. 2.

2. Kauṭilya, *Arthaśāstra*, p. 224.

3. S. K. Ayyangar, *Maṇimekhalai*, p. 194.

4. E. C. VII, SK. 102, p. 73.

tions, and the Padangondu, enacted certain measures among which was one which declared that the Āśuvimakkaļ should pay one *kāśu* each for the minor tolls ; and that if they failed to do so, they should pay an additional *kāśu*.<sup>1</sup> In about A.D. 1291 in the 37th year of another Tamil monarch Jayangondu Coļa, a tax on Ājīvikas is mentioned.<sup>2</sup> A nobleman called Śikka Dēvaṇṇa Daṇṇāyaka Anṇāmalai Devar is said to have remitted, among other taxes, the tax on the Ājīvikas, for the worship of a certain god in order to invoke success for the arms of the king Rāmanātha Devar.<sup>3</sup> We may contrast these instances with those mentioned in the famous record dated A.D. 1368 which will be examined in minute detail in a later context, in which the following is stated :—That out of the money levied at the rate of one *hāṇa* a year for every house according to the door from the Jainas throughout the whole kingdom, a certain amount was to be set apart for the bodyguard of the holy place of Belgoļa.<sup>4</sup> These facts are enough to demonstrate that the people as well as the State in mediæval India distinguished the Ājīvikas from the Jainas.

As regards the identification of the Ājīvikas and the Yāpiṇīyas, it may be observed that this, too, is untenable. The Yāpiṇīyas were an unorthodox Jaina sect with the appearance of the Digambaras but with the observances of the Śvetāmbaras.<sup>5</sup> In the epigraphic notices we have of this sect,

1. E. C. X. Mg. 49 (a), p. 87.

2. Ibid, Kl. 28, p. 7.

3. Ibid, Kl. 18, p. 4.

4. Ibid, II, 344, p. 146.

5. Read Lüders' detailed note on them in E. I. IV, pp. 338-339, where reference is given to *Bhadrabāhu carita*, IV. v. 133, seq., which describes the origin of their *sangha* as well. See also *Zeitschrift der Morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, XXXVIII, p. 39 seq.

especially in Karnāṭaka, the Yāpaṇīyas are never confounded with the Ājīvikas at all. How the Yāpiṇīyas have figured in Palāśika in the days of the Kādamba king Mṛgeśavarmā (fifth century A.D.) and Devavarmā has already been noticed in connection with the patronage extended to Jainism by the Kādamba monarchs.<sup>1</sup> We have likewise seen that Śālagrāma to the west of Mānyapura was a centre of the Yāpaṇīya Nandi *sangha*, which belonged to the Punnāgavṛk-ṣamūla, in the first quarter of the ninth century A.D., during the rule of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Govinda Prabhūtavarṣa.<sup>2</sup> And, further, the Ekkasambuge stronghold of the same sect in the reign of the Śilahāra king Vijayāditya in A.D. 1165 has also been dwelt upon.<sup>3</sup>

This digression is necessary if we are to invalidate the alleged identity between the Ājīvikas and the Jainas on the one hand, and the Ājīvikas and the Yāpaṇīyas on the other.<sup>4</sup> The spread of Jainism in the Tamil land, therefore, is not to be traced to the advent of the Ājīvikas in the south, but to the activities of the celebrated Jaina teachers whose great

1. For further notices, See *Bombay Gaz.*, II, Pt. II, 288; *I. A. VII* 38; *J. Bom. R. A. S.* XII, p. 332.

2. *E. C. XII. Gb.* 1, op. cit.

3. *M. A. R. for 1916*, pp. 48-49.

4. As regards the identification of the Ājīvikas with the Kṣapanakas, it may be noted that Kṣapanaka is said, according to tradition, to have been one of the nine jewels in the court of king Vikramāditya. (Satiscandra Vidyābhūṣana referred to by Hiralal, *Cat. of MSS in the C. P.* etc., p. xiii.) Since the identity of king Vikramāditya himself is a matter of uncertainty, nothing can be said about Kṣapanaka and the creed he promulgated. In a *kaṭita* found in the Śringeri *māṭha*, Bhāratītīrtha Śripāda of Śringeri is said to have defeated the Kṣapanakas whom Dr. Krishna identifies with the Jainas. *M. A. R. for 1933*, p. 219.

achievements in the field of religion and philosophy brought the Tamil land into close touch with Karnāṭaka.<sup>1</sup> Prominent among the Jaina *gurus* who were responsible for the diffusion of Jainism in the Tamil country were Samantabhadra, Akalanka, Kanaksena, and Guṇanandi.

Samantabhadra is a celebrated name in Jainism. Devacandra in his *Rājāvalīkathē* (A.D. 1838) tells us that Samantabhadra performed penance in the village of Maṇuvaka.<sup>2</sup> This statement of a later writer is insufficient to assert that Samantabhadra was a Kannadiga. No original Kannada work of this great Jaina teacher is available; but his commentaries in Kannada to Sanskrit and Prakrit works have been discovered.<sup>3</sup>

The date of this renowned teacher is still unsettled. He may have lived in the earlier part of the second century A.D. This supposition is based on the following considerations. In the first place, it may be observed that in Jaina literary accounts, there is no unanimity at all concerning Samantabhadra's date. In the *Viravamśāvalī* of the Śvetāmbaras, Samantabhadra is said to have been the sixteenth Pontiff (from ?), who lived in 889 after *Nirvāṇa* which corresponds, according to Hiralal, to A.D. 419 as the date of that Jaina *guru*.<sup>4</sup> But, according to another Jaina tradition,

1. Ramaswami assumes on the strength of the statements made in the *Mahāvamsa* (pp. 49, seq), that Jainism—which, according to him must have been introduced in Ceylon in the fifth century B.C.—must have left its trace also in the extreme south of India at the same time. *Studies*; p. 33. These assumptions do not rest on sure grounds.

2. *Kavīcarītā*, I, pp. 2, 4.

3. *Ibid.*, I, p. 4.

4. Hiralal, *Cat. of MSS.*, Intr. p. xi.

Samantabhadra lived in Śaka 60 (A.D. 138).<sup>1</sup>

Credence may be given to the tradition that Samantabhadra lived in the second century A.D., when we examine the pontifical pedigrees of the Jaina *gurus* as given in the epigraphs ranging from the beginning of the twelfth to the fifteenth century A.D. Thus in a record dated A.D. 1129 we have three names in succession without their relationship being explained : Bhadrabāhu, Kōṇḍakunda, and next to him Samantabhadra, thus showing that in regard to spiritual greatness these three names come one after the other.<sup>2</sup> In another record dated A.D. 1163 it is said that in the line of Bhadrabāhu arose Kōṇḍakunda, who was also called Padmanandi, Umāsvāti, and Gṛdhripiñcchācārya. His disciple was Balākapiñccha. "In such a line of great ācāryas arose (with praise) Samantabhadra" after whom came Pūjyapāda.<sup>3</sup> The same is repeated in a later record of A.D. 1398 in which we are told that Kōṇḍakunda wrote the *Tattvārthasūtra*, and that Samantabhadra's disciple Śivakośīsūri "ornamented the *Tattvārthasūtra*", evidently meaning thereby that he wrote a commentary on that work.<sup>4</sup> Then, again.

1. Bhandarkar, *Report on Skt. MSS. for 1883-1884* p. 320. Rice also placed Samantabhadra in the second century A.D. *My & Coorg*, p. 203. But Narasimhacarya maintained that Samantabhadra may have lived in *circa*. 400. (*Kavitarite*, I, p. 4).

2. *E. C.* II, 67, p. 25.

3. *Ibid.*, 64, p. 17.

4. *Ibid.*, 254, p. 110. If we are to rely upon this inscription,—and there is no reason why we should doubt its authenticity—then, Śivakośī was the earliest Jaina scholar to write a commentary on the *Tattvārthasūtra*. Hence Prof. Upadhye's remark that Pūjyapāda—who, as pointed out elsewhere in this treatise, came sometime after Samantabhadra,—was the earliest Digambara commentator on *Tattvārthasūtra* (*Pravacanasāra*. Intr. p. xxi) has to be modified.

in an inscription of A.D. 1432 we have the fact of Samantabhadra's being mentioned immediately after Balākapiñccha.<sup>1</sup>

Although the above records unmistakably point out to the proximity in time of Samantabhadra to Balākapiñccha, who was the disciple of Kōṇḍakunda, yet they do not assert that Samantabhadra was the immediate disciple of Balākapiñccha. This is not surprising when we know that Balākapiñccha had a famous disciple called Guṇanandi, as is proved by epigraphs dated A.D. 1115 and A.D. 1176.<sup>2</sup> Nevertheless it may not be too much to assume that Samantabhadra was near enough in time to that Jaina teacher. This explains why he is placed immediately after Balākapiñccha in the records cited above.

But the difficulty concerning Samantabhadra's date is not thereby solved. For the date of neither Kōṇḍakunda nor Balākapiñccha is known. Professor Upadhye after a careful discussion of all available evidence places Kōṇḍakunda at the beginning of the Christian era.<sup>3</sup> On the basis of this

1. *E. C.* II. 258, p. 117. But in this inscription Umāsvāti-muni is said to be born in the line of Kōṇḍakunda, which, as pointed out by Narasimhacarya, is not borne out by other records. *Ibid.*, p. 117, n(1).

2. *E. C.* II. 66, 127, pp. 51-52.

3. The same conclusion was arrived at by Ramaswami. *Studies*, p. 43. Professor Upadhye relates that a Jaina Kannada magazine called *Vivekābhūdaya*, I. pp. 3-4, has discovered the village where Kōṇḍakunda lived. It is identified with Kōṇḍakund about four or five miles from the Guntakal railway station. *Pravacanasāra*, p. xxiii, n(2). But this discovery is not new. It was made long ago in the *Epigraphical Report of the Southern Circle for 1916*, p. 134, where it was said that Kōṇḍakunda's village was called Konakonala, Konakunṭla, or Konkakunda. This suggests that we have to look for the domicile of the great Jaina teacher in an essentially Karnāṭaka locality, and not in

date it may be argued that Kōṇḍakunda's immediate disciple Balākapiñccha may be placed in the middle of the same century. Admitting that one or two names intervened between Balākapiñccha and Samantabhadra, it is not

Kañci, as suggested by Prof. Upadhye. (*Op. cit.*, p. xxiii). Among the arguments advanced by this learned writer in order to arrive at the conclusion, we may note two:—The spelling of the name Kōṇḍakunda, and the name of the great *guru* being associated with the Drāviṣa *sangha*.

As regards the first supposition, it may be observed that *kōṇḍa* means a hill in Kannada. (Kittel, *Kannada-English Dict.* p. 485), and *kunda*, means a hole in the ground, a pit. (Kittel, *ibid.*, p. 437), while *kunda* means a pillar of bricks. (Kittel, *ibid.*, p. 441). The first of the name (*kōṇḍa*) is Kannada, as is proved by the names Kōṇḍabhaṭṭa (a male person), Kōṇḍaganale (a village), Kōṇḍakūru (village) Kōṇḍali (a village), Kōṇḍalinād (district), Kōṇḍanād (a province), Kōṇḍamma (a female person), etc. (E. C. IV. Yd. 54, pp. 60-61; VIII. Sb. 559, p. 89; VI. Mg. 76, pp. 282-3; V. Bl. 136, p. 90; VII. Sk. 129, p. 99; V. Ag. 22, p. 249). These and other names beginning with *kōṇḍa* appear in numerous Kannada inscriptions. As regards the second half of the name *kunda*, it is undoubtedly earlier and more common than *kunda*. (On Kōṇḍakunda, see, E. C. V. Bl. 124, p. 83) Inscriptions give us the names of villages and centres that bore the name *kunda*. Thus in a record assigned to A.D. 900 we have the peak of Kunda (*kundaśilā*) situated to the west of Nimbagrāma in the village of Sandhikavāṭa. Here on the hill of the Kunda many companies of Jaina sages (*bahavo munipungavāḥ*) attained *siddhi*, and here Candraśena, the disciple of Sriṣṇa obtained *mukti* in about A.D. 900 (E. C. IX Cp. 69, p. 145, text, p. 323). A number of Jaina devotees (among whom are mentioned two Jaina women) died in the orthodox manner here. This place seems to have been called also Kirukunda. (E. C. IX. Cp. 70 dated *circa* A.D., 900, *ibid* page).

arbitrary to assume that Samantabhadra, who, as related above, is always spoken of in inscriptions as having come almost soon after Balākapiñccha, lived in the first quarter of the second century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

From epigraphs as well as literature we know that Samantabhadra visited Kañcipura. Thus the record dated A.D. 1129 already referred to above, gives the following graphic description of the career of Samantabhadra :—"At first the drum was beaten by me within the city of Pāṭaliputra, afterwards

---

Now to the word *konḍa*, we have a fort of Konḍa (Konḍakōṭe), which is unidentifiable, where the founder of the Sāntara line, Jinadatta Rāya, is said to have defeated and put to flight Kara and Karadūṣaṇa (*E. C.* VIII. Nr. 35, p. 134. Nr. 48, 151). A Kunḍa village in Āgumbesīme is mentioned in A.D. 1681 (*Ibid.*, TL. 89, p. 181). Kunḍagaṭṭa was in the Hodinād śīme (*Ibid.*, IV. Ch. 77, p. 9).

These examples show beyond doubt that for the origin of the words *konḍa*, *kunḍa* or *konda*, we need not look for it in the Tamil land, but only in Karnāṭaka.

Then there is the other argument—that Konḍakunda's name is associated with the Drāviḍa *sangha*. Since this *sangha*, as has been amply proved in this treatise, was established *after* the original Mūla *sangha* had been divided into four *sanghas*, and that long after Konḍakunda's time, one cannot maintain at all that Konḍakunda's having been associated with the Drāviḍa *sangha* means that he belonged to the Tamil land.

Further, there is one more argument—Konḍakunda's association with a king who is supposed to have belonged to the Pallava dynasty. This, as Prof. Upadhye himself admits (*Pravacanasāra*, Intr. pp. xxiii-xxiv) is a hollow argument. All these considerations lead us to the conclusion that Konḍakunda must have been a Kannadiga, hailing from the village of Konakonala in the neighbourhood of Guntakal.

1. Ramaswami in another connection asserts that the Jainas had penetrated into the extreme south under Konḍakunda in the first century A.D. *Studies*, p. 44.

in the city of Mājava, Sindhu, and Thakka, at Kañcipura, and at Vaidisa. I have now arrived at Karahāṭaka, which is full of soldiers, rich in learning, and crowded (with people). Desirous of disputation, O King, I exhibit the sporting of a tiger. When the disputant Samantabhadra stands in thy court, O King, even the tongue of Dhūrjaṭi (Śiva), who talks clearly and skilfully, turns back quickly towards the nape of the neck. What hope can there be for others ? "<sup>1</sup>

So far as the above record is concerned, Samantabhadra went from Kañcipura to Karahāṭaka. This epigraph does not tell us what he did at Kañcipura, although in an earlier context it narrates that Samantabhadra was skilful in reducing to ashes the disease *bhasmaka* (morbid appetite).<sup>2</sup> Further details of this disease and the name of the Tamil king who became his disciple are given in Jaina literature and epigraphs, with no doubt some discrepancies. For instance, Prabhācandra in his *Ārādhanakathākośa* makes Samantabhadra, a victim to the *bhasmaka* disease, roam from Kañci to Pañḍrapura, Daśapura, and Benares where he performed the miracle of bringing out Pārśvanātha from an image of Śiva and converted the king Śivakoṭi into Jainism.<sup>3</sup>

But Karnāṭaka tradition as recorded by Devacandra in his *Rājāvalikathe* has a different version to give of the same story. Unable to get himself cured of the morbid disease, Samantabhadra approached his *guru* (whose name is unfortunately not given) with a request to permit him to end his life by *sallekhanā*. But the *guru*, foreseeing that Samantabhadra was destined to be a great promoter of the faith, refused to give him permission, and directed him to go to any place where he might appease his hunger and take *dikṣā*

1. & 2. E. C. II. 67, p. 25.

3. Prabhācandra cited by Harilal, *Cat. of MSS.*, p. x.

again. Then Samantabhadra went to Kañci where lived king Śivakoṭi, whose devotion consisted, among other things, of daily distributing twelve *khaṇḍugas* of rice in the temple of Bhīmalinga. Samantabhadra assured the king that he would make the god accept the food ; and one day while alone in the temple, ate up all the twelve *khaṇḍugas* of rice. On opening the temple doors the astonishing king found that all the food was gone ! The next day Samantabhadra left a quarter, and on the following day half of the food, explaining that the god had granted it for *prasāda*. But the suspicions of the king being aroused, he had the temple surrounded with his troops with orders to burst open the door. At this Samantabhadra was so frightened that he prayed to the Tīrthankaras, whereupon Candraprabha appeared in his full glory in the place of Bhīmalinga. Samantabhadra at once threw open the doors, and the bewildered king fell at his feet begging for instruction in the Jina faith. Making over his kingdom to his son, the king took *dikṣā* and became known as Śivakoṭi Ācārya.<sup>1</sup>

From the above it is clear that Śivakoti was king of Kañci and not of Benares, as is narrated by Prabhācandra.<sup>2</sup> But it must be confessed that the age and identity of this king, as well as that of the king of Karahāṭaka, mentioned in one of the records cited above, will remain unsettled for want of sufficient data. All the same it may be suggested that it was in the second century A.D. that the tenets of the *anekāntamāta* were spread to the great city of Kañci ; and

1. Devacandra cited by Narasimhacarya, *Kavitarite*, I. pp.2-4; E. C. II. Intr. p. 83, n(4).

2. Probably the north Indian tradition associated Śivakoti with Benares. Hiralal refers to Brahma Nemidatta who is said to have noticed it. *Cat. of MSS.* p. xix.

that, as an inscription of A.D. 1129 relates, it was through Samantabhadra that "the auspicious Jaina faith became again and again auspicious on all sides."<sup>1</sup> Even so late as A.D. 1432 he is called "the promulgator of the doctrine of Jina."<sup>2</sup>

It was also in the Tamil land that another celebrated Jaina preceptor won a great victory, thereby planting firmly the Jina faith in the southern parts of the country. This was the famous Akalankadeva about whose personal history no particulars are available. Jaina tradition relates that he was the son of a Brahman named Puruṣottama, who was the minister to the king Śubhatunga of Mānyakheṭa. This is related in the *Ārādhanakathākōśa* by Prabhācandra, versified by Brahma Nemidatta.<sup>3</sup> But Akalankadeva himself in his *Rājavārtika* tells us that he was the son of a certain king called Laghu Havva.<sup>4</sup>

An equally inconclusive detail is in regard to the king in whose court Akalanka won a great victory. While there can be no doubt that he did win a notable victory in disputation, there is some discrepancy concerning the kingdom over which the monarch ruled. The earliest reference to the victory is in a stone inscription assigned to the tenth century A.D. In this record we are told that after Guṇanandi Śabda-brahmā came Akalankasimhāsana, who defeated the Buddhists and the Sāṅkhyas in a religious dispute. The name of the place where the dispute was held is not given in the record.<sup>5</sup> Guṇanandi mentioned in this inscription was pro-

1. *E. C.* II 67, p. 25.

2. *Ibid.*, 258, p. 117.

3. Hiralal, *Cat. of MSS.*, Intr, p. xxvi

4. *Ibid.*, p. xxvii.

5. *M. A. R.* for 1923, p. 15.

bably the disciple of Balākapiñccha. He is described in a record of A.D. 1115 as "an emperor of good conduct, proficient in logic, grammar, and the other sciences, a master of literature, a lion in smiting the herd of intoxicated elephants, the false disputants, etc."<sup>1</sup>

As regards Akalanka's great powers, we have a graphic account of this teacher in a record dated A.D. 1129. "Who can comprehend (the greatness of) the blessed Akalankadeva, by whom Tārā that had become secretly manifest in a pot as her abode was overcome along with the Buddhas... in the dust of whose lotus feet Sugata (i.e., Buddha) performed an ablution as if in expiation of his sins?" In the court of a king called Sāhasatunga, Akalanka, as we have already seen above, while describing his own greatness said that it was not influenced by self-conceit or hatred, but through mere compassion that he overcame all the crowds of Buddhas and broke Sugata with his foot, and that he achieved this fact in the court of the shrewd king Himaśītala.<sup>2</sup>

Numerous epigraphs, which are not cited here, refer to this victory won by Akalankadeva. But the identity of the king Himaśītala is still a matter of uncertainty. Wilson made him a Pallava king and assigned him to A.D. 788.<sup>3</sup> The same scholar is responsible for the assertion that Akalanka studied Buddhism in the Buddhist college at Ponataga Nagaram near Trivātūr.<sup>4</sup> But Brahma Nemidatta informs us that

1. E. C. II, 127, p. 52; Cf. 66 of A.D., 1176 p. 21.

2. *Ibid.*, II, 67, op. cit.

3. Wilson, *Mackenzie Collection*, Intr. p. 40. How Prof. S. K. Ayyangar came to date this event in A.D. 855 is unintelligible. *Ancient India*, p. 269.

4. Wilson, *ibid.*, Rice, *My. Ins.*, Intr. p. 56; *Pampa Rāmāyaṇa*, Intr. p. 3. (1832); *Karnāṭaka Śabdānuśāsana*, Intr. pp. 9-10, 24-25.

Himaśītala was the king of Kalinga;<sup>1</sup> while a later Sanskrit work entitled *Bhuvanapradīpikā* written in A.D. 1808 by Rāmakṛṣṇa Śāstri, makes Himaśītala a Jaina king of Tunḍī-radeśa, and a descendant of Lokapāla, born in the line of Guṇapāla. We are told in this work that Himaśītala ruled in Kali 1125 Pingala.<sup>2</sup>

Without discussing this question further, it may be observed that the contemporaneity of Akalanka with king Himaśītala (A.D. 788) and with the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Sāhasatunga Dantidurga, suggests that Akalanka's great victory over the Buddhists may have been won in the latter part of the eighth century A.D. This period, therefore, reckoning from the time of Samantabhadra may be said to be the second phase in the progress of Jainism in the south.<sup>3</sup>

The third stage in the growth of Jainism in the Tamil country is reached when we come to the age of the Jaina sage Vajranandi. Devasena in his historical work dealing with the origin of the various Jaina *sanghas*, called *Daśānasa-sāra*, composed in Vikrama Samvat 900 (A.D. 933), tells us

1. Harilal, *Cat. of MSS.*, p. xxvi.

2. *M. A. R. for 1918*, p. 68. But this writer is unreliable. Among the other wrong statements he makes are the following—That Cāmuṇḍa Rāya built the statue of Gomata in Kali 600; that Vinayāditya Ballāla built Yidavapuri (Dorasamudra?) in Saka 778; and that Vijayanagara was founded in Saka 1093 by the Narapati kings.

3. This explains why Akalanka is styled in A.D. 1163 as one "through whom the Jaina doctrine, which had been stainless from the beginning, became respondent without any stain". (*E. C. II*, 64, p. 17.) We may note in this connection that Rice placed Akalanka in the eighth or ninth century A.D. (*My. & Coorg.*, p. 203); while Pathak assigning the same date to the Jaina *guru*, identified Sāhasatunga with the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Kṛṣṇa I. (*J. Bom. R.A.S.* XVIII, p. 219).

that the Drāviḍa *sangha* was established in Madura by Vajranandi.<sup>1</sup> This piece of information is interesting, since it furnishes an additional detail concerning the famous *sanghas* established in Karnāṭaka and the south. The division of the original (Śrī Mūla) *sangha*, which was attached to the lineage of Kōṇḍakunda, into the four famous branches of Deva, Nandi, Simha, and Sena was, according to the inscription dated A.D. 1398, the work of Ardhabali, who did so in order to minimize the hatred and other evils that might arise owing to the nature of the times. He is mentioned in the same record as having come after Guṇabhadra, the disciple of Jinasenācārya.<sup>2</sup> A later record dated A.D. 1432 merely states that the division of the original *sangha* took place after the death of Akalanka.<sup>3</sup>

The institution of the Drāviḍa *sangha* was, we may presume, in honour of the Tamil people among whom Jainism must have made considerable progress since the time of Samantabhadra. That is to say, the Drāviḍa *gana*, which, according to Devasena, was established by Pūjyapāda, and of which that celebrated grammarian was the first *ācārya*,<sup>4</sup> must have had, in the course of the four or five centuries from Pūjyapāda to Vajranandi, such an enormous following that the latter Jaina preceptor found it advisable to raise it to the dignity of a *sangha*. Whatever that may be, the identity of Vajranandi deserves some notice. The inscription dated A.D. 1129 referred to above, places Vajranandi immediately after

1. Devasena, *Darśanasāra*, p. 24, referred to by Upadhye, *Pravacanasāra*, Intr. p. xxi. On the date of *Darśanasāra*, read Hiralal, *op. cit.*, p. 652.

2. E. C. II. 254, pp. 109, 110.

3. *Ibid.* 258, p. 117.

4. Hiralal, *ibid.*, p. xxx.

Vakragrīva, and tells us that Vajranandi was the author of *Navastotra*, "an elegant work embodying the variety of the teachings of all the Arhats."<sup>1</sup>

With the help of the above facts, we argue thus in order to ascertain the date when Vajranandi established the Drāviḍa *sangha* in Madura :—

(a) The four *sanghas* were, according to the record dated A.D. 1432, divided after Akalanka's death. Since Akalanka is assigned to the latter part of the eighth century A.D., we have to suppose that the division into the four *sanghas* took place after the eighth century A.D.

(b) The four *sanghas* were the creation of Ardhabali who is placed after Guṇabhadra. Now Guṇabhadra was the disciple of Jinasena of the Sena *gāṇa*; and we know the date of both these scholars. From the *praśasti* of the work called *Jayadhvaja-tikā* begun by his *guru* Virasena, we know that Jinasena II completed it in Śaka 760 (A.D. 838) during the reign of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Amoghavarṣa I.<sup>2</sup> Jinasena's disciple Guṇabhadra wrote the *Uttarapurāṇa* which he completed in Śaka 820 (A.D. 898).<sup>3</sup> We may therefore, legitimately place Guṇabhadra's successor Ardhabali in about A.D. 900. This would mean that the division of the original *sangha* into the four branches by Ardhabali took place in the last quarter of the ninth century or in the first quarter of the tenth century A.D.

(c) The fact of Devasena's mentioning the establishment of the Drāviḍa *sangha* suggests that that *sangha* was founded

1. E. C. II. 67, pp. 25-26.

2. Hiralal, *Cat. of MSS.*, Intr. p. xxiii. This Jinasena is to be distinguished from Jinasena I, the author of *Harivamśa*. *Ibid.* p. xxii.

3. Hiralal, *ibid.*, p. xxiv.

either during his life time or just before him. Since the Drāviḍa *sangha* was not included among the four *sanghas* into which Ardhabali divided the original Mūla *sangha*, it may be inferred that it was a later creation.

The validity of the above assumptions will be clear on examining the following points—Firstly, when we ascertain the *sangha* to which the Drāviḍa *sangha* was attached ; and, secondly, the name of the successors of Ardhabali who were directly responsible for the growth of the Drāviḍa *sangha*.

As regards the first point, it may be observed that the Drāviḍa *sangha* to which was attached the Irungūjānvaya from which hailed many great Jaina *gurus*, was itself a sub-division of the Nandi *sangha*. Epigraphic evidence proves this. An inscription assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 1050 speaks of Guṇasena Pāṇḍita as having belonged to the Drāviḍa *sangha* (of the) Nandi *sangha* and Irungūjānvaya.<sup>1</sup> This is further proved by a record dated A.D. 1064 which registered the death of the same *guru* whose preceptor we are told in the same inscription was Puṣpasena. Guṇasena is called the lord of the great Irungūjānvaya of the Nandi *sangha* of the Drāviḍa *gāṇa*.<sup>2</sup> Instances may be multiplied to prove this further.<sup>3</sup>

Now in regard to the successors of Ardhabali who were

1. *E. C.*, IX, Cg. 37, p. 174. See also *ibid.*, Cg. 38 dated about the same year.

2. *Ibid.*, Cg. 34, p. 173.

3. See *Ibid.*, IV. Gu. 27 of A.D. 1196, p. 40 ; V. Hn. 131 of *circa* A.D. 1117, p. 37 ; Hn. 128 undated, p. 80 (translit) ; Ak. 1 of A.D. 1169, p. 112 ; Ak. 141 of A.D. 1159, p. 175 ; VI. Mg. 18 of *circa* A.D. 1040, p. 61 where Dravīḍa *sangha* is said to belong to the Mūla *sangha* ; VIII Nr. 36 of A.D. 1077, p. 139 ; Nr. 37. of A.D. 1147, p. 142 ; Nr. 39 of *circa* A.D. 1077, p. 143 ; Nr. 40, of A.D. 1077, p. 144 ; XI, Dg. 90, p. 69.

directly associated with the Drāviḍa *sangha*. Although convention and respect for the memory of the great leaders of the past made the scribes of some inscriptions associate the names of Bhadrabāhu, Kōṇḍakunda, and Samantabhadra with the origin of the Drāviḍa *sangha*, yet we know from inscriptions that only four Jaina preceptors were primarily connected with the Drāviḍa *sangha*. These were Bhūtabali, Puṣpadanta, Vajranandi, and Patrakesarīsvāmi. Thus in a record of A.D. 1160 we have the following :—" ... Arunguānvaya of the Drāviḍa *sangha* which had come down increasing from Bhūtabali and Puṣpadanta Bhaṭṭāraka, from Samantabhadrāsvāmi and Akalankadeva, from Vakragrīvācārya, from Vajranandi Bhaṭṭāraka", and others down to Vasupūjyāsvāmi.<sup>1</sup> The same with slight variations is repeated in a record dated A.D. 1169.<sup>2</sup> The first two Bhūtabali and Puṣpadanta were the disciples of Ardhabali. This is proved by the record of A.D. 1398 which asserts that Ardhabali "shone with his two disciples Puṣpadanta and Bhūtabali."<sup>3</sup> Therefore, it was the immediate disciples of Ardhabali who were responsible for the growth of the Drāviḍa *sangha*. And as regards Patrakesarīsvāmi, who is called in a record of A.D. 1136 the head of the Dramiḍa *sangha*, we know from the inscription of A.D. 1129 that he came after Vajranandi, and that by the grace of Padmāvatī he refuted the *trilakṣaṇa* theory.<sup>4</sup>

Hence it is clear from the above facts that, in spite of the occasional reference to the earlier preceptors like Bhadrabāhu, etc., the institution of the four *sanghas* from the ori-

1. E. C. VI, Kd. 69, p. 13.

2. *Ibid.*, V. Ak. 1, p. 112.

3. *Ibid.*, II. 254, p. 110.

4. *Ibid.*, V, Bl. 17, p. 51.

ginal Mūla *sangha* was the work of Ardhabali; that the Drāviḍa *sangha* was a sub-division of the Nandi *sangha* which was most famous of the four *sanghas*; that the prosperity of the Drāviḍa *sangha* is to be attributed to the activities of the two disciples of Ardhabali—Bhūtabali and Puṣpadanta;<sup>1</sup> and that the establishment of the Drāviḍa *sangha* at Madura was the work of Vajranandi in the last quarter of the ninth or in the first quarter of the tenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup>

Two other names are associated with the spread of Jainism in the Tamil land—Kanakasena and Guṇasena. Kanakasena was connected with Dharmapuri (Tagdūr in the Salem district). A stone inscription dated Śaka 815 (A.D. 893) relates that a nobleman in the reign of Mahendrarājādhīrāja Nojamba gave a grant to the *basadi* at Dharmapuri and to Kanakasena Bhaṭṭāraka.<sup>3</sup> A Guṇasena also figures in the

1. E. C. II, 67. p. 26; Pathak, *J. Bom. R. A. S.*, XVIII, p. 232.

2. On Vakragrīva, the predecessor of Vajranandi, read E. C., II, 67, p. 26; IV. Ng. 100, pp. 139-141; V. Bl. 17 p. 51; Ak. 1, p. 112; Ak. 141, p. 175; VI. Kd. 69, p. 13; M.A.R., for 1926, p. 51. A disciple of Vajranandi by name Mugulina Pārvadeva is mentioned in a record the cyclic year of which cannot be determined. E.C., V. Hn. 128, p. 8. (translit.) These conclusions based upon epigraphic records invalidate the assertion made in the *Digambara Darśana* (*J. Bom. R. A. S.*, XVII. p. 74) that Vajranandi founded the Dramila *sangha* at Madura in Vikrama year 526 (A.D. 470). This has been implicitly followed by Ramaswami, *Studies*, p. 52; P. T. Srinivasa Aiyangar, *History of the Tamils*, p. 247; Ramachandra Dikshitar, *Studies in Tamil Lit.*, pp. 21-22. Further we may note that the assertion made in the *Digambara Darśana* that Vajranandi was the disciple of Pūjyapāda is altogether unsupported by the many epigraphic records which we have examined in detail.

3. 304 of 1901; Rangacharya, *Top. List*, II, p. 1211. See also 61 & 63 of 1900; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, II, 990, 1003.

records of the south, and especially in the reign of a king called Varaguna Vikramāditya.<sup>1</sup> These two preceptors are mentioned in other records as well.<sup>2</sup>

But neither of them can be identified with the meagre data before us. A Kanakasenamuni, the *guru* of Baladevamuni, is mentioned in a record assigned to *circa* A.D. 650.<sup>3</sup> In what way he was connected with the Tamil land, cannot be determined. As regards Guṇasena, we have two Jaina preceptors of that name. There was Guṇasena-guruvar, who was the disciple of Moniguruvar of Agaṭi, and who died in about A.D. 700.<sup>4</sup> A more conspicuous Guṇasena was the disciple of Puṣpasena. This *guru* hailed from Muṇjūru in Coorg, and, as we have already seen, died in A.D. 1064.<sup>5</sup>

Likewise unidentifiable is the name of Ēlācārya, who is supposed by some to have been the author of the Tamil classic *Kural*. It is related in Jaina tradition that Ēlācārya after composing this work, gave it to his disciple Tiruvaljuvar, who introduced it to the Sangham at Madura.<sup>6</sup> This has to be given up for the following reasons—In the first place, the identity of Ēlācārya himself is by no means settled. There are at least three Jaina *gurus* of that name. Jaina tradition relates that Ēlācārya was another name of Koṇḍakundācārya.<sup>7</sup> But, as Prof. Upadhye has pointed out, there is no basis for asserting that Koṇḍakundācārya was ever called

1. 330 of 1908; Rangacharya, *op. cit.*, II, p. 995; III, p. 1696.

2. *Rangacharya*, *ibid.*, II, p. 1003.

3. *E. C.*, II. Intr. p. 72; 2, p. 2.

4. *Ibid.*, II, 8, p. 3.

5. *Ibid.*, I. Cg. 34, 35, 37, 38, 41, pp. 65-67.

6. Upadhye, *Pravancanasāra*, pp. xx-xxi.

7. *I. A.*, XII. p. 20; Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 31. n (1).

Ēlācārya.<sup>1</sup> Moreover, the intimate association of the Jaina *gurus* with the Tamil people seems to have begun only after the time of Samantabhadra. Hence we cannot conceive of Kōṇḍakundācārya visiting the south in order to inspire a great Tamil poet to present his work to the Sangham at Madura. A second ēlācārya has already figured in the above pages. He was the disciple of Śrīdharaṇeva, and is supposed to have lived in *circa* A.D. 910.<sup>2</sup> This age would be too late for ēlācārya, the contemporary of Tiruvalļuvar, whose lowest age, according to some, is the sixth or seventh century A.D.<sup>3</sup> Then there is another ēlācārya, mentioned in a record assigned by Rice to *circa* A.D. 1060. Nothing more is known about this person than that his lay disciple was Bindayya.<sup>4</sup>

Secondly, the name as it appears in Tamil literature and in Ceylon chronicles is not ēlācārya but Elesingha, Elala, and Alāra. It is said that the profound scholarship of Tiruvalļuvar attracted the notice of Elesingha, a great merchant who carried an overseas trade. This merchant accepted Tiruvalļuvar as his preceptor; and at the former's request Tiruvalļuvar composed the great *Kural*.<sup>5</sup> According to the Ceylonese chronicles it was Elēra or Alāra (which word seems to have been a corruption of the Tamil Elēla), a Coja nobleman, who invaded Ceylon, slew the local ruler Asēla, and ruler over that island from B.C. 145 to B.C. 101.<sup>6</sup> The Tamil

1. Upadhye, *op. cit.*, pp. xx-xxi.

2. See also E. C., Yd. 28, p. 56. But Rice assigns this record to *circa* A.D. 1100.

3. Dikshitar, *Studies in Tamil Literature*, p. 38.

4. E. C., IV. Ng. 67, p. 129.

5. Dikshitar, *ibid.*, p. 128.

6. Geiger, *Mahavamso*, Intr. p. xxxvii (1912, ed); Dikshitar, *ibid.*, pp. 129-130.

tradition, therefore, makes Elesingha a merchant ; the Ceylonese chronicles, a ruler ; and the Jaina tradition, a sage !<sup>1</sup>

Although the linking up of the name of Elācārya with Tiruvalļuwar has to be rejected, yet it cannot be denied that after Samantabhadra's time, and especially after the foundation of the Drāviṣa *sangha* at Madura by Vajranandi, Jainism had made rapid progress and established many centres in the Tamil land.<sup>2</sup>

The Tamil works *Paṭṭinapälai*, *Silappadikāram*, and *Maṇimekhalai* contain interesting details of the Jainas in the Tamil land. The great centres were at Madura, Kāveripūmpaṭṭinam (mod. Kāveripatṭnam in the Siyāli tāluka), and Uraiyyūr on the banks of the Kāverī. The *Paṭṭinappälai* speaks of the Jaina and Buddhist temples being in one quarter of the city of Pugār (i.e., Kāveripūmpaṭṭinam), while in another the Brahmans with plaited hair performed sacrifices and raised volumes of smoke.<sup>3</sup> The other classics relate that the Jainas, who were called by the name Ni(r)-granthas, lived outside the town in their cool cloisters, the walls of which were exceedingly high and painted red and

1. Mr. K. V. Subramanya Aiyer doubts whether Manu-Coja of the *Periyapurāṇam*, Elesingha of the Tamil tradition, and Ejēra of the *Mahavamso* were not identical ! *Historical Sketches*, p. 186.

2. Of these Kāveripūmpaṭṭinam and Uraiyyūr were well known Coja capitals, the former owing to its foundation to the king Karikāla Coja. The inscriptions in Uraiyyūr date only to the eleventh century A.D. But the dates of Karikāla Coja are unknown, although he has been placed in the earlier half of the sixth century A.D. (Subrahmanya Aiyer, *Historical Sketches*, pp. 1, n. 1; 188, 190-191). If this is accepted, it seems as if we are to place the *Silappadikāram*, which speaks of that city as being a centre of Jainism, also in the same century.

3. Subrahmanya Aiyer, *ibid.*, p. 198.

which were surrounded by little flower gardens. Their temples were situated at places where two or three roads met. They preached their doctrines from raised platforms; and they conducted monasteries for nuns.<sup>1</sup> These details perhaps refer to Madura.

In the *Mañimekhalaï* we have a detailed exposition of the Nirgrantha philosophy as preached in Madura. Mañimekhalaï dissatisfied with the teachings of Markali, turns to the Nirgrantha and asks him to describe to her his deity, his teachings, his authoritative texts, and his idea of bondage and *nirvāṇa*. And then the Nirgrantha relates in detail the six sections of his teachings,—*dharmaśtikāya adharmaśtikāya, kāla, ākāsa, jīva, and paramāṇus*, with good and bad deeds, and the release (*vīḍu*).<sup>2</sup>

Although no conclusion has been arrived at concerning the age to which *Mañimekhalaï* can be assigned,<sup>3</sup> yet it may be presumed that the account of the Jaina philosophy as given in that work was in vogue in the south somewhere in the

1. Ramaswami, *Studies*, p. 47.

2. For a detailed account read Kanakasabhai, *The Tamils 18,000 Years Ago*, pp. 215-216, Ramaswami, *ibid.*, pp. 50-51, S. K. Ayyangar, *Mañimekhalaï in Its Historical Setting*, pp. 196-197.

3. Dr. S. K. Ayyangar is inclined to place this work in the second century A.D. *Beginnings of South Indian History*, pp. 168-192; *Ancient India*, pp. 360, 380-382. This conclusion of Dr. Ayyangar was long ago controverted and disproved by M. S. Ramaswami Ayyangar, who has amply demonstrated that *Mañimekhalaï* belongs to the sixth or seventh century A.D. *Studies*, pp. 149-153. Dr. Ayyangar has failed to meet these arguments. Read his *Mañimekhalaï*, pp. xxvi—xxix. Ramaswami Ayyangar's conclusion is supported by Prof. Jacobi who also opined that *Mañimekhalaï* was to be assigned to the sixth century A.D. Read Jacobi in S. K. Ayyangar's *Mañimekhalaï*, *Intr.* p. xxxiv.

fifth or sixth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

Circumstances narrated elsewhere in this treatise point to a bitter campaign which the Śaiva saints launched against the teachers of the *anekāntamata* in the south. This may have been in the tenth and eleventh century A.D., when as a result of the Śaivite revival the influence of the Jainas in Madura was once and for ever shattered. But there were other parts of the southern peninsula where Jainism continued to live long after the days of the great Jñānasamandhar and other well known Śaiva saints.

One of these was Vallimalai, near Tiruvallam in the Wandiwash tāluka of the North Arcot district. Kannada records in the Grantha characters prove the importance of this place as a Jaina stronghold in the ninth and tenth century A.D. The Ganga king Rācamalla Satyavākyā I, the son of Raṇavikrama (*i.e.*, Vijayāditya, Raṇavikrama) and grandson of king Śripuruṣa, built a *basadi* on Vallimalai.<sup>2</sup> Another record also in Kannada but in Grantha characters mentions the setting up of an image of Devasena, the pupil of Bhavānandi. Devasena was the *guru* of an unidentified Bāṇa king.<sup>3</sup> The work of setting up the above image was done by a Jaina sage called Āryanandi, also known as Ajjanandi.<sup>4</sup> It cannot be made out whether this was the same Ajjanandi who is called "the glorious" in a Vatte-luttu inscription in characters of the tenth or eleventh cen-

1. About a century later *Śūlāmanī*, a celebrated Jaina work, may have been composed by Tōlāmojītēva in the reign, it is said, of Sendan (Jayanta), the grandson of Kaḍungon. M. Srini-vasa Ayyangar, *Tamil Studies*, p. 219.

2. 91 of 1889; 6 of 1895.

3. 7 of 1895 Rangachari, *Top. List*, I, p. 120.

4. 8 of 1895

tury A.D., commemorating the setting up of another image in Karungālakkudi in the Madura tāluka.<sup>1</sup>

Ajjanandi's name is also connected with Pēccipāljam, the Vaṭṭeluttu inscriptions of which mention not only that Jaina *guru* but, as we said in an earlier context, Guṇanandi and Kanakasena.<sup>2</sup> This village of Pēccipāljam in the Madura tāluka as well as Kīlavaṭavu, Setṭipodavu near Kīlakkudi, Muttupāṭti, and Alagārkoil also in the same tāluka, were Jaina centres in the early centuries of the Christian era. Remains of Jaina *basadis*, rows of Jaina sculptures, and caverns with Brahmi and Vaṭṭeluttu inscriptions, point to the strong Jaina influence in these parts of the Tamil land.<sup>3</sup>

More important than any of the above was Kurāṇḍi in the Vēṇbunāḍu. It was also called Tirukkuraṇḍi and Kurāṇḍi Tirukkāṭṭambāl in early inscriptions. A number of inscriptions in the Vaṭṭeluttu characters reveal the importance of this place in the eighth and ninth century A.D. Many Jaina teachers whose identity cannot be determined at present, are said to have presided over the congregation at Kurāṇḍi. Thus, Guṇasenapperiyāḍigal, the disciple of Vartamānava Paṇḍitar, was the *guru* of this centre in about the ninth century A.D.\* Another teacher of this centre was Abhinandana Bhaṭṭāra, the disciple of Arimaṇḍala

1. 562 of 1911. Ajjanandi's domicile seems to have been Pēccipāljam itself where a Vaṭṭeluttu inscription records that his mother Guṇamatiyar caused a Jaina image to be set up. (64 of 1910). Ajjanandi is also mentioned in records found at Ānamalai, Madura tāluka. (67-74 of 1905).

2. 65-69 of 1910.

3. *Ep. Rep. of the S. Circle for 1910*, pp. 78-80.

4. 330-332 of 1908. See also 69 of 1910.

Bhaṭṭāra.<sup>1</sup> Kanakanandi is called the servant of Tirukkurāṇḍi in a Vaṭṭeluttu record found there.<sup>2</sup> Two Vaṭṭeluttu inscriptions found at Muttupāṭṭi are of some interest in this connection. One informs us that Kanakavīra Periyādigal, the disciple of Guṇasenadevar, who was the disciple of Kuraṇḍi Aṭṭa-upavāsi-bhaṭṭāra of Vēṇbunāḍu, caused a Jaina image to be constructed in the name of the inhabitants of Kuyirkuḍi (mod. Kīlakkuḍi).<sup>3</sup> And another relates that Māghanandi, the disciple of Kuraṇḍi Aṣṭa-upavāsi-bhaṭṭāra, caused to be constructed another image also in the name of the inhabitants of that *nāḍu*.<sup>4</sup> A third Vaṭṭeluttu record found at Paṭṭimāḍam in the Rāmnad district, registers the gift of fifty-five sheep by Śātētan-gāri for a lamp to the temple (*basadi*) of Tirukāṭṭambalī-deva at Kuraṇḍi.<sup>5</sup>

Some more instances may be given of the widespread influence of Jainism in the southern peninsula. Tagdūr (Dharmapuri) in the Salem district was a Jaina stronghold in the ninth century A.D. in the days of the Nojambas. In Śaka 800 (A.D. 878) the Pallava Mahendra Nojamba made a grant to a *basadi* in Tagdūr.<sup>6</sup> It was in the reign of the same ruler in Śaka 815 (A.D. 893) that a citizen named Nandiyanna receiving the village of Müllapallī from the king gave it as a gift to Kanakasena Siddhānta, the disciple of Vinayasena Siddhānta of the Pogariya

1. 63 of 1910.

2. 68 of 1910.

3. 61 of 1910.

4. 62 of 1910.

5. 428 of 1914. For some more instances, see 430, 431 of 1914; *Ep. Rep. of S. Circle for 1915*, pp. 100-101; Rangacharya, *Top. List*, III, p. 1163.

6. 348 of 1901; Rangacharya, *ibid.* II, p. 1212.

*gaya*, *Senānvaya*, and *Mūla sangha*, for the repairs of the *basadi*.<sup>1</sup>

In the ninth century Jainism flourished also in some parts of the Travancore State. Of these mention may be made of Citaral where *Tirucchāṇattumalai* was known as the mountain of the *Cāraṇas* or *Śramaṇas* (*i.e.*, the Jainas). This place which seems to have been originally Buddhist, witnessed the gift of some golden ornaments to the goddess *Bhagavatī* by *Guṇḍāngi Kurattigal*, the disciple of *Ariṣṭanemi Bhaṭṭāra* of *Pērāyakuḍi*. This was in the 28th regnal year of king *Vikrama Varaguna* (ninth century (A.D.))<sup>2</sup>

That in the tenth and eleventh century A.D. there were Jainas throughout the *Coḷa* and *Pāṇḍya* countries and the *Tondaimanḍalam* is proved by a record of the *Coḷa* king *Rāja Rāja Deva I* dated in his 24th regnal year (A.D. 1009), in which the State dealt with defaulters of land revenue held by the *Brahmans*, the *Vaikhānasas*, and the Jainas in the three provinces mentioned above. The monarch empowered the villagers to confiscate and sell the lands of those whose taxes were unpaid for full two years.<sup>3</sup> This epigraph clearly shows that the great *Coḷa* king made no distinction between the Jainas and the other subjects of his Empire.

*Vilappākkam* in the North Arcot district was a Jaina locality in the same age (the tenth century A.D.) Here was *Ariṣṭanemipidārar* of *Tiruppāṇamalai*, the *guru* of the Jainas. One of his lay disciples (a woman) sank a well

1. 304 of 1901, *E. I. X.* pp. 54-70; see also 305 of 1901 for other examples.

2. *Travancore Manual*, II. pp. 194-5 For the Buddhist antecedents of the temple, read *ibid.*, pp. 224-225.

3. 29 of 1893; *Rangacharya, Top List.*, I. p. 69.

in that village in the 38th regnal year of the Coja king Parāntaka I (A.D. 945 ?).<sup>1</sup> It cannot be made out whether the Jaina *guru* Ariṣṭanemi mentioned here was identical with his namesake hailing from Kaṭaikottur, and who was said to have been the pupil of Paravādimalla of Tirumala, in a Tamil-Grantha record found in Tirumalai in the North Arcot district.<sup>2</sup>

But we know that Tirumalai was, indeed, a Jaina centre in the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D. An inscription found there, and dated in the 21st regnal year of king Rāja Rāja I (A.D. 1006), affirms that a Jaina sage named Guṇavīramuni built a sluice called after (his?) Jaina teacher Ganiṣekhara who was skilled in all elegant arts.<sup>3</sup> Another record but of the 12th regnal year of king Rājendra Deva I (A.D. 1024) records the gift of money for the lamp and worship in the Jaina temple on the Tirumalai (hill) by the wife of a merchant of Malliyūr. The Jaina temple, it is interesting to note, had been founded by the Coja king's aunt Kundavi.<sup>4</sup> A Jaina image of Arhat was set up here at Tirumalai by a lady of Ponnūr in the 12th regnal year of Rājanārāyaṇa Śambuvarāya (who was perhaps the contemporary of the Coja king Rāja Rāja III).<sup>5</sup>

Vēḍal called Viḍal alias Mādevī Arindamangalam, also in the North Arcot district, contained a Jaina *basadi*. The locality was called Viḍārpaṭṭi in a record dated in the 14th regnal year of a Pallava king named merely Nandi,<sup>6</sup>

1. 53 of 1900; Rangacharya, *Top List*, I, p. 57.

2. 88 of 1887; Rangacharya, *ibid*, I, pp. 80-81.

3. 82 of 1887; Rangacharya, *ibid*, I, p. 80 where Rangacharya has a note on Guṇavīra.

4. 80 of 1887; *S. I. I.*, I, pp. 95-99; *E. I. IX.*, pp. 229-223.

5. 85 of 1887.

6. 83 of 1908.

who may be identified with the Pallava king Nandipottarasar (Nandivarmā III, the Ganga Pallava king?). In the 50th regnal year of this ruler a Yakṣi named Ponniyakkiyār and a Jaina sage called Nāganandi were carved on a boulder on Tiruppānamalai.<sup>1</sup>

There was a temple called Nakhara *Jinālaya* at Mudigondacolapuram, Coimbatore district, dedicated to Candra-prabhasvāmi. In Śaka 1031 (A.D. 1109) a village in Hadinādu was granted for the repairs and worship in this temple by some person.<sup>2</sup>

Kumbanūr in Vēnbuvalanādu was a prosperous Jaina centre in the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D. This is inferred from a record dated in the 48th regnal year of the Coja king Kulottunga Coja Deva (I?) (A.D. 1126), in which twenty-five Jainas of Kumbanūr granted, among other precious gifts, specified land for the site of a *basadi*, and a watershed for the use of Jaina devotees.<sup>3</sup>

We have ample evidence of the prevalence of Jainism in the thirteenth century during the reign of the king Rāja Rāja III. Some of the records show the good feelings that existed between the Jainas and the Brahmans. Thus, an inscription dated in the 11th regnal year of that monarch (A.D. 1227) registers the grant of land and a tank by the residents of the *devadāna* village of Śattamangalam and those living in the Paṭṭicchandam (*i.e.*, the *basadi*) of the same village. But nothing more can be gathered about the

1. 10 of 1895; E. I. IV, pp. 136-137. A Kanakavīra-kuratti, the disciple of Guṇakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka, is mentioned in a record of Vedal. (84 of 1908).

2. 10 of 1910.

3. 397 of 1914; Rangacharya, *Top List*, II, p. 1161.

Jaina temple from the same record.<sup>1</sup> In the thirty-seventh year of the same king (A.D. 1253) Pramaladevi built the steps leading to the shrine of the Jaina temple called Karikālacoja, which had been constructed on behalf of Matisāgaradeva, in the village of Kanupartipādu in the Nellore district.<sup>2</sup>

We may assign to the reign of the same Coja monarch the building of a *basadi* called Vīravīra Jinālaya (mod. Ponninātha *basadi*) in the village of Pūnḍi in the North Arcot district. The record contains only the names of the village given as a gift and of the ruler called Śambuvarāya.<sup>3</sup> The ruler Śambuvarāya mentioned here may be identified with Rājagambhira Śambuvarāya, a contemporary of king Rāja Rāja III, spoken of in a record dated A.D. 1258.<sup>4</sup>

From the numerous epigraphs which clearly prove the popularity of Jainism in the Tamil land long after the days of Jñānasambandhar and the other great Śaiva saints of the south, we may now turn to the Telugu land where we shall rapidly review the epigraphs dealing with the spread of Jain-

1. 466 of 1912 ; Rangacharya, *Top List*, II, p. 1431. It cannot be made out whether Vādhūla Sri Kriṣṇasūri mentioned in a record dated A.D. 1234, was a Jaina. (26 of 1896)

2. Rangacharya, *ibid.* II, p. 1117. It cannot be made out whether the two records dated in the 18th and 20th regnal years of a Rāja Rāja Deva in the Jina temple at Tirupparuttikunru, Conjeeveram tāluka, Chingleput district, have to be assigned to the reign of the same monarch. (40 and 44 of 1890). What seems evident is that that village possessed a *basadi* in the eleventh and twelfth century A.D. (See also 43 of 1890 dated in the 21st year of an unidentified Kulottunga Coja Deva).

3. 58 of 1900.

4. 93 of 1887 ; S. I. I., p. 108 ; Rangacharya, *ibid.* I. p. 79. See also 89 of 1887 which calls him Attimakkan Sambukula Perumāl. Rangacharya, *ibid.* I. p. 81. On modern Jaina settlements in the Tamil land, read Ramaswami, *Studies*, pp. 78-79.

ism. There may be some justification for the view that Jainism in the *Āndhradeśa* can be traced to the pre-Mauran days,<sup>1</sup> when we consider the notices of Jaina tradition that Mahāvīra preached Jainism in Kalinga.<sup>2</sup> The *Hāribhadriyavṛtti* says that Mahāvīra went to Kalinga where his father's friend was ruling.<sup>3</sup> That this tradition has some semblance of truth in it, and that Jainism must have made some headway in the days of king Khāravela is proved by the Hāthigumpha record of that powerful monarch (first half of the second century B.C.) In this inscription it is said that that monarch set up an image of Jina in Kalinga which had been taken away by king Nanda. Further we are told in the same inscription that in the thirteenth regnal year of king Khāravela on the Kumāri hill where the Wheel of Conquest had been well revolved (*i.e.*, the religion of Jina had been preached), the great conqueror Khāravela offered maintenances, China cloths, and white cloths to the monks who (by their austerities) had extinguished the round of lives, and to the preachers on the religious life and conduct at the *niśidhi*.

King Khāravela himself, therefore, was a devout Jaina. As a layman he was devoted to worship, and he realized the nature of *jīva* and *deha*. He ordered an assemblage of all the wise ascetics and sages from all quarters. And to this Great Council (*samghayana*) came Śramaṇas of good deeds and those who followed the injunctions. And near the Relic Depository of the Arhat on the top of the hill (evidently on the Kumāri) he caused to be built (a great *basadi*) with

1. Seshagiri Rao, *Andhra-Karnataka Jainism*, pp. 3-4. (Madras, 1922).

2. Read *Journal of the Bihar & Orissa Research Society*; XIII, p. 223.

3. Cited in *E. I. XX*, p. 88, n (10).

stones brought from many miles and quarried from excellent mines for the queen Sindhula. But that was not all. His crowning achievement as a Jaina was the compilation (*upādhyati*) of the *Āmīgas* (of the 64 letters) which was undertaken by him in his 13th year.<sup>1</sup> This great work was done at a cost of seventy-five hundred thousand (gold pieces).<sup>2</sup> No wonder this great monarch, who was the descendant of the royal sage Vasū, and who has "been seeing, hearing, and realizing blessings (*kalyānas*)", is called the King of Peace, the King of Prosperity, the King of Monks, and the King of *dharma*.<sup>3</sup>

The advent and success of Jainism in the Āndhradeśa in the second century B.C. is thus proved beyond doubt. But it is only from the seventh century A.D. onwards that we have definite evidence of the widespread influence of that religion. The credit of fostering the *anekāntamata* goes to the Eastern Cālukya monarchs some of whom were Jaina by persuasion. Ayyana Mahādevī, the queen of king Viṣṇuvardhana III of that family, renewed in Śaka 684 (A.D. 762) an earlier grant of a village named Musunikunda (location given) to the Jaina temple Nadumba *basadi* at Bijavāda through the teacher Kālibhadrācārya of the Kavarūri *gāṇa* and the Sanghānvaya.<sup>4</sup>

Then we have king Amma II, Vijayāditya VI (A.D. 945—A.D. 970), who, according to an undated copper-plate grant, gave a village (named) to the Jaina teacher Arhanandi of the Valahāri *gāṇa* and the Aḍḍakali *gaccha*. The grant was made for repairing the dining-hall of the *basadi* called Sarvalo-

1. On the *Āmīgas*, read J. L. Jaini, *Gommaṭasāra*, Intr. p. 12.

2. On this great work read Jayaswal—Banerjee, *E. I.* IX. p. 77.

3. *Ibid.*, pp. 88-89.

4. *Ep. Rep. of S. Circle* for 1917-1918, p. 116; Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, pp. 20, 56.

kāśraya *Jinabhuvana* in Kaṭacumbharru in the Attilināṇḍu province. The grant was made at the instance of a lady (Śrāvaki), named Cāmekāmbā of the Paṭṭavardhīka lineage, a pupil of Arhanandi.<sup>1</sup>

The same king granted another village named Malliyapūṇḍi in the Ongole tāluka, to the Jaina temple called Kaṭakābharaṇa, obviously in the same village. This temple had been constructed by Duggarāja, the great-grandson of Kṛṣṇarāja. And in the reign of the same ruler it was presided over by the *guru* Dhīradeva, the disciple of Divākara of the Yāpanīya *sangha* and Nandi *gaccha*.<sup>2</sup> King Amma II granted gifts to *basadis* in other places as well, as for instance to the two temples at Vijayavāṭikā, also called Bijavāḍa, (mod. Bezwada) according to an undated inscription of that ruler.<sup>3</sup> It is not unlikely that one of these two temples was the same to which the Queen Ayyaṇa Mahādevī had given a grant in the eighth century A.D.<sup>4</sup>

Dānavulapāḍu in the Jammalamadugu tāluka, Cuddapah district, possessed a *basadi* which was patronized by the Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Nityavarṣa (*i.e.*, Indra IV). This ruler caused a pedestal to be made for the bathing ceremony of the god Śāntinātha.<sup>5</sup>

Rāmatīrtha near Vizianagaram was likewise a prominent locality of the Jainas. A Kannada inscription of the reign of the Eastern Cālukyan king Vimalāditya (accession A.D.

1. *E. I.* VII, pp. 177-192; Rangacharya, *Top List*, II, p. 907; Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, pp. 20-21.

2. *E. I.* IX, pp. 47 seq; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, p. 793. Butterworth—Chetty, *Nellore Ins.* I, pp. 167-175.

3. *C. P. 8 of 1908-9*; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, pp. 8778.

4. *Ep. Rep. S. Circle for 1917-1918*, p. 116, *op. cit.*, Seshagiri Rao, *ibid.*, p. 20.

5. *331 of 1905*; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, II, p. 589.

1022) records that the *guru* of that ruler, by name the Traikālayogi Siddhānta Deśīgaṇācārya, visited Rāmatīrtha.<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of the Eastern Ganga king Anantavarma-deva, the merchant Kannama Nāyaka constructed a *basadi* called Rājarāja *Jinālaya* at Bhogapura in the Bimilapātam tāluka of the Vizagapatam district. And in Śaka 1109 (A.D. 1187) he gave some specified land to that temple with the consent of the mercantile leaders of the district.<sup>2</sup>

Tāḍpatri in the Anantpur district seems to have been associated with Jainism in Śaka 1120 (A.D. 1198). For a Jaina record of that date mentions the donor, Udayāditya, the son of Somadeva and Kañcalādevī, as residing at Tāṭipara (Tāḍpatri). But no traces of the Jaina settlement are visible there now.<sup>3</sup>

Penugonḍa in the same district contained the Pārśvanātha *basadi*. An inscription mentions Jinabhūṣaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka, but nothing beyond this can be gathered about the temple.<sup>4</sup>

The Bellary district was dotted with many Jaina settlements the chief of which was Kōgalī. The ancient Cenna Pārśva temple at this place which, as we saw in the preceding pages, had received patronage at the hands of the Western

1. Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, 19-20. Seshagiri Rao also gives evidence from later *Kaifiyuts* to show that Warangal (ancient Ekaśilanagara) was once a Jaina centre. *Ibid.* pp. 17-18. The reference given to *Ep. Rep. S. circle for 1917-18* cannot be traced. But on king Vimalāditya's accession read *J. A.*, XIV. p. 56; XXIII, p. 131; Kielhorn's *Southern List*, No. 569.

2. 363 of 1905.

3. This record was found in the Rāmeśvara temple at Tāḍpatri. 338 of 1892.

4. 345 of 1901. Seshagiri Rao mentions other localities in the Anantapur district where traces of Jainism have been found. Seshagiri Rao, *ibid.*, p. 34.

Cālukyan monarch Someśvara I (A.D. 1042—A.D. 1068), also received a gift of gold from the Hoysala king Vira Rāma-nāthadeva (A.D. 1257—A.D. 1295).<sup>1</sup> Sōgi in the Haḍagalli tāluka of the same district, which received a gift of land from the Hoysala king Viṣṇuvardhana, was evidently another seat of the Jainas.<sup>2</sup> And a yet third centre was Koṭṭuru in the Rāyadurga tāluka.<sup>3</sup>

Although the strongholds of Jainism in the Āndhra and the Tamil provinces were less numerous and less powerful than those in Karnāṭaka, yet they have left abiding marks on the culture of the Tamil and Āndhra peoples. Before we deal with this side of the question, we may conclude our account of the widespread domicile of Jainism in Karnāṭaka where Jainism manfully struggled against odds to retain its hold on the people. But we shall restrict ourselves to the minor centres of the *anekāntamata*.

Chief among these were Toḷla or Toḷlar and Mūlivallī, both of which have already been referred to above while dealing with one of the Ganga kings and his feudatories. The Narasimharājapura plates of the Ganga king Śripuruṣa, assigned to the close of the eighth century A.D., mention the *cediya* or *caitya* in the Toḷla village situated in the Tagare-nāḍ.<sup>4</sup> This is corroborated by two inscriptions at the end of the same grant, but of the reign of king Śivamāra (II). One of these commemorates the gift of a village (named) to the same *caitya* by the governor Viṭṭarasa, while the other

1. 33 & 34 of 1904.

2. 453 of 1914.

3. For an account of this place, read *Ballary Gazetteer*, I pp. 290-291. For further remarks Jainism in the Telugu land, and Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, pp. 12-18, 34-35, 37-9; Rangacharya, *Top. List*, II, p. 1672.

4. *M. A. R. Jar* 1920, p. 28, *op. cit.*

registers the gift of land to the *cāitya* of Mūlivalli (mod. Mallavaļi) by Vijayaśakti-arasa.<sup>1</sup>

There is every reason to believe that the famous Nandi Hill once contained a *Jinālaya* of great antiquity. As in other places, the original Jina image gave place to that of Gopālasvāmi, all vestiges of Jainism having been lost.<sup>2</sup> These suppositions are based on a beautifully carved boulder with characters of the Ganga period (eighth century A.D.), which gives us the following interesting account of the Nandi Hill. It opens with an invocation to the adorable Viṣabha, the most excellent of the holy Jainas. And then it directly deals with the antiquities of the *Jinālaya* on the Nandi Hill thus :—In former times, in the Dvāpārayuga of the Kali-avasarppiṇi, by Rāmasvāmi, the Mahāratha son of Daśaratha, sun in the sky of the Solar race, (to wit) by Puruṣottama, who for the purpose of bringing the world into good order desired to be incarnated as a man—, was the *cāityabhavana* of the adorable Arhat, the lofty one, the omniscient, established. Afterwards by the mother of the Pāṇḍavas, Kuntīdevī, was it rebuilt anew.

The hill itself is praised thus—To the ornament of the earth goddess, a path to the attainment of *svarga* and *mokṣa*, like the jewel in the head of (the serpent) Dharaṇendra, who bears up the world, the best of mountains, purified by the presence of the Jainendra *cāitya*, a supreme *tīrtha* (*parama tīrtha*), having caves suited for the residence of groups of great *r̥sis* intent upon the performance of penance, by name

1. *M. A. R.* for 1920, p. 28, op. cit.

2. Two other instances of Jaina temples which have passed hands are those of Cikka Māgaḍi and Terakanāmbi. *M. A. R.* for 1911, p. 19; *ibid* for 1912, p. 24.

Śrikunda (stops here).<sup>1</sup>

The plain and direct manner in which the *caitya* on the Nandi Hill is connected with the hero of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and with Kuntīdevī suggests that the Jainendra *caitya* was, indeed, an institution of some antiquity ; and the simple but deserving praise bestowed on Karnāṭaka's most famous hill station<sup>2</sup> shows that the Jains were endowed with a remarkable aptitude for turning splendid spots into supremely holy places.

A modern insignificant village which was once a prominent seat of the Jainas (in the ninth century A.D.) was Lakṣmīdevihalli in the Arasiyakere tāluka. This village had a *basadi* called Biduga *Jinālaya* to which belonged a Jaina nun called Paramabbe Kantiyar.<sup>3</sup>

Jambukhaṇḍi seems to have been also associated closely with the Jainas in the early part of the tenth century A.D. A Jaina priest called Āryadeva is called a Jambukhaṇḍigāṇḍasthāna in the Gokak copper-plate dated A.D. 923.<sup>4</sup>

At Hullēla, Malavaṇṇi tāluka, Noḷamayya having renounced wealth and every kind of attachment, expired according to the orthodox manner in about A.D. 950.<sup>5</sup>

Hoṇe Narasīpura was noted for its Jaina devotees. Inscriptions assigned to the middle of the tenth century A.D. contain some details pertaining to the places of Jaina influence in Hoṇe Narasīpura. In about A.D. 950 a citizen whose name is

1. *E. C. X. C.* 29, pp. 204-205. Was Śrikunda an earlier name of the Nandi Hill, or was it in any way connected with Kōṇḍakundācārya ?

2. Rice, *E. C. X. Intr.* pp. 9-10.

3. *M. A. R. for 1911*, p. 28.

4. *K. H. R. I.*, No. 2, pp. 43-44.

5. *M. A. R. for 1920*, p. 30.

effaced in the record but who was a Gorava, consecrated an image of Candranātha in the *basti* of that name at Būvina-halli, Hunṣūr tāluka. The Ankanātheśvara and Subrahmanyā temples at Ankanāthapura in the same tāluka of Hoṇe Narasīpura, seem to have been once Jaina temples. This is shown by the fact that inscriptions commemorating the death of Jaina nuns are found around the temples. One of such devotees was Cāmakabbe, who is described as a supporter of the Jaina assembly (*Śramana sangha*) and of the four *samayas*.<sup>1</sup>

Varuṇa in the Mysore tāluka at the close of the ninth century A.D. was a seat of a minor branch of the Western Cālu-kyas. It contained a large number of Jaina temples the ruins of which lie to the west of the village. Six mutilated images of Jaina deities have been found in that village.<sup>2</sup>

Manṇe in the Nelamangala tāluka and Ummattūr in the Chāmarājanagara tāluka once boasted of devoted Bhavyas in *circa* A.D. 1000. In the former place the Jaina nun Mārabbe Kantiyar, the disciple of Devendra Bhaṭṭāraka, and in the latter, prince Sindayya, the son of the chieftain of Sottiyūr, died in the orthodox manner about that date.<sup>3</sup>

An important Jaina settlement in the eleventh century A.D. was Kaṭasatavāḍu (mod. Kalasavāḍi), four miles to the south of Seringapatam. From two metallic images found at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa we learn that they formed the property of the Tīrthada *basadi* at Kaṭasatavāḍu. Both the images were the gifts of two Jaina nuns (named) to the *basadi*. A cart-load of metallic images at the place corroborates the view that it was, indeed, a prosperous Jaina

1. *M. A. R.* for 1913-14, p. 31.

2. *Ibid* for 1916, pp. 26-27.

3. *Ibid* for 1917, p. 39.

settlement in the eleventh century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

In the first quarter of the twelfth century A.D. we have Taṭatāla mentioned as an important Jaina locality, probably because of its association with the *guru* of the great Jaina general Ganga Rāja. An inscription found in the Kallubasti at Kaṇegrāma, Tirthahalji tāluka, and assigned to about A.D. 1093 by Rice, relates the following—That Maladhārideva, who by the severity of his penance had his body covered with dust which was never removed, “being like iron a long time rusty, and having become like a white ant-hill,” belonged to the Taṭatāla *basadi* which was attached to the Lokiyabbe *basadi*. It was at the Taṭatāla *basadi* on the date specified, that his disciple Śubhacandraṭadeva died in the orthodox manner.<sup>2</sup>

1. *M. A. R. for 1913-4*, p. 35.

2. *E. C. VIII* Tl. 199, p. 207. We suppose the Śubhacandraṭadeva mentioned here was the *guru* of General Ganga Rāja and the disciple of the celebrated Gaṇḍavimukta Maladhārideva. There was another teacher of the same name, who was the disciple of Maladhāri Rāmacandraṭadeva. We presume that the record in question refers to Śubhacandra, the *guru* of Ganga Rāja, on the following considerations:—The praise given in the above Tirthahalji record to Maladhārideva agrees with that given to him in a Sravaṇa Belgoja record which, among other things, says that the “dirt on Maladhārideva’s body, which was overgrown with an ant-hill, looked as if it were a close-fitting armour of black iron that had not yet been doffed.” It is this latter record from Sravaṇa Belgoja which tells us that Śubhacandra died in Śaka 1045 Śubhakṛt (A.D. 1123). (*E. C. II.* 117, p. 47). This date cannot be reconciled with the date of the Tirthahalji inscription which gives merely the cyclic year Āngirasa, and the details Puṣymāsa, Bahuja saptami, Adityavāra, for the death of Śubhacandra. (*E. C. VIII.* Tl. 199, text, p. 694). These details are insufficient to fix the date, but they may stand for A.D. 1092, Thursday (and not Sunday), Dec. the 23rd. Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.*, III. p. 187.

The well known Cāmuṇḍi Hill near Mysore was once a Jaina *tīrtha*. It was called Marbala *tīrtha* in A.D. 1127. The name Marbala or Mabbala seems to have been Sanskritized into Mahābaleśvara. Jaina epitaphs of the same age commemorate the death of Jaina devotees.<sup>1</sup>

In about A.D. 1131 Śāliyūr (mod. Sälür), Shikārpur hobli, contained a temple called Brahma *Jinālaya* for which a merchant named Bhadrarāya Śetti made a specified grant. His *guru* Kulacandra Paṇḍita belonged to the Meṣapāṣaṇa *gaccha*. It is interesting to note that the above *Jinālaya* is said to have belonged to the immemorial *agrahāra* of the Thousand (Brahmans) of Śāliyūr.<sup>2</sup>

Kaidāla in Murugarenāḍ in A.D. 1151 was proud of its Jina temples among which may be mentioned the Bhīma *Jinālaya*. It was constructed by the generous Sāmantā Gūli Būca (or Bāci), the ruler of Maruganrenāḍ. We shall have to refer again to this worthy scion of Mānyakheḍapura. The Bhīma *Jinālaya*, we may note, was erected by him in the name of his wife Bhīmale, who was a devout Jaina. The god in the temple was called Cenna Pārvadeva. Liberal endowments were made by him to the temple.<sup>3</sup>

Elambaljī in the Sohrab tāluka owed its *Jinālaya* to the piety of Deki Śetti, "a greater supporter of the Jina faith". This *Jinālaya* was called the Sāntinātha *basadi*, for the gifts of food of which Deki Śetti made specified gifts of land. His *guru* was the Sāntināthaghṛīka-sthāna-mandalācārya Bhānukīrti Siddhānta, the disciple of Municandra deva of the Tintriṇīka *gaccha*.<sup>4</sup>

1. *M. A. R. for 1912*, p. 37.

2. *Ibid for 1930*, pp. 246-7.

3. *E. C. XII. Tm. 9*, p. 4.

4. *Ibid, VIII. Sb. 384*, p. 68. Cf. *VII. Sk. 197*, p. 125.

Niṭṭūru in the Gubbi tāluka also contained a *basadi* called the Śāntīśvara *basadi*. It is dated to about the middle of the twelfth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> Pious Bhavyas lived in Niṭṭūru, as is shown by the *niśidhi* stones commemorating their death.<sup>2</sup>

At the beginning of the thirteenth century A.D. Hiriya Mahālīge possessed the Pañca *basadi*, which in about A.D. 1200 was repaired by a devout citizen. Along with the *nād* people, he endowed it with three villages which had been originally given to it by a king (unnamed).<sup>3</sup>

The *Jinālaya* in Kuntalāpura in *circa* A.D. 1204 was likewise endowed with lands by the farmers and the Great Minister Hiriya Heḍeya Asavara Mārayya. This latter official conducted an enquiry, "defaced by force the stone *śāsana* which had been written", and then along with the *nād* people gave a grant to the "excellent *ācārya*" of Kuntalāpura, Nemicandra Bhattāraka. The reason why the enquiry was conducted and why Sāvanta Mārayya forcibly removed the existing stone *śāsana* was probably because it was a forged document detrimental to the interests of the Jina temple and the *sangha* at Kuntalāpura.<sup>4</sup>

Jidduligenād and Edēnād contained many Jinendra temples in about A.D. 1208. They were the outcome of the liberality of Nemi Śeṭṭi of the Nunna *vāṇīśa*. It was he who had caused the Śāntinātha *Jinālaya* to be built at Koḍanki, which, we may note by the way, is called in the record "a mine of the gems of learned men and beautiful women". Liberal endowments were made to this temple by Nemi Śeṭṭi.<sup>5</sup>

1. *M. A. R. for 1919*, p. 11.

2. *Ibid. for 1930*, p. 257.

3. *E. C. VII. Sk. 227*, p. 133. See also Sk. 232, *ibid* page.

4. *Ibid. VII. Sh. 65*, p. 26.

5. *Ibid. VIII. Sb. 28*, pp. 5-6.

Kottagere, Kūnigal tāluka, contains now a ruined Jina temple. But an inscription on the pedestal of a Jina image lying there states that the image of Śāntinātha was caused to be made in about A.D. 1250 by Māghanandideva, the disciple of Haricandradeva, of Heragu, who belonged to the Mūla *sangha* and the Inguleśvara *baļi*.<sup>1</sup>

The god Prasanna Pārśva of the Brahma *Jinālaya* of Jōgamaṭṭige in Tailangere (in the Sirā tāluka?) received in A.D. 1277 a gift of 2,000 arecanuts in a specified village from Kalli Šetṭi, the disciple of Bālendu Maladhārideva of the Inguleśvara *baļi*, as a permanent gift. This record tells us that the donee Cellapiļle's father Dipanāyaka belonged to the Jina Brahmans of Bhuvalokanāthapura in the Bhuvalokanāthaviśaya of the Ponnara-mativiśaya which lay to the north of the southern Madhura in the southern Pāṇḍyadesa. The interest of this record lies in the fact that a class of Jainas called Jina Brahmans lived in a part of the Tamil land. Dipanāyaka is expressly stated in the record to have belonged to the Dytreyasākhā of the Yajur-veda, Vāśiṣṭha *gotra*, and the Kaundinya- Maitra-Varuṇa- Vāśiṣṭha *pravara*.<sup>2</sup>

Kalaśa in the Mūḍgere tāluka possessed a temple of Jineśvara in the same year A.D. 1277. And it also received specified gifts of rice from a citizen called Mādhava Šetṭi.<sup>3</sup>

The Gandha-guḍi of the Honnēyanahalī *basadi* in the Huṇsūr tāluka was constructed in A.D. 1303 by Padmanandi Bhaṭṭāraka, the disciple of Bāhubali Maladhārideva of Hanasōge.<sup>4</sup>

1. *M. A. R.* for 1919, p. 33.

2. *E. C.* XII. Si. 32, p. 93.

3. *Ibid.*, VI. Mg. 67, p. 72.

4. *Ibid.*, IV. Hs. 14, p. 84.

By the middle of the fourteenth century A.D. Jainism had travelled to the province of Tujuva, where in the centres of Varanga, Kervāše, Nallūru, Müḍubidre, and Bārakūru, it steadily rose into prominence till, as we shall relate in a later context, it gave once again strong impetus to the political events of the times. We have described the rise of Jainism in Tujuva in detail elsewhere.<sup>1</sup>

In various other localities like Jāvagal, Maraṭi, Hañci, Śāli-grāma, Tēkā], Lakavallī, Eleyūr, Rāmapura, Kallahallī, Kummanahallī, Sakkarepaṭṭana, and Hosaholalu,<sup>2</sup> abundant traces of Jaina influence and culture have been found, thereby adding to the overwhelming testimony of epigraphs and literature that throughout the great extent of Karnāṭaka Jainism continued for ages to be a great factor in the life of the people.

What was the contribution of Jainism to the history and culture of the three large provinces of Karnāṭaka, the Tamil land and the Āndhradeśa during these centuries of its widespread influence? An answer to this question would mean a separate dissertation on the subject. But in order to complete our narrative of the history of Jainism in the mediæval times, we may briefly allude to some salient facts which may enable us to form an adequate estimate of the great part played by this religion in the history of the country.

One of the best claims of Jainism at the hands of posterity is that it contributed to the literature of all the three pro-

1. Saletore, *Ancient Karnāṭaka*, I, pp. 404-415.

2. *M. A. R.* for 1911, pp. 3, 6, 19; *ibid* for 1912, pp. 16, 36; *ibid* for 1913-4, p. 7; *ibid* for 1916, p. 8; *ibid* for 1917, pp. 9, 44; *ibid* for 1918, p. 5; *ibid* for 1925, p. 93; *ibid* for 1928, pp. 87-8; *ibid* for 1931, p. 25; *ibid* for 1933, p. 13.

vinces mentioned above. The Jaina teachers as the intellectual custodians of the Āndhradeśa, the Tamil land, and Karnāṭaka most assiduously cultivated the vernaculars of the people, and wrote in them great works of abiding value to the country. Purism was the keynote of their compositions, although almost all the early Jaina writers were profound Sanskrit scholars. With them originated some of the most renowned classics in Tamil, Telugu and Kannada. It has been rightly opined that the Jainas gave to the Tamil people their didactic classics like the *Kural* and *Nāladiyār*; major *kāvyas* like *Silappadikāram*, *Maṇimekkalai*, and *Cintāmaṇi*; minor *kāvyas* like *Nilakesi*, *Perunkathai* (or *Bṛhadkathā*) *Nāgakumārakāvya*, *Cūlāmaṇi*, and quite a number of other works as well.<sup>1</sup>

To the Āndhradeśa and Karnāṭaka, among other precious gifts, the Jainas gave the *campū kāvyas* or poems in a variety of composite metres interspersed with paragraphs in prose. When Nannaya, the author of the famous Telugu *Mahābhārata*, to stem the tide of the naturalized Kannadiga Pampa's *Bhārata*, which had won great celebrity in the Vengimandala, prepared a Telugu Brahman counterpart of the same story, he adopted the *campū* style which was the gift of the Jainas to Karnāṭaka.<sup>2</sup> An example of a Jaina scholar in the capital of the Telugu king in the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D. is that of Ayyapārya, the author of the Sanskrit work called *Jainendra-kalyāṇābhūdaya*. He wrote his work in A.D. 1319 at Ekaśilanagara (Warangal) in the reign of king Rudradeva. He was the disciple of Dharasenācārya, and was of the Kāśyapa *gotra*

1. Read Ramaswami, *Studies*, pp. 76-77, 81-104; Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 198.

2. Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-103

and the Jainālapāka lineage.<sup>1</sup>

But neither in the Tamil nor in Telugu literature was the influence of the Jainas so profound and of such lasting value as in that of Karnāṭaka, where from the early centuries of the Christian era till the twelfth century A.D. they created literature and fostered it with unrivalled care and devotion. It is not our aim, however, to give in this section even a brief account of the galaxy of great Jaina literary men who adorned the courts of imperial and provincial rulers during the first twelve centuries of the Christian era. We shall restrict ourselves to the enumeration of a few outstanding names in order to complete the topic of the indebtedness of southern India to the Jainas in the literary field. The earliest names of the great Jainas who in some manner or other added to Kannada literature were those of Samantabhadra, Kaviparameṣṭhi, and Pūjyapāda.<sup>2</sup> Omitting equally great names, we may pass on to Śrīvardhadeva alias Tembaṭūrācārya's celebrated work known as *Cūḍāmaṇi* or *Cūlāmaṇi* which, according to Bhaṭṭākalanka's *Karnāṭaka-śabdānuśasana*, was the finest work in Kannada. The *Cūḍāmaṇi* contained 96,000 verses and was a commentary on the *Tattvārtha-mahāsūtra*.<sup>3</sup> The stone inscription which gives us a few details about Śrīvardhadeva, also tells us that just before him was Cintāmaṇi, whose work also bore the same name as himself.<sup>4</sup> It is curious that these two works—*Cūḍāmaṇi*, and *Cintāmaṇi*—should also be found in Tamil literature.<sup>5</sup>

1. *M. A. R. for 1913-4*, p. 57.

2. *Kavitarite*, I, pp. 1-7.

3. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 198; *Kavitarite*, I, p. 8. n. (1)

4. *E. C. II*, 67, p. 26. *My. & Coorg*, p. 198.

5. Ramaswami, *Studies.*, pp. 94, 103, Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I, p. 80. Rice cites the opinion of Caldwell that *Cintāmaṇi* is undoubtedly the greatest epic poem in Tamil, and the oldest Tamil composition of any length now extant. (Rice, *ibid.*, p. 198).

Among the Jaina kings of Karnāṭaka who have left evidence of their literary works, we may mention the following—the Gana kings Durvinita and Śivamāra I. The former was the author of the prominent works in Sanskrit which we have already discussed in the previous pages. The Rāṣṭrakūṭa monarch Nṛpatunga in his well known work *Kavirājamārga* refers to king Durvinita as a Kannada poet.<sup>1</sup> King Śivamāra I was the author of the Kannada *Gajaśāstra* or science of elephants.<sup>2</sup>

Unique is the name of Ādipampa, better known as Pampa, the author of *Ādipurāṇa* and *Bhārata* (or *Vikramārjunavijaya*) (A.D. 941). As the author of these two Kannada masterpieces in the *campū* style, Pampa's services for the cause of Indian culture can hardly be over-estimated. Born in the Vengimāṇḍala, it was Pampa, as we have just now said, who was primarily responsible for Nannaya Bhaṭṭa's great work *Bhārata*. That a Telugu scholar, the son of a Telugu Brahman (Abhirāma-devarāya), who had espoused the cause of Jainism, and who was born in one of the *agra-hāras* of Vengimāṇḍala, but who was the protégé of the Western Cālukyan ruler Arikesari of Puligere, should have produced a Kannada masterpiece which had won for itself unvarnished celebrity in the Āndhradeśa for about a century, was sufficient humiliation to the proud Āndhras, whose great poet Nannaya produced in about A.D. 1053 the Telugu counterpart of Pampa's magnificent work in Pampa's own style, at the instance of the Rajahmundry king Rājarāja Narendra.<sup>3</sup>

1. *Kavitarite*, I. p. 13.

2. *Ibid.* I. p. 17; Rice, *My. & Coorg.* p. 198.

3. Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, pp. 19, 100-128. Nannaya's great work corresponds to Pampa's work only in regard to three *parvas*. *Ibid.*, p. 103.

Not only men but Jaina women, too, have added to Kannada literature. The greatest name among them was Kanti who, along with Abhinava Pampa, was one of the gems that adorned the court of the Hoysala king Ballala I (A.D. 1100-A.D. 1106). She was a redoubtable orator and a poet who completed the unfinished poems of Abhinava Pampa in the open court of that ruler.<sup>1</sup>

None among the Jaina authors has made himself so endearing to the Kannadigas as Āṇḍayya (*circa* A.D. 1235), whose exquisite *Kabbigarakāva* is a triumph of Jaina ideas of purism in Kannada.<sup>2</sup>

Lest it may be supposed that Kannada Jainas were given only to writing on purely literary matters, we shall give some examples of Jaina authors who have left useful works in other departments of thought. Indeed, there were few subjects of practical importance which the Jainas of Karnāṭaka did not tackle. In the field of grammar, mathematics, astrology, and medicine, we have valuable works written by them. Of Pūjyapāda's great work in grammar mention has already been made. Towards the middle of the twelfth century A.D. lived Nāgavarmā (II), who wrote the three well known works on Kannada grammar—*Kāvyāvalokana*, *Karnāṭakabhāṣābhūṣaya*, and *Vastukośa*.<sup>3</sup> In about A.D. 1260 appeared Keśirāja with his *Śabdamanidarpaṇa* in Kannada.<sup>4</sup> On mathematics we have Rājāditya's *Vyavahāragaṇita*, *Kṣetragaṇita*, *Lilāvalī*, *Vyavahāraratna*, *Citrahasuge*, *Jainagaṇitasūtra* and *kodāharana*, and other works.<sup>5</sup> As we narrated while dealing with the

1. Read *Kavitarite*, I, pp. 110-11 for details about her life.

2. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 367-368.

3. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 144-9.

4. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 386-7.

5. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 122-3.

history of the Western Cālukyan king Someśvara I, it was during his reign that Śridharācārya of Narigunda composed the first Kannada work on astrology called *Jātakatilaka*. The reason why he composed it is given thus—That learned men told him that no one till that time had written a work in Kannada on astrology, and that, therefore, he was to write it.<sup>2</sup>

Pūjyapāda, as we have already seen, had set an example in the field of medicine, although it must be admitted that there is no evidence to show that the work which he wrote was in Kannada. Another Jaina writer, who also wrote on medicine, was Pūjyapāda's sister's son Nāgārjuna, a famous alchemist and Tantric scholar.<sup>3</sup> In the ninth century A.D. during the reign of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Amoghavarṣa I, Nṛpatunga (A.D. 815-A.D. 877), Ugrāditya wrote *Kalyāṇakāraka*, a work on medicine that contains at the end a long discourse on the uselessness of flesh diet which the author, true to his Jaina feeling and conviction, is said to have delivered in the court of that Rāṣṭrakūṭa king.<sup>4</sup> These writers may or may not have written their works in Kannada. But Kīrtivarṇā in about A.D. 1125 wrote in Kannada *Go-vaidya*, a treatise dealing with the diseases of cattle. Jagaddala Sāmanta in circa A.D. 1150 wrote his *Karnāṭaka Kalyāṇakāraka* which was a Kannada rendering of Pūjyapāda's *Kalyāṇakāraka*.<sup>5</sup>

The Jainas have influenced not only the literature but the culture of southern India as well. In five spheres of south Indian life have they left indelible marks which it may not

1. *Kavīcarite* I, pp. 75-76; II, pp. 3-5; *M. A. R. for 1911*, p. 59, *op. cit.*

2. *Kavīcarite*, I, pp. 11-12. Was he the same as Nāgārjuna of the Buddhist tradition, or the second of that name?

3. *M. A. R. for 1922*, p. 23.

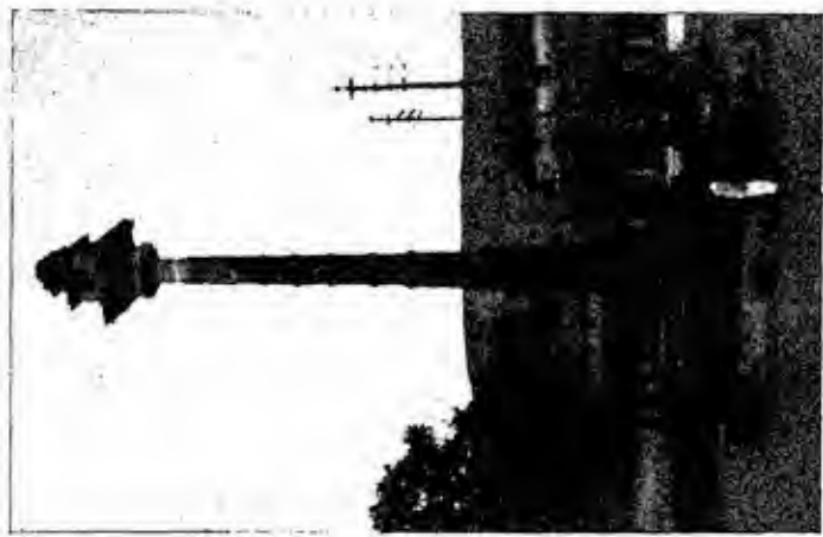
4. *Kavīcarite*, I, p. 165; II, pp. 15-16.

be out of place to recount here. Prominent among these are those relating to the construction of temples, statues, and image worship. It has been surmised that the Śaivites of the Tamil land borrowed the custom of having a niche in their great temples for every one of the sixty-three Nāyanārs or Śaiva devotees, after the manner of the Jainas who worshipped their twenty-four Tīrthankaras in their *basadis*. This imitation of Jaina mode of worship seems to have come, especially after Appar and the great Tirujñānasambandhar, when a period of miracles and piety was inaugurated and the Tamil country was studded with temples.<sup>1</sup>

In Karnāṭaka, too, the Jainas were primarily responsible for the architectural greatness of the Kannadigas. It is not unlikely that the perfection to which the Hoysala architecture attained, especially in the matter of the construction of temples, has really to be traced to those early days of Jaina ascendancy in Karnāṭaka, when the Jainas gave expression to their sense of expansion and permanence in their statues, temples, and pillars which contain in them so much of delicacy of detail coupled with depth of devotion, and simplicity of style with grandeur of vision.<sup>2</sup> Three huge monolithic colossi of Gommaṭa exist; one at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, as we have already seen above, the second at Kārkaḷa, and the third at Veṇūru, both in Tuḷuva. Of these the one at Kārkaḷa (41 feet 5 inches in height) was built in A.D. 1432 by Vīra Pāṇḍya, a ruler of that city, and that at Veṇūru in A.D.

1. Ramaswami, *Studies*, pp. 77-78.

2. One of the most beautiful Hoysala temples is that of Hoyśaleśvara in Halebīd. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 193. *The Annual Reports of the Mysore Archaeological Survey* contain full details of most of the Hoysala temples.



By Courtesy F. G. S.]

A Mānastambha at Hiriyadgi, near Kārikāla

By Courtesy F. G. S.]  
Gomatesvara at Kārikāla (p. 268)





1604 by another local chieftain called Timmarāja.<sup>1</sup> The exquisite Jaina temples and *mānastambhas* are to be found at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, Mūḍubidre and Kārkala.<sup>2</sup>

In another direction, too, the Jainas have added to the culture of the Hindus. The followers of the *syād vāda* doctrine were primarily the people who made it one of their cardinal principles to give the four gifts of food, protection, medicine, and learning to the needy (*āhāra-abhaya-bhaiṣajya-śāstra-dāna*). This must have been by far the most potent factor in the propagation of the Jina *dharma*. And it was to counteract the effect of these gifts that the Hindu religious leaders of the south opened their *maṭhas* or monasteries, *dharmaśālas* or alm-houses, and *pāṭhaśālas* or halls of learning.<sup>3</sup>

Another substantial contribution to the culture of the land by the Jainas is in regard to the cult of *ahimsā*. For the first time in the history of southern India, the Jainas showed how the highest moral principles could be made to serve the material ends of the State. Right conduct meant for them not only adherence to the principles of *ahimsā* and the other tenets of their faith, but also steadfastness in their duty to their king, who was the embodiment of their country's honour. The history of the many Jaina generals and ministers, which we have outlined above, amply proves this statement. The respect for the life of living beings which the Jainas showed in their daily lives is said to have influenced the Hindus of the

1. See below. Rice (*My. & Coorg*, pp. 140-141) gives the name of the ruler as Pāṇḍya and the date A.D. 1603. Both details are incorrect.

2. For further details, see below Chapter XII.

3. Ramaswami, *Studies*, p. 78. Benoy Kumar Sarkar classifies these four gifts under the term "positivism of the Jainas." Read Sarkar, *Creative India from Mohenjo Daro to the Age of Rāmakṛṣṇa-Vivekānanda*, pp. 41-44. (Lahore, 1937).

south who, stopping animal sacrifices in their Vedic ceremonies and rites, promulgated the cult of *ahimsā* in their literature.<sup>1</sup>

(The principle of *ahimsā* was partly responsible for the greatest contribution of the Jainas to Hindu culture—that relating to toleration. Whatever may be said concerning the rigidity with which they maintained their religious tenets, and the tenacity and skill with which they met and defeated their opponents in religious disputations, yet it cannot be denied that the Jainas fostered the principle of toleration more sincerely and at the same time more successfully than any other community in India. In fact, as we shall presently see, it is this feature of toleration which is the connecting link in the history of pre-Vijayanagara and Vijayanagara Jainism. And nothing is more regrettable than that in the matter of showing tolerance to the followers of their rival creeds, especially to the Jainas, the Hindus of southern India should have been so ungenerous as to have had recourse to a method of retaliation and revenge which was so alien to the proverbially hospitable nature of the Hindus.

In order to elucidate this statement we have to review briefly the condition of Jainism in the age immediately preceding the rise of Vijayanagara. Three general causes brought about the decline of Jainism in southern India before the founders of Vijayanagara rose to power. In the first place, the long intervals that elapsed between the periods of Jaina revival were to a large extent responsible for the gradual downfall of Jainism. After Kondakundācārya (the first century A.D.) came Samantabhadra (the second century A.D.) who, as related above, was the great promoter of the Jina faith. The next stage in the Jaina revival is reached

1. Ramaswami, *Studies.*, pp. 76-77

about the middle of the seventh century A.D. under Śāntisena.<sup>1</sup> The fourth stage is seen with Gopanandi (A.D. 1094), who caused a revival of the Jina *dharma*.<sup>2</sup> In the twelfth century (A.D. 1123) it is said that the doctrine of Jinendra which shone formerly through Maladhārideva, again shone now with the greatness of Candrakīrti Bhāṭṭāraka.<sup>3</sup> And, as will be pointed out anon, it will be only in the middle of the sixteenth century A.D. that the next wave of Jaina revival will be seen. Between these periods of revival there was a wide gap during which the cause of Jainism suffered considerable hardships at the hands of rival religious creeds.

Closely allied to the above was the fact that the Jainas failed to produce successively leaders who could so associate religion with politics as to bring both to the forefront simultaneously. It is not too much to suppose that had Jainism produced another Simhanandi, especially in the eighth and ninth century A.D. when it was beset with insurmountable difficulties, the course of political events in southern, especially in western, India would have been changed. The great leaders whom Jainism gave to the country were mostly buried in their theological works ; and their indifference to the material changes that took place around them, and particularly those relating to the rise of rival religious sects, was not a little responsible for the steady decline of Jainism as a powerful element in the religious and political history of the land.

Finally, the Hindu revival in southern and western India was the greatest blow to the *anekāntamata*. We shall deal with this point presently.

1. *E. C.* II, p. 7 op. cit.

2. *Ibid.*, V. Cn. 148, op. cit.

3. *Ibid.*, II, 117, p. 46.

The different provinces of the Āndhra-deśa, Karnāṭaka, and the Tamil land, however, had their own specific causes which contributed to the decline of Jainism. Of these we may dispense with those relating to the Telugu land where Jainism was never so deeply rooted as in the south, and especially in Karnāṭaka. However, we may observe that the continued support which the Eastern Cālukyas always gave Jainism, especially at Bezwada, was promptly counterbalanced by the Paricchedi-Paśupati rulers of that same city, who were the avowed followers of the Hindu *dharma*. These and the Kota kings of Dhānyakaṭaka and the Kākatiyas of Warangal, as Seshagiri Rao has so well shown, were responsible for the disappearance of Jainism from the Āndhra-deśa. The worst time the Jainas had in the Telugu land was in the reign of king Gaṇapati-deva, the Kākatiya ruler of Warangal (A.D. 1199- A.D. 1260), when, as a result of the defeat in a religious disputation at the hands of Tikkana Somayya, the author of the Telugu *Mahābhārata*, the Jainas lost all their prestige and power.<sup>1</sup>

The evil days on which Jainism fell in the Tamil land were due to the appearance of the Śaiva and Vaiṣṇava saints long before the local rulers had driven it into the background in the Āndhra-deśa. The Śaiva Nāyanārs and the Vaiṣṇava Ālvārs had recourse to six methods, which they seem to have borrowed from the Jainas themselves, to subvert the religion of the latter in the Tamil land. Firstly, the Śaivas and the Vaiṣṇavas counteracted the universal effect of the most potent

1. Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, pp. 21-29. If it is true that Tikkana was the minister of *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Madhurāntaka Pottapi Coja Tilakanārāyaṇa Manuma Reddi, as Seshagiri Rao asserts, then he may be placed in about A.D. 1243. For a record dated S. 1165 mentions a gift by a citizen in the reign of that Nellore feudatory. Rangacharya, *Top List*, II. p. 1143.

weapon of the Jainas as expressed in their well known gifts—*āhāra-abhaya-bhaiṣajya-śāstra-dāna*, by adopting the same policy to meet their own ends. This is proved by the stories of the Śaiva saints Illeyāṇḍakuḍimāranāyanār, Mūkhanāya-nār, and very many others.<sup>1</sup> Secondly, the Śaiva saints discarded caste system, in imitation of the Jainas, and recruited into their fold people of the lower social grades. This accounts for the inclusion of the fisherman saint Atibhaktanāyanār in the list of the sixty-three saints.<sup>2</sup> Thirdly, the Śaiva saints aimed at the highest altruistic principles, also in imitation of the Jainas.<sup>3</sup> Fourthly, the Śaiva saints composed hymns in honour of the local deities, and especially of Śiva, obviously after the manner of the Jainas, who worshipped their Tīrthankaras in their *basadis*. Fifthly, the Śaiva saints instituted the hierarchy of sixty-three saints exactly as the Jainas had done with their sixty-three personages called *Trisasti-Śalāka-puruṣas*.<sup>4</sup> And, finally, the Śaivas secured the political patronage of the State by winning over the good grace of kings, precisely as the Jainas had done in the early periods of their history.

And in this campaign of exterminating the Jainas the leading part was taken by Pille Nāyanār, better known by his name Tirujñānasambandhar Mūrti Nāyanār. A few details in connection with this celebrated figure are essential for fixing chronologically the downfall of the Jainas in the Tamil country. These details are gathered mostly from the well known *Periyapurāṇam* or the *Tiruttōṇḍarpurāṇa*, composed

1. Dr. Shama Sastry was the first to draw attention to this. *M.A.R. for 1925*, p. 10.

2. *Ibid.* p. 9, 10.

3. *Ibid.* p. 11.

4. *Ibid.* p. 6.

by Śeikkilār in A.D. 1150 in the reign of king Anapāya Coḷa (Kulottunga Coḷa Deva II).<sup>1</sup> Piṭṭe Nāyanār was a Brahman born in Śiyālī in the Tanjore district. Of his many contemporaries we may mention Kūn Pāṇḍya, the king of Mādura ; Jinasena, a great Jaina teacher ; Vādībhasimha, a celebrated Jaina scholar who disputed with Piṭṭe Nāyanār on the merits of Śaivism ; and Vāgiśa, also called Appar or Dharmasena. Of these we have to eliminate the last named Nāyanār, since his name does not help us to fix the date of Tirujñānasambandhar.

It must be confessed at the outset that in spite of our eliminating Appar, there are considerable difficulties centring round the date of Tirujñānasambandhar. While some maintain that this latter great Śaiva saint is to be placed in the seventh century A.D., others would assign him to a later age. The former view is based on the contemporaneity of Sambandhar with Śiruttonḍa Parañjoti, the Brahman commander of the Pallava king Narasimhavarmā I, and, secondly, on that of the Pāṇḍya king Nedumārān.

The advocates of this view argue thus : From Sambandhar's hymns it is learnt that he was a great friend of Śiruttonḍa.<sup>2</sup> Śiruttonḍa or Dabhrabhakta was the general who was present at the conquest of Vāṭāpi or Bādāmi, the Western Cālukyan capital, by the Pallava king Narasimhavarmā

1. Rice assigned the composition of this great work to the eleventh century A.D. *E. C.* IV. Intr. p. 34. See also *I.A.*, XVIII, p. 259 ; *S. I. I.*, II, p. 153. But Rangacharya has pointed out that Śeikkilār should be assigned to the age of king Kulottunga Coḷa Deva II. *Top. List*, II, p. 1349. See also Ramaswami, *Studies*, p. 61 where it is rightly said that Śeikkilār composed the work in A.D. 1150.

2. Ramaswami, *ibid*, pp. 65 ; *S. I. I.*, II, p. 172 ; Rangacharya, *ibid*, II, p. 1323 ; *Ep. Rep. S. Circle for 1913*, p. 87.

I.<sup>1</sup> Since the burning of Vātāpi by Narasimhavarmā I (A.D. 630-A.D. 668) has been assigned to A.D. 642 by some scholars,<sup>2</sup> it is surmised that that is also the age in which Tirujñānasambandhar lived.

The above conclusion seems to receive support when we take into account a few facts about the Pāṇḍya king whom the great Śaiva saint converted from Jainism into Śaivism. All Śaiva accounts agree that this conversion, indeed, took place. The king who was converted, however, is given the following names—Ninrasir Neḍumārān, Māravarman, "the Great Mārān who fought the battle of Nelvēli and won lasting fame in it", as the *Periyapurāṇa* puts it, Kubja Pāṇḍya, Sundara Pāṇḍya, or Kūn Pāṇḍya.<sup>3</sup> Mr. K. V. Subrahmanya Aiyer identified "the Great Mārān" with Arikesari, the contemporary of Hiuen Tsiang. Both he and Mr. Ramaswami Ayyangar would, therefore, place Tirujñānasambandhar in the seventh century A.D.<sup>4</sup>

This, however, does not solve the difficulty. On the other hand, it makes the question more complicated. If the identification of Neḍumārān with the victor of the battle of Nelvēli, *i.e.*, with Arikesari Asamasaman Māravarman, whom the VēlviKKudi plates make the victor of the same battle,<sup>5</sup>

1. *Periyapurāṇa*, p. 452 (Madras, 1923); Subrahmanya Aiyer, *Sketches*, p. 39; Heras, *Studies in Pallav History*, p. 38; S. K. Ayyangar, *Beginnings of S. Indian History*, p. 183.

2. Ramaswami, *ibid*, p. 65: Dubreuil *Ancient History of the Deccan*, p. 70, where the date of the Pallava king is given. Dr. Shama Sastry places him about A.D. 634. *M.A.R. for 1925*, p. 11.

3. Ramaswami, *Studies*, pp. 62-63; Subrahmanya Aiyer, *Sketches*, p. 40; S. K. Ayyangar, *Beginnings*, pp. 277-278; *M.A.R. for 1925*, p. 11, K. A. Nilakantha Sastri, *The Pāṇḍyas of Madura*, p. 53.

4. Subrahmanya Aiyer, *ibid*, pp. 122-3, 126-7; Ramaswami, *Studies*, pp. 65-66.

5. Subrahmanya Aiyer, *ibid*, p. 123.

is accepted, then, we cannot assign either Arikesari Māravarman or his supposed contemporary Jñānasambandhar, to the seventh century A.D. at all.

The following reasons will make our statement clear. Arikesari Asamasaman Māravarman, according to the combined genealogy of the bigger Śiṇymanūr and the Vēlikkudi plates as given by Venkayya,<sup>1</sup> was the father of Śaḍaiyan Koccaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra. We have elsewhere shown that the age of the latter Pāṇḍya ruler can be fixed only after studying the Ālupa-Pāṇḍya relations; that Śaḍaiyan Raṇadhīra lived in A.D. 794—A.D. 800; and that his father Arikesari Asamasaman Māravarman has to be assigned to A.D. 783.<sup>2</sup> That is to say, the victor of the battle of Nelyēli should be assigned to the last quarter of the eighth century A.D. And if his identification with Kūn Pāṇḍya of Madura is accepted, then, it follows that his contemporary Tirujñānasambandhar is likewise to be assigned to the latter part of the eighth century A.D.

We may verify this conclusion of ours by noting the date of another contemporary of Tirujñānasambandhar—Jinasena. Basing his remarks on Karnāṭaka Cakravarti's statement in the latter's work entitled *Trīśaṣṭīpurātanacarile*, Dr. Shaṭma Sastry identified Jinasena mentioned by Cakravarti with Jinasena, the author of *Bṛhadharivaiśapurāṇa*. Now the date of the latter work as given by Jinasena is Śaka 705 (A.D. 782).<sup>3</sup> Hence if we accept the unanimous Śaivite tradition

1. Venkayya, *Ep. Rep. S. Circle*, for 1908, p. 66.

2. Saletore, *Ancient Karnāṭaka*, I, pp. 214-219, 223. The name Arikesari Parāṅkuśa Māravarman given by me should be corrected as Arikesari Asamasaman Māravarman. *A. K.*, I, pp. 215, 217, 219.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1925, p. 12. On Jinasena, read Kamta Prasad Jain, *I. H. Q.*, V, pp. 547-48.

that Jinasena was the contemporary of Sambandhar, we can place the latter only in A.D. 783 which is the date we arrived at for another contemporary of Sambandhar, "the great Māraṇ who had won the battle of Nelvēli", i.e., Arikesari Asamasaman Māravarman. Therefore, Tirujñānasambandhar and Kūn Pāṇḍya *alias* Arikesari Asamasaman Māravarman are to be placed in the latter half of the eighth and the beginning of the ninth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

But this not only goes against the orthodox Tamil opinion in regard to the antiquity of Tirujñānasambandhar, but also violates the date we have given to Vajranandi, the organizer of the Drāviḍa *sangha*. For if Tirujñānasambandhar lived in the latter half of the eighth and the beginning of the ninth century A.D., then, it cannot be that Vajranandi established the Drāviḍa *sangha* in the latter half of the ninth or beginning of the tenth century A.D. No Drāviḍa *sangha* could possibly have been established at Madura *after* the signal success which Tirujñānasambandhar had won over the Jainas in that city.

The date given to Vajranandi can hardly be altered without disturbing the chronological facts centring round it; but the date assigned to Tirujñānasambandhar can be shifted, as it would then fit in with the activities of the Jainas who were his contemporaries. For, as shown by Dr. Shama Sastry, a celebrated Jaina teacher called Vādibhasimha is said to have disputed with Sambandhar on the merits of Śaivism.<sup>2</sup> We have seen that the only famous Vādibhasimha

1. This is also the conclusion arrived at by Dr. Shama Sastry, who placed Sambandhar in the latter half of the eighth and the beginning of the ninth century A.D. He supports it by discovering the date of another contemporary of the great Śaiva saint, Haradattācārya, *viz.* A.D. 877. (*M. A. R. for 1925*, pp. 12-13).

2. *M. A. R. ibid.*, p. 8.

known to Jaina history was Ajitasena, who was the contemporary of Vādirāja, Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, and the Western Cālukyan ruler Someśvara I. We have assigned Vādibhasimha Ajitasena to the last quarter of the tenth and the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D. If Vādibhasimha of the *Tiruttōṇḍar* tradition is identical with Ajitasena Vādibhasimha, then, the great Śaiva contemporary of that Jaina teacher, Tirujñānasambandhar, has to be assigned also to the last quarter of the tenth and the beginning of the eleventh century A.D. This would mean that Tirujñānasambandhar lived one century after Vajranandi ; and that it was during the last quarter of the tenth and the first quarter of the eleventh century A.D. that Jainism in the Tamil land received its death-blow at the hands of the great Tamil saint.<sup>1</sup>

Whether this is acceptable to orthodox Tamil opinion or not, it seems certain that, while Tirujñānasambandhar was actively engaged in wiping out Jainism from Madura, Tirunāvukkarasar, or Vāgiśa, or Dharmasena, or more popularly known as Appar, another renowned contemporary of Tirujñānasambandhar, was busy uprooting the *anekāntamata* in the Pallava kingdom ; and the Vaiśnava saint Tirumangai Ālvar sang terrible invectives against it in Alinādu in the

1. It is said that the *Tēvāram* (or *Dēvāram*) hymns contain many details of the Jaina ascetics on the eight hills surrounding Madura, such as Ānamali, Paśumalai, etc, (Ramaswami, *Studies.*, p. 68). It is precisely here at Ānamali, etc, in the district of Madura and its neighbourhood that, as related above, stone inscriptions in the Vatteluttu characters have been found dealing with the Jaina sages and their disciples. These inscriptions while confirming the existence of the Jainas in Madura in the tenth and eleventh century A.D., incidentally prove that the *Tēvāram* itself was written in that age.

north-eastern part of the Coja country.<sup>1</sup> The great Nāyanārs and the Ālvars have left behind them, however, in their hymns evidence of their utter contempt for Jainism.<sup>2</sup> But what is surprising is not that contemporary Śaiva and Vaiśnava saints should have pictured darkly the Jainas in their religious works, but that the traditionally generous Hindu mind should have portrayed in a series of frescoes on the walls of the Golden Lily Tank of the well known Minākṣi temple at Madura, the darker and sadder side of the struggle between the vanquished Jaina leaders and the exultant Hindu reformers of the tenth and eleventh centuries. Here on the walls of the same temple are found paintings depicting the persecution and impaling of the Jainas at the instance of Tirujñānasambandhar. And what is still more unfortunate is that even now the whole tragedy is gone through at five of the twelve annual festivals at that famous Madura temple!<sup>3</sup>

Such vengeance did not characterize the reappearance of Hindu reformers in Karnāṭaka. Here the downfall of Jainism was brought about by four important factors which were peculiar to Karnāṭaka. In the first place, the political downfall of the royal patrons who had for centuries fostered

1. Ramaswami, *ibid.*, pp. 62-67, 71. Ramaswami says that Appar converted the Pallava king Mahendravarmā II, the son of Narasimhavarmā I, from Jainism. (*Ibid.*, p. 66). But this is extremely doubtful, since we are not sure that Mahendravarma II ever ruled at all. For in the Vēlūrpālaiyam plates which give the genealogy of the Pallava rulers (*Ep. Rep. S. Circle for 1911*, p. 61), he is not mentioned. Even if he did, his reign was very short (Dubreuil, *Ancient History of the Deccan*, p. 70; Subrahmanyaiyer, *Sketches*, p. 42.)

2. Read Ramaswami, *ibid.*, pp. 61, see, 67-70; Subrahmanyaiyer, *ibid.*, p. 38, n. (3)

3. Ramaswami, *ibid.*, p. 79.

the cause of Jainism was a great blow to that religion. With the simultaneous collapse of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa and Ganga kingdoms towards the end of the tenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>, Jainism received a shock from the effects of which it never recovered. Secondly, the indifference of the Jaina leaders to the revivals of Hinduism, especially to that form called Vīra Śaivism, was detrimental to the interests of the Jaina faith. The work of reviving this particular form of Śaivism fell to the lot of the great Basava, who rekindled in the middle of the twelfth century A.D. the Śaivācāra or Jangama faith which was a revolt against Brahmanism.<sup>2</sup> Jainism failed to produce teachers who could understand the full import of this new religious revival the champions of which did for Karnāṭaka what the Nāyanārs had done for the Tamil land.

This profoundly affected the life of the *anekāntamata*, as is evident from the next cause relating to the conversion of the feudatory families from Jainism into Vīra Śaivism. Basava's violent methods of winning a prominent place for the Śaivācāra,<sup>3</sup> were less successful than the peaceful policy adopted by his successors, who converted the Śāntaras, the Cangājavas, the Bhairava Odeyars of Kārkaṭa, the kings of Coorg, and other rulers of the minor states from Jainism into Vīra Śaivism.<sup>4</sup>

How these royal personages and feudatories were converted into Vīra Śaivism is best illustrated by the account of the famous Vīra Śaiva teacher Ekānta Rāmayya about whom Keśirāja Camūpa relates thus in a stone record dated about A.D. 1195 :—

---

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 72.
2. *Ibid.*, p. 206.
3. *Ibid.*, pp. 79-80.
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 139; 206-207; *E. C. IX* Intr. p. 20.

A fervent disciple of Śiva, Ekānta Rāmayya after visiting all Śaivite holy places, came to Puligere. Here he was inspired by the local deity (god) Somanātha to wage a crusade against Jainism. Rāmayya, therefore, went to Abbalūr, a stronghold of Jainism. On the Jainas maintaining the superiority of the *anekāntamata* over Śaivism, Rāmayya challenged them by saying that, as a proof of the superiority of his own creed, he would cut off his own head but with the aid of Śiva regain life. The Jainas on hearing this promised to embrace Śaivism, if he succeeded in carrying out his wager. And they wrote on an *ōle* (palmyra leaf) to that effect. Forthwith Rāmayya had his head cut off, and given as an offering to Śiva. In seven days' time Rāmayya regained his head. He then routed the Jainas, and broke their images, at which they complained to the king Bijjala (A.D. 1156-A.D. 1167). The king sent for Rāmayya who showed him the written promise of the Jainas, and who once again challenged that, if they demolished their seven hundred *basadis*, he would again perform the same feat he had once done, and (in seven days' time) regain life. The Jainas were afraid to take up the challenge. But king Bijjala gave Rāmayya a *Jayapatra* (certificate of victory) granting along with it certain specified villages to Rāmayya's deity Somanātha of Puligere. The fame of Rāmayya then spread to the Cālukyan court, and king Someśvara IV (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1189) likewise granted the village of Abbalūr to the same deity. Likewise the Kādamba king Kāmadeva (A.D. 1181-A.D. 1203) granted the village of Mallavallī to the same god.<sup>1</sup>

1. *E. I.*, V. p. 245; *Kavitarite*, I. pp. 297-298. See also Ramaswami, *Studies*, pp. 114-115; Moraes, *Kadamba-Kula*, pp. 252-254.

And the fourth cause which hastened the decline of Jainism was conversion of the trading classes called the Vīra Bañajigas from Jainism into Vīra Śaivism. This was a stroke of diplomatic skill which told at once on the life of the *anekāntamata* in Karnāṭaka. The Vīra Bañajigas had been for ages the most powerful and wealthy section of the middle classes in Karnāṭaka. Their devotion and riches had enabled the Jainas to add to the architectural beauty of Karnāṭaka, and to maintain the prestige and splendour of Jainism in the land. When the followers of Basava weaned the trading classes from the *anekāntamata*,<sup>1</sup> the mainstay of Jainism in Karnāṭaka disappeared, and it fell back on the other sections of the people who could never extend to it the assurance born of wealth which the Vīra Bañajigas alone could give.

---

1. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 206.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### VIJAYANAGARA'S PLEDGE

Jainism and Hindu *dharma*—A sketch of the history of toleration in Karnāṭaka—Vijayanagara makes history by deciding great cases in A.D. 1363 & 1368—Political significance of the royal decision of 1368—Examples to prove the permanent effects of the royal decree of 1368 from cases throughout the history of the Vijayanagara Empire.

**I**N the year of the foundation of the Vijayanagara Empire (A.D. 1346) Jainism stood baffled but not beaten. It had been steadily driven from the premier place it had occupied in the Tamil and Telugu land, and even in Karnāṭaka, and compelled to occupy a secondary position, especially in the last province, from which it apparently seemed that it had no means of escape. The age in which the Vijayanagara Empire was established was the most critical in the history of the country.<sup>1</sup> It was also a perilous time for the followers of the *syād vāda* doctrine. For without leaders who could grasp the situation in the country as a Simhanandi had done in the early days, Jainism was likewise without a message for the people who were now faced with problems infinitely more complex and more difficult than any which the Gangas and the other early rulers had to

---

1. Read Saletore, *Social & Political Life*, I, pp. 1-22.

solve. It was during such a period in its history that Vijayanagara stepped forth as the protector of Jainism, and enabled it to continue its useful existence for centuries to come.

In early times, as the reader must have gathered from the foregoing pages, it was Jainism that had more than once recreated political life and thereby made it possible for the Hindu *dharma* to consolidate its position. Now in the middle of the fourteenth century A.D., it was the turn of the Hindu *dharma*, first, to regain its own vitality, and, then, to repay the debt it owed to Jainism by coming to its succour. And the champions of the Hindu *dharma*, as the monarchs of Vijayanagara undoubtedly were, did this by laying down a policy of toleration which was unparalleled in the history of the land. The introduction of such a policy, however, was not an innovation of the rulers of Vijayanagara. To the Hindu monarchs of the south, especially of Karnāṭaka, toleration was a vital principle and not a matter of political expediency. It was their most precious gift to humanity. The early monarchs of Karnāṭaka as well of the Tamil land had bequeathed to the rulers of Vijayanagara a noble tradition.<sup>1</sup> We have ample instances to show how the Gangas, the Western Cālukyas, and the other kings of Karnāṭaka and of the Tamil land, notwithstanding their Hindu propensities, gave munificent grants to Jaina institutions, and treated the Jainas and the Brahmans in an impartial manner. The Jaina leaders themselves reciprocated this in an admirable way. The great name that is met with in this connection is that of Cāmunda

1. The intolerance shown to the Jainas in the days of Tirujñānasambandhar was an exception. The Tamil kings, especially in the Śangham age, were noted for their liberal views. Rama-swami, *Studies*, p. 46.

Rāya. When in A.D. 1048 he granted specified land to the Jaina sages in charge of the Jajāhuti Sāntinātha *basadi* in Belligāme, as narrated already in an earlier context, he ordered that in the Banavasenāḍ the Jaina habitation, Viṣṇu habitation, Iśvara habitation, and a habitation for the *muni gāyās* should be constructed. And this the sculptor Nāgavarmā caused to be made.<sup>1</sup>

Like him there were Hindu noblemen, too, who made no distinction between the votaries of the two faiths. Bammirasa, the viceroy of the Nojambavāḍi 32,000 province, granted in A.D. 1109 to the *Jinālāya* and to the god Sarppeśvara certain money dues and other gifts, impartially.<sup>2</sup>

Few citizens could rival those of Balligāme for an enlightened outlook on religious creeds. Hospitable to strangers, of one speech, prudent, devoted to *dharma*, and honour, the citizens of that famous centre were famous as worshippers of Hari, Hara, Pankajāsana (Brahmā), Jina, and other gods. The record dated A.D. 1129 which contains this information, tells us that they built in that city the temples of Hari, Hara, Kamalākṣa, Vitarāga, and Buddha.<sup>3</sup>

An instance of a chieftain who made no distinction between his own and other faiths is that of Viṣṇuvardhana, who belonged to the Mitra *kula* and Aḍala *vāṁśa*. In about A.D. 1140 he constructed Śiva temples and *Jinālayas* within his jurisdiction.<sup>4</sup>

The Jainas showed how they could suit themselves to the changing circumstances of the times by inserting in a purely Jaina inscription (dated A.D. 1151) the following

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 120, p. 91, op. cit.

2. *Ibid.* XI. Dg. 12, p. 27

3. *Ibid.* VII, Sk. 100, p. 69.

4. *Ibid.* IX, Nl. 84, pp. 48-49.

addressed to non-Jaina deities :—"Victorious, though without words, are the sayings uttered by the Tīrthankaras. Obeisance to the universal spirit of Jina, who is Śiva, Dhātri (Brahmā), Sugata (Buddha), and Viṣṇu." The grant to which this unusually liberal mode of obeisance was prefixed was made by that generous feudatory of Marugarenād, Sāmanta Bāci Rāja, who has already been referred to in this treatise. This nobleman constructed not only *Jinālayas* but temples of Viṣṇu and Śiva as well. It is not surprising that such a liberal person should have been styled as the "promoter of the *dharma* of the four *śāmayas*."<sup>1</sup>

This catholic attitude on the part of the feudatories had the most salutary effect on other nobles. Hoysala Goidi Setti, "worshipper of the feet of Jinendra", was the *nād-prabhu* of Mandali 1,000. In about A.D. 1180 while in the company of his sons Balla Gauḍa and Boppa Gauḍa, he heard the recital of Śiva *dharma*, and at once granted specified land for the worship of the Siddheśvara of Mandali.<sup>2</sup>

Sāmanta Gova, whose benefactions we have already described, is said to have been the supporter of the four *śāmayas*—Māheśvara, Bauddha, Vaiṣṇava, and Arhat. This is related in records dated A.D. 1160, 1180, 1181, and 1187.<sup>3</sup>

The uncommonly cordial relations which prevailed between the Brahmans and the Jainas are shown by a record dated A.D. 1204 which informs us that all the Brahmans of the five *agraharas* of Nāgarakhaṇḍa, along with the officials placed over the district, heads of the merchant guilds, and representatives of the citizens and cultivators (all named), joined together and made specified grants for the worship

1. *E. C.* XII. Tm. 9, p. 3; *My. & Coorg*, p. 203.

2. *Ibid.* VII. Sh. 40, p. 18.

3. *Ibid.* XII. Ck. 13, 14, 20, 21, pp. 74-77.

of god Śāntinātha of Bandanike.<sup>1</sup>

Bettarasa Dānnāyaka seems to have been impelled by a similar motive when in A.D. 1249 he deposited specified gold, and made grants of land in the presence of all the Brahmans, heads of the merchant guilds, and citizens, in order to meet the expenses of worship in the five *maṭhas* (named), the two *basadis*, and all the temples of Balāri.<sup>2</sup>

Thus we find that till the middle of the thirteenth century A.D., every section of the people in Karnāṭaka had given sufficient evidence of its benevolent attitude towards the Jainas. That even those who had espoused the cause of Vīra Śaivism should have been liberal towards the Jainas, shows how deep toleration had taken root in the country. From the last quarter of the thirteenth century A.D. for one hundred years onwards, however, the question of extending patronage to religious creeds of one denomination or the other paled into insignificance before the greater question of defending the country's honour against the invading Muhammadans.<sup>3</sup>

When once the southward march of the relentless enemy was stopped, and the kingdom of Vijayanagara established (A.D. 1346), its monarchs found time to deal equitably with religious and cultural problems of the day. It was during the reign of king Harihara Rāya in A.D. 1363—only seventeen years after the unfurling of the Vijayanagara banner at the great capital on the banks of the Tungabhadrā—that a civil case arose which showed that the destiny of the Jainas was safe in the hands of the new monarchs. Virūpākṣa Odēyar, the son of the Vijayanagara king Harihara Rāya, was the viceroy over the Mālerājya. He had

1. E. C. VII. Sk. 225, p. 133.

2. *Ibid.* VI. Cm. 20, p. 37.

3. Saleto, *Social & Political Life.*, I. p. 4 seq.

a difficult issue to decide. It was in regard to the boundaries of the land that belonged to the ancient Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Taḍatāla in Heddūrnād. The temple *ācāryas* supported by the people of the Heddūrnād disputed with the Jaina *sūris* in regard to the land in question. The State ordered an enquiry to be held in the Arāga *cāvadi* (i.e., the public hall of Araga, the capital of the Mālerāja province. The *Mahāpradhāna* Nāganna and various *arasus* (noblemen, all of whom are named) together with the leaders of the Jainas called Mallappa, summoned the elders of the three cities and the Eighteen Kampaṇas of Araga; and having made the *nād* people agree, they fixed the boundaries of the land (specified) according to former custom as those of the temple endowment of Pārśvanātha. This decision was forthwith engraved on stone by the orders of the elders and the noblemen assembled there.<sup>1</sup>

Five years later (A.D. 1368) a very great question presented itself before the Vijayanagara monarch Būkka Rāya I. The stone inscription dated A.D. 1368 relates that a dispute arose between the Jainas and the Śrīvaiṣṇavas (called in this record the Bhaktas). And the Jainas of all the *nādus* (districts) including Ānegondi, Hosapattāna, Penugonḍa, and the city of Kalleha (the last named district being in the modern Māgaḍi tāluka), petitioned to the king Būkka Rāya about the injustice done to them by the Bhaktas (*Bhaktaru māduva annyāyāṅgalu binnaham mādalāgi*). The monarch (evidently after due enquiry) "taking the hand of the Jainas and placing it in the hands of the Śrīvaiṣṇavas of the eighteen *nādus*, (in the presence of) including all the *ācāryas* of the places, the chief of which are Kōvil (i.e., Śrīrangam), Tirumale (i.e., Tirupati), Perumāl-Kōvil (i.e., Kāñcī) and Tirunārāyanakōṭe

\* 1. E. C. VIII. Tl. 197, pp. 206-207.

(i.e., Mēlkō(e), all the *sālvikas*, *moṣikas*, those of the holy service, of the holy feet and of the holy water; the forty-eight people; the Sāvanta-bovas and the Tirukula (i.e., Holeyas) and Jāmbavakula (i.e., Mādigas)—and declaring (at the same time) that there was no difference between the Vaiṣṇava *darśana* (or faith) and the Jaina *darśana*, decreed as follows—

“ This Jaina *darśana* is, as before, entitled to the *pañcamahāśabda* (the five great musical instruments) and the *kalaśa* (or vase). If loss or advancement should be caused to the Jaina *darśana* through the Bhaktas, the Vaiṣṇavas will kindly deem it as loss or advancement caused to their own (*darśana*). The Śrīvaiṣṇavas will to this effect kindly set up a *śāsanā* in all the *bastis* of the kingdom. For as long as the sun and moon endure, the Vaiṣṇava creed will continue to protect the Jaina *darśana*. The Vaiṣṇavas and the Jainas are one (body); they must not be viewed different. Tātayya of Tirumale, by consent of the blessed people (the Jainas) of the whole kingdom, will, out of the money levied at the rate of one *hāna* for every house according to the door from the Jainas throughout the whole kingdom, for the bodyguard to be appointed by the Vaiṣṇavas at the holy place of Belgoḷa, appoint twenty servants as a bodyguard for the god, and with the remainder of the money have the dilapidated *Jinālayas* whitewashed. In this manner, for as long as the sun and moon last, they will without failure pay every year and acquire fame and merit. He who transgresses this rule shall be a traitor to the king, a traitor to the *sangha*, and the *samudāya*. ”

The epigraph after holding out a curse to those who intended to destroy this piece of charity, concludes thus—Busuvi Šetṭi, the good son of Harvi Šetṭi of Kalleha (i.e.,

mod. Kalya, where the record was found) having made petition to the king *Bukka Rāya*, sent for *Tātayya* of Tirumale, and had the *śāsana* renovated. And both (the Jaina and the *Vaiśṇava*) *śamayas* uniting bestowed the dignity of *sangha-nāyaka* on *Basuvi* *Śetṭi*.<sup>1</sup>

An analysis of this Great Charter which king *Bukka Rāya* gave to the Jainas of the Empire reveals the following :—

1. That in the year of the construction of the great city of *Vijayanagara* (A.D. 1368)<sup>2</sup> the Jainas were distributed throughout the *Vijayanagara* kingdom, but that those at *Ānegundi* (the parent city of the Empire), *Hosapattana*, *Penugonda* and *Kalleha* were the most prominent ;

2. That certain rights and privileges of these *Bhavyas* in that year or before had been questioned by the *Śrīvaiśṇavas* of the eighteen *nāḍus* ;

3. That the dispute was of such great importance that it was referred, not to the local provincial authority, or to the heads of both the religious communities, but directly to the *Vijayanagara* king himself ;

4. That the king gave an equitable judgment in favour of the Jainas (evidently after due consultation), and in the presence of all the leaders of both the communities and even of those of the lower sections of the society like the *Tirukula*<sup>3</sup> and the *Mādigas* ;

5. That this judgment was accepted without a murmur by the entire people ;

6. That copies of this momentous decision were inscribed

1. *E. C.* II. 334, pp. 146-147 ; IX. *Ma.* 18, pp. 53-54.

2. It is wrong to maintain that the city of *Vijayanagara* existed before A.D. 1368 when its construction was begun. Read *Saletore S. P. Life*. I. pp. 83-105.

3. *Tirukula*, *Śrikula*, in modern parlance *Harijan*.

on stone not only at Šravaṇa Belgoḷa but also at Kalleha, and "in all the *bastis* of the kingdom", by the Šrīvaiṣṇavas themselves, at the royal bidding; and

7. That, finally, to the generous Jaina merchant Busuvi Šeṭṭi, who was instrumental in publishing a copy of the royal decree at Kalleha, both the Jainas and the Šrīvaiṣṇavas jointly conferred the title of *sangha-nāyaka* (Champion of the Creeds).

History knows no more exemplary and equitable decision in religious dispute than the above which king Bukka Rāya gave to the Jainas in A.D. 1368. Bukka Rāya was a plain monarch, but the judgment which he gave was learned; he was not committed to any religious creed, but by his equity he had saved a religion from persecution; he was reckoned to be the Defender of the Hindu *dharma*, but he had now become Protector of the Jina faith; he had given a decision in favour of a minority community; but it was not by violating the fundamental rights of the larger sections of the Šrīvaiṣṇavas. The wisdom of the monarch is seen not only in the fact that he ordered the representatives of both the parties but of all sections of the people to assemble before him before he arrived at his decision. Further, the onus of appointing the bodyguard of twenty servants for the god at Šravaṇa Belgoḷa rested on the Šrīvaiṣṇavas themselves, whose revered leader Tātayya of Tirumale was charged with a specific duty which he could perform only with the co-operation of the Bhavyas themselves! Thus did the able monarch Bukka Rāya lay down a great principle for his successors to follow.

What was the political significance of this celebrated judgment? In order to answer this we must recount the event of A.D. 1363 narrated above. The Taṭatāla Pārśvadeva *basti* boundary dispute must have clearly shown to the Vija-

yanagara monarch in which quarter the danger lay. Any false step in the direction of maintaining the prestige of one community at the expense of another would have precipitated matters to a crisis in the very commencement of the political career of the sons of Sangama involving thereby the ruin of their cherished ambition. King Bukka Rāya adopted, therefore, an admirable plan. By a royal decree he appointed twenty bodyguards for the god at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, and, at the same time, ordered the renovation of all the dilapidated Jina temples in the kingdom. He had honoured the famous god at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, and thereby the Jaina religion. Jainism was saved, and its prestige guaranteed in the Vijayanagara Empire. By restoring to the Jainas their ancient privileges king Bukka Rāya removed a source of discontent in a community which, although politically shorn of its ancient power, yet could have turned itself into a seditious section, especially in the precarious period of the fourteenth century A.D. That it did not do so but continued to remain perfectly loyal throughout the Vijayanagara age is in itself sufficient testimony of king Bukka Rāya's far-sighted political wisdom. The Jainas could never forget the service which this monarch had done for their faith ; and it is pleasing to note that only fifteen years after that famous judgment, there should appear the remarkable Jaina general Irugappa whose history we shall describe to some extent presently.

A few instances will show that the magnificent example thus set by king Bukka Rāya had a permanent effect on the wide outlook of the people of the Vijayanagara Empire. Thus, for instance, an inscription of about A.D. 1397 recounting the martial deeds of a famous colleague of General Irugappa, by name Gūḍa Daṇḍanātha, begins in this unique manner after praising the temple of the god Keśava at Bēlur—

He whom the Saivas worship as Śiva, the Vedāntins as Brah-mā, the Bauddhas as Buddha, the Naiyāyikas skilled in proof as Karttā, the followers of Jina *śāsana* as Arhat, Mīmāṃsakas as Karma ; that God Keśava ever grant your desires !<sup>1</sup> Evidently the people of Karnāṭaka looked upon all the different religious creeds in the same impartial and sympathetic manner as king Bukka Rāya had done in A.D. 1368.

Nothing proves better the cosmopolitan outlook of the people of Vijayanagara and the abiding effect which king Bukka Rāya's laudable example had on them, than the Jōdi-Kempanapura (Chāmarājanagara tāluka) inscription, assigned to A.D. 1400, which deals with a great Vīra Śaiva scholar named Ekānta Basaveśvara. He was the descendant of that famous Ekānta Rāmayya who has already been described in this treatise. One of the *birudas* of Ekānta Basaveśvara was that he was "an able refuter of the *attekāntamata*." But such was the good feeling between the Vīra Śaivas and the Jainas in the Vijayanagara Empire that one of the imprecatory sentences at the end of the above grant says that those who violated it were traitors even to the Jaina religion !<sup>2</sup>

Indeed, the opening lines of another inscription dated A.D. 1411 reveals the large-heartedness of the people of Vijayanagara. For this record says thus :—Be it well with the subjects : may kings protect the earth in the ways of justice ! May fortune ever be to cows and Brahmans ! May all the world be happy !<sup>3</sup> Other inscriptions may also be cited in this connection. The record dated A.D. 1472 relating to the *Jinālayas* in Iduganji, about which we shall mention some

1. E. C. V. Bl. 3, p. 43.

2. M. A. R. for 1917, p. 61.

3. E. C. XI. Cd. 14, p. 5.

details, opens with obeisance to Pārīśva-Tirtheśvara, praise of the Jina *śāsana*, obeisance to the *pañcaparamēśṭis*, and to Śambhu—all in the same breath !<sup>1</sup>

In the sixteenth century A.D., too, we have the same generous sentiments expressed in epigraphs. The record dated A.D. 1530, for instance, is a fine specimen of the spirit of the times. It begins in the following manner :—"Having the supreme profound *syād vāda* as a fruit-bearing token, may it prevail, the doctrine of the Lord of the three worlds, the Jina doctrine ! Obeisance to Ādi Varāha ! May he grant prosperity, in whose tight embrace the Earth ever rejoices ! Obeisance to Śambhu, his lofty head kissed by the *cāmara*-like crescent moon, the original foundation pillar of the city of the three worlds !"<sup>2</sup> Then, again, in A.D. 1598 obeisance to Vitarāga is followed by the praise of the Jina *śāsana* and of Śambhu.<sup>3</sup>

It was said above that the admirable decision of the king Bukka Rāya had a lasting effect on the people of Vijayanagara. The truth of this statement is borne out by the following epigraph dated A.D. 1638 in which we have an excellent account of the harmonious feelings between the Vīra Śaivas and the Jainas. This record which begins with the praise of the Jina doctrine ends with the praise of Śiva ! It falls within the reign of Venkaṭādri Nāyaka of Belūr, and may be taken to typify the state of affairs in the last days of the Vijayanagara Empire. The question was a very grave one. Huccappa Deva, a Vīra Śaiva, had stamped a *linga* on the pillars of the Vijaya Pārīśva *basadi* of Haleyabiḍu (*i.e.*, evidently Halebiḍu, the famous capital of the Hoysalas); and

1. E. C. VIII, Sa. 60, p. 103.

2. *Ibid.*, VI, Kp. 47, p. 84.

3. *Ibid.*, Kp. 50, p. 86.

Vijayappa, a Jaina, had erased that *linga* stamp. On this Padmaṇṇa Śeṭṭi, the son of Devappa Śeṭṭi of Hāsana, and all the other Jainas of the Belūr kingdom, petitioned to the leaders of the Vīra Śaivas, by name Basavadeva of Halebīdu, Paṭṭadadeva of Puṣpagiri, and the other leaders of the Devapṛthvīmahā-mahattu of the Deśabhāga. The plaintiff was not an ordinary Jaina merchant. He was a worshipper at the lotus feet of Arhat Parameśvara, sun in the sky of the *syād vāda* creed, delighter in the gifts of food, shelter, medicine, and learning, repairer of ruined Jina temples, purified by the Jaina consecrated water, and adorned with rectitude and many other virtues. On receiving the petition from this worthy and influential Jaina leader of Hāsana, the Mahā-mahattu of Halebīdu and of the Deśabhāga assembled together, and after due deliberation, made an ordinance (*kāṭṭu māḍisida vivāra*) thus : "Having (first) caused *vibhūti* (ashes) and *vījya* (betel leaf) to be offered (these being the Vīra Śaiva modes of salutation), you (the Jainas) may perform the worship, decorations, illuminations, ablutions, and other Jaina ceremonies of this Vijaya Pārśvanātha (*basadi* of Halebīdu) according to former custom, as long as sun and moon endure".

But the sanction of the State had to be received for legalizing the ordinance thus passed by the general assembly of the Vīra Śaiva elders. Hence they approached the chief minister Kṛṣṇappayya, who is highly praised as a learned man and an able minister, and as the rod in the right hand of the ruler Venkaṭādri Nāyaka of Belūr. And they requested him to give effect to their united decision. The chief minister "taking this work of merit in hand", and in conformity with the immemorial Karnāṭaka custom of inscribing a meritorious work on behalf of the State, had the work dedicated "for the prosperity of the Empire of Venkaṭādri Nāyakayya

of Belūr", and caused it to be observed in future. And, then, the Mahā-mahattu had this stone *śāsana* duly written and presented to the leaders of the Jainas.

The benevolent Vīra Śaivas were not content with this formal method of giving the Jainas a charter of good will. All future injustice to the Jainas, especially on the part of the Vīra Śaivas themselves, had to be guarded against. And hence the following clause was inserted at the end of the *śāsana*, thereby showing that the Vīra Śaivas could be models of equity in matters of religious disputes. "Whoso opposes this Jina *dharma* is excommunicated from the feet of his Mahā-mahattu, is a traitor to Śiva, and the Jangamas, unfaithful to the *vibhūti-rudrākṣa*, and to the *linga* at the holy places of Kāśī and Rāmeśvara." And so that none might question the validity of this important decision, the leaders of the Vīra Śaivas appended their signatures to the grant with a good wish that the Jaina religion might prosper—"The approval (or signature) of the Mahā-mahattu. May it increase, the Jina *śāsana*!"<sup>1</sup>

The importance of this record lies in the fact that it affirms the legal method prevalent in the early days of the Vijayanagara Empire when, as we saw while describing the Tādatāla Pārvanātha *basadi* land dispute, the rulers had already set in the following precedent :—That all questions, especially those pertaining to the privileges and beliefs of communities, should be settled in the presence, and with the approval, of the leaders of both the parties, and the sanction of the State obtained at the end. And so far as the Jainas are concerned, the settlement of A.D. 1638 proves beyond doubt that the assurance given to them by king Bukka Rāya in A.D. 1368 had come to stay, not

1. E. C. V, Bl. 128, pp. 84-86.

merely in the circles of the Śrīvaiśnavas but also in those of the Vīra Śaivas. The little principality of Belūr (Velā-puri), over which king Venkaṭādri ruled in A.D. 1638, had come into existence in the days of Era Kṛṣṇappa Nāyaka, the Haḍḍapa (or betel-pouch bearer) of Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great of Vijayanagara.<sup>1</sup> And it is especially gratifying to observe that the Vijayanagara example of justice should have been copied by one of its feudatories, and maintained with equity even in an age when the once-powerful Vijayanagara authority was on the decline and the fortunes of the great mediaeval House eclipsed by political calamities. We may appreciate this better when we remember that Velāpuri, only six years after the above judgment by the Mahā-mahattu had been given, became the seat of king Ranga Rāya (III), the last of the noteworthy Vijayanagara monarchs, with the aid of one of his powerful vassal Śivappa Nāyaka of Bednūr.<sup>2</sup>

1. *E. C. V.*, Intr., p. 33.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 122. On the harmonious relations that existed among the other communities—the Brahmans, the Sthānikas, the Pañcālas, the Setṭis, etc., in the Vijayanagara age, read Saletore, *S. P. Life.*, II., pp. 355-356, 358

## CHAPTER IX.

### STATE AID TO JAINISM

Vijayanagara monarchs Defenders of All Faiths—Their attitude towards Jainism explained—Work by Queen Bhīmā Devī—King Deva Rāya I—King Deva Rāya II—Emperor Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya—Position of Jainism in the capital—Work of General Irugappa—Examples of nobles who helped the cause of Jainism.

THE sincerity of purpose which generally lay behind the actions of the Hindu monarchs of Vijayanagara is seen not only in the assurance which they publicly gave to the religious bodies, but also in the honest attempts which they made to promote the material interests of religions which they did not profess. These Champions of the Hindu *dharma* were truly Defenders of all Faiths. The fact that the kingdom of Vijayanagara had come into existence solely to save the Hindu religion and culture from destruction,<sup>1</sup> did not prevent the monarchs of Vijayanagara from giving their whole-hearted help to non-Hindu religions. On the other hand, it was their proud boast—and we may at once observe that this was not unjustifiable at all—that they were the Champions of the *sakalavarnāśrama* of the people. We have elsewhere sufficiently shown how faithfully they carried out this promise of theirs to protect the *dharma* of all the sections of the people.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Read Saletore, *S. P. Life*, I. p. 13, seq ; 245.  
2. *Ibid.*, II. p. 24 seq.

And in regard to Jainism their attitude was by no means different. It is evident that the noble example of king *Bukka Rāya I* exercised a great influence on his successors. Hence we find that kings and queens and members of the royal family gave unstinted patronage to the cause of the *anekāntamata* in the Empire. And it is interesting to note in this connection that the impulse to support the cause of the *Jina dharma* came from the queens of Vijayanagara, one of whom was a Jaina herself. This was *Bhīmā Devī*, who was the queen of *Deva Rāya I*. Her spiritual *guru* was *Paṇḍitācārya*; and in about A.D. 1410 she caused an image of *Śāntināthaśvāmi* to be made in the *Mangāyi basadi* at *Śravana Belgoḷa*.<sup>1</sup> This temple, we may note by the way, had been built in about A.D. 1325, by *Mangāyi* of *Belgoḷa*, "a crest jewel of royal dancing girls", and a lay disciple of *Abhinava Cārukīrti Paṇḍita*, of the same place.<sup>2</sup> But about the identity of *Paṇḍitācārya*, however, no details are forthcoming.<sup>3</sup>

Queen *Bhīmā Devī* may have been responsible for the generous attitude of king *Deva Rāya I* towards the Jaina *gurus*. Evidence from two inscriptions definitely points to the high favour in which that monarch held the *Jina* faith and its champions. The *Padmāvatī basti* inscription of *Humcca* cited elsewhere in this treatise, contains the statement that *Dharmabhūṣāṇa guru*, the chief disciple of *Vardhamāna muni*, and a great orator, was served by *munis* and *rājas*. *Dharmabhūṣāṇa* "had his two feet illumined by the crown of the *rājādhīrāja paramēśvara*, the king *Deva Rāya*".<sup>4</sup> From the

1. *E. C.* II., *Intr.* p. 29; 337, p. 144.

2. *Ibid.*, 33a, p. 145.

3. There is an *Abhinava Paṇḍitācārya* mentioned in circa A.D. 1311. *Ibid.*, 495, pp. 133-4.

4. *Ibid.*, VIII. Nr. 46, p. 148.

royal titles given to the ruler in this record, it is clear that the reference is only to king Deva Rāya I of Vijayanagara. But about the identity of Dharmabhūṣaṇa, we have no definite data.<sup>1</sup> However, we may fix his date by determining the date of his *guru* Vardhamāna whom we have assigned to the year A.D. 1378, on the basis of the facts mentioned in the same Padmāvatī record and discussed by us elsewhere.<sup>2</sup> If we allot twenty-five years to Vardhamāna, we arrive at A.D. 1403 which may be the date of Dharmabhūṣaṇa (II). This falls within the reign of king Bukka Rāya II, the father of king Deva Rāya I. And there is nothing unusual in Dharmabhūṣaṇa's having won special respect from king Deva Rāya I. What seems certain is that the Vijayanagara ruler showed his great concern about the famous centre of the Jainas—Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. Hence about A.D. 1420 he ordered the gift of the village Beḍame in Mepināḍ for a *vṛtti* for the worship of Gummāṭa-svāmi of Belgoḷa. And the great minister Baica Daṇḍāya-

1. There were two Dharmabhūṣaṇas in the Jaina spiritual lists. A damaged record of A.D. 1372 tells us that Śubhakirti-deva's disciple was Dharmabhūṣaṇa (I) whose disciple was Amarakīrti whose disciple was Dharmabhūṣaṇa (II) whose praise (?) seems to be recorded. Vardhamāna Svāmi caused an epitaph to be made in that year. (*E. C.* II, 274, p. 125). Another record found at Humcca gives the following fact—that Amarakīrti's beloved disciple was Dharmabhūṣaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka. (*M. A. R.* for 1934, p. 176). Dr. Krishna assigned this record to the age of king Deva Rāya I, and placed Dharmabhūṣaṇa in the fifteenth century. The two records of Belgoḷa and Humcca, therefore, agree in making Dharmabhūṣaṇa (II) the disciple of Amarakīrti, while the Padmāvatī basti record clearly says that Dharmabhūṣaṇa was the chief disciple (*maukhamukhya*) of Vardhamāna. This discrepancy cannot be solved for the present.

2. Saletore, *Karnāṭaka Hist. Rev.* IV, pp. 77-86.

ka carried out at once the royal behest.<sup>1</sup> Obviously in imitation of his noble father, Prince Harihara, as we shall narrate in a latter context, gave munificent gifts to the *basadi* at Kanakagiri.

The next monarch who continued the tradition of the early Vijayanagara rulers of bestowing patronage on the Jaina institutions was king Deva Rāya II (A.D. 1419—A.D. 1446). In A.D. 1424 he made over the village of Varanga in Tujuva to the *basadi* of Varanga Neminātha of the same place.<sup>2</sup>

Of Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great it may truly be said that he made no distinction between the different faiths in his Empire. His large-hearted benevolence was primarily responsible for the gifts he made to the Jaina temples in two distant provinces of his Empire. He gave gifts of two villages to the *basadi* of Trailokyanātha at Tirupparutti-kunru, Conjeeveram tāluka, Chingleput district, once in the cyclic year Dhātri (corresponding to the Śaka year 1438 = A.D. 1516), and then again in Śaka 1440 (A.D. 1519).<sup>3</sup> In A.D. 1528 the same monarch gave a gift to the *basadi* at Cippagiri, Alūru tāluka, Bellary district, and had the endowment recorded on the walls of the smaller Venkaṭaramana temple of that place.<sup>4</sup>

Before we proceed to describe the efforts made by the nobles and generals of Vijayanagara to help the cause of the *anekāntamata* in the great city of Vijayanagara and outside,

1. E. C., V. Mj. 58, p. 273.

2. Sewell, *Lists of Antiquities*., C. P. No. 89; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, II., p. 875.

3. 188 of 1901; 45 of 1890; Rangacharya, *ibid*, I. p. 375; Swamikannu, *Ind. Ephem.* V. pp. 234, 240.

4. *Bellary Gazetteer*, I. p. 210; Rangacharya, *ibid*, I. p. 258; Seshagiri Rao, *op. cit.*, p. 35.

we may explain the position of that religion in the famous capital itself. Here it is necessary to observe that the accounts of foreign travellers do not enlighten us on this question at all.<sup>1</sup> But we have to depend upon the numerous epigraphs which contain, as usual, valuable details concerning Jainism in the city of Vijayanagara. The initiative of aiding the Jina faith was taken by the Vijayanagara generals and the royal ladies of the court. It was here in the capital that the Jaina General Irugappa Dañḍanāyaka built a *basadi* which we shall mention at once. The queens of Vijayanagara were not slow in bestowing their patronage on these Jaina institutions in the capital. An inscription in that city tells us that Bukkavve, the queen of Vīra Harihara Rāya (i.e., Harihara Rāya II) gave a gift to the *basadi* built by General Irugappa, in the cyclic year Iśvara. This cyclic year corresponds to the Śaka year 1319 (A.D. 1397).<sup>2</sup>

Among the monarchs Deva Rāya II stands high in the estimation of the Jainas for having built a *basadi* in the capital itself. An inscription in a ruined *basadi* in that city dated Śaka 1348 Parābhava (A.D. 1426) records the building of a *caityālaya* to Pārśvanātha at the orders of that monarch in the Pānsupāri street of the capital.<sup>3</sup> King Deva Rāya II's act of benevolence needs comment. He gave concrete expression to the feeling of reciprocal goodwill which king Bukka Rāya had so admirably shown in A.D. 1368. To the Jainas

1. Read Saletore, *S. P. Life*, II. p. 27 seq.

2. 501 of 1907; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I, p. 313; Swami-kannu, *op. cit.*, IV. p. 396.

3. 32 of 1889; *S. I. I.* I, 153, pp. 160-167; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, I. p. 312; Ramaswami, *Studies*, p. 118. It is wrong to say that king Deva Rāya I. built this temple (V. R. Ramachandra Dikshitar, *Indian Historical Quarterly*, XIII, p. 259.).

his action gave one more proof that the Vijayanagara monarchs were more than ever sincere to promote the cause of the Jina *dharma*. Unlike the measures he had taken on behalf of his Muhammadan subjects, for whose sake he had ordered a copy of the Quran to be placed by the side of his throne,<sup>1</sup> this step in connection with the Jainas had no political significance, since the latter never assumed at any time, either in the reign of that monarch or in that of his predecessors, such proportions as to threaten the internal stability of the Empire. We may, therefore, assume that the construction of the Pārśvanātha *basadi* in the capital was obviously meant to satisfy the religious need of the time, and especially to demonstrate once again the validity of one of the *birudas* borne by the Emperors of Vijayanagara, *viz.*, that they were the Protectors of *sakalavarṇāśrama dharma*.

In addition to these Jina temples we have a ruined *basadi* in the capital to the south of Hampe. Unfortunately the record which was found here is damaged and no details can be made out of it.<sup>2</sup> The fact that the Sanskrit portions of two fragments of a sculptured piece of black granite discovered in the north-west of the famous Mahānavami Dibba in the capital, refer thrice to the death of a Jaina *guru* named Maladhārideva,<sup>3</sup> suggests that there must have been another *Jinālaya* near that well known platform about which, too, unfortunately no details are known. As to the identity of Maladhārideva, we have likewise no clue.

In the history of Jainism in the great capital much credit is to be given to General Irugappa, the most prominent Jaina general of the age. From an inscription dated A.D. 1422

1. Saletore, *S. P. Life*, I. p. 439.

2. 42 of 1889.

3. 545 of 1893.

found at Śravāra Belgoḷa, we gather many details about the parentage of this *Dandanāyaka*. He belonged to a line of loyal State servants. His grandfather was Baica Dandeśa, the *Mahāpradhāna* of king Bukka Rāya. Of uncommon liberality, forbearance, and learning, Baica Dandeśa was noted for his policy which was "worthy to be approved by all." He had three sons—the eldest General Mangappa, "who was honoured in the world for his virtues", General Irugappa, and Bukkaṇṇa. General Mangappa was a devout Jaina. The record calls him "a supporting tree to (the creeper) *dharma*", and "an adherent of the *Jaināgama*". By his wife Jānakī he had two sons—General Baicappa and General Irugappa. The latter is the subject of our remarks.

The same inscription bestows much praise on General Irugappa. About his martial disposition, it says that "when on the march of the General prince Irugappa, the rays of the sun were obstructed by the clouds of dust raised by the fierce blows of the hoofs of his charging mares, the lotuses the hands of his enemies closed (i.e. in submission)." As regards his general character, the same epigraph narrates the following—"As soon as General Irugendra was born on earth, his friend though devoid of wealth, was supplied with abundant wealth, and his enemy, though possessed of wealth, was deprived of it." Then, again, "Abundance of food, protection from danger, medicine, and learning became his daily gifts; injury to others, falsehood, passion for the wives of others, theft and greed kept away at a distance from him." He was a devout Jaina. "His liberality (was directed) towards the path of *dharma*, his ears towards listening to the fame of Jinendra; his tongue towards praising His virtues; his bodily health towards bowing to Him; his nose towards the excessive fragrance of His lotus feet; and his everything

to His service."<sup>1</sup> Shorn of the metaphors, the above description of General Irugappa enables us to conclude that he was dutiful to his ruler, generous to the worthy, considerate to the needy, and devout to Jina.

We have now to see whether the praise thus given to him was in any way justifiable. General Irugappa appears for the first time in A.D. 1382 when he made a gift of land to the ancient Trailokyānātha *basadi* at Tirupparuttikunru in the Chingleput district. This was during the reign of king Harihara Rāya II. The gift was made, we may observe, for the merit of Prince Bukka Rāya, in the cyclic year Dundubhi corresponding to Śaka 1304 (A.D. 1382).<sup>2</sup> We are to suppose from this that General Irugappa first saw State service under Prince Bukka, the future Bukka Rāya, and the son of king Harihara Rāya II, in the Chingleput district. Our assumption is proved by another record dated only in the cyclic year Prabhava and found in the same *basadi*, in which it is said that the *maṇṭapa* in front of the same *basadi* was built by General Irugappa at the instance of his *guru* Puspasena.<sup>3</sup> The cyclic year Prabhava corresponds to Śaka 1309, and we have, therefore, to suppose that General Irugappa's official connection with the south lasted till A.D. 1387.

While the Jaina general was thus adding to the prosperity of a Jaina institution which, since the days of the famous Cola monarch Rāja Rāja, had received patronage at the hands of the southern rulers,<sup>4</sup> certain domestic events neces-

1. E. C. II, 253, pp. 106-108.

2. 41 of 1890; S. I. I. I., p. 156; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I, p. 375; Swamikannu *op. cit.* V, p. 366.

3. 42 of 1890; E. I. VII, p. 116; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, I p. 375; ✓ Swamikannu, *op. cit.*, IV, p. 376.

4. 17 of 1889; S. I. I. I., 152, pp. 155-160. Sewell commits an error when he makes Irugappa the son of Baicayya. *Historical*

sitated General Irugappa's presence at the capital where we find him now as the Minister of king Harihara Rāya II. It is enough to note that here in the capital he built the *caityālaya* of Kunṭhu (or Kunḍu) Jinanātha which was completed on February the 16th A.D. 1386. This is the temple which is wrongly called nowadays the Gāṇigitti temple! The Jaina teacher Simhanandi mentioned in this inscription was perhaps the same Simhanandi Ācārya whose name appears in a record assigned to A.D. 1400 at Śravaṇa Belgoja.<sup>1</sup>

There was another side to the remarkable Jaina statesman. Irugappa was an engineer as well. In A.D. 1394 he built the sluice of the tank at Kūnigal. The inscription found on the same sluice gives us the interesting information that he was a Sanskrit scholar, too, and that he wrote the Sanskrit work called *Nānārtharatnākara*.<sup>2</sup>

This versatile statesman was the minister of king Harihara Rāya II in A.D. 1403.<sup>3</sup> But he continued to serve also in the reign of king Deva Rāya II.<sup>4</sup> The Śravaṇa Belgoja inscription dated A.D. 1422 cited above informs us that in that year General Irugappa, in the presence of the Jaina *guru* Śrutamuni, granted the village of Belguja (Belgoja itself) for the worship of Gummaṭeśvara.<sup>5</sup> Our surmise

*Inscriptions of Southern India*, p. 203 (Ed. by S. K. Aiyangar, Madras, 1932). This work is incomplete, for it has not taken into account a number of inscriptions pertaining to the history of Vijayanagara and early times.

1. *E. C.* II, 276, p. 125.
2. *M. A. R.* for 1919, pp. 13, 33; *E. C.* II, p. Intr. p. 64; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I, p. 311.
3. *E. C.* XII, Si 95, p. 101.
4. *Ibid.*, II, Intr. p. 64.
5. *Ibid.*, II, 253, op. cit.

that General Irugappa served under king Deva Rāya II is further proved by a stone inscription of A.D. 1442 in which that Jaina Commander is described to be the viceroy of Gove (Goa) along with Candragutti. This damaged record mentions an attack on Banavasi by Mallalegade Bamma Gauda, and the success that attended the arms of the loyal citizens.<sup>1</sup>

Thus we find that General Irugappa's record as a trusted general, a clever engineer, and a successful viceroy lasted over a period of fifty-nine years (A.D. 1383-A.D. 1442). No Jaina statesman, it may not be too much to say, in the history of southern India had such a long period of approved State service to his credit as General Irugappa.

His elder brother General Baicappa was also a devout Jaina. The Śravaṇa Belgoḷa record dated A.D. 1422 calls him *Bhavyāgrāṇi* (Leader of the Bhavyas). And along with his younger brother he was reckoned to be "a purifier of the path of the *dharma*" (*pavitrīkṛta-dharma-mārggan*).<sup>2</sup> In about A.D. 1420 Baica Daṇḍayaka was the *Mahāprādhāna* of king Deva Rāya II. It was while he was working in this capacity that he carried out the royal order and provided a *vṛtti* for the worship of Gummaṭasvāmi of Belgoḷa, granting the village of Belame, as already related above.<sup>3</sup>

Some of General Irugappa's colleagues were also Jainas. Thus we have in about A.D. 1400 the Brahman Kūci Rāja, who was the disciple of Candrakīritideva. This Jaina has already figured in our description of Kopāṇa.<sup>4</sup>

---

1. *E. C.* II., VI. Sb. 498, p. 82.
2. *Ibid.* II. 253, p. 108, text, p. 110.
3. *Ibid.* V. Mj. 58, op. cit.
4. *Ibid.* IV. Ch. 151, 152, op. cit.

Another well known Jaina official of the age of General Irugappa was the *Mahāpradhāna* Gopa Camūpa, who was placed in charge of the famous hill-fortress of Niḍugal. He is described as "a full moon in raising the tide of the ocean of the Jaina *sangha* (*Jainendra-samayāmbudhi-vardhana pūrṇa-candra*) in an undated and incomplete record, thereby suggesting that he materially added to the cause of Jainism. Rice doubtfully assigned this record to A.D. 1410,<sup>1</sup> obviously on the assumption that he is mentioned as ruling the great Niḍugal hill-fortress during the reign of king Deva Rāya I.

We have some interesting details about this military officer. These are gathered from a stone inscription dated A.D. 1408. He belonged to a line of benevolent Jainas. His father was called Sriyanna Śripati, the lord of Bāndhavapura, and a disciple of Śāntīśvara. And Sriyanna's father was Gopa *Mahāprabhu*, the governor of Kuppātūr. Gopa shone as purified by the Jina *dharma*, his blameless career like steps to paradise. We shall have to see in some detail about the well known city of Bāndhavapura in the Vijayanagara times. Gopa Camūpa, the subject of our discussion, was a Gauḍa; and his *guru* was Siddhāntācārya of the Mūla *sangha* and Deśiya *gāya*. This inscription relates that by the instruction in Jinendra *dharma* of his *guru* Siddhāntadeva, accompanied by numerous lucid comments, Gopanna became a good servant of the faith. He constructed a *Jinālaya* in Kuppātūr which he richly endowed.

The Malenād *Mahāprabhu* Gopanna had two wives named Gopāyi and Padmāyi, who in devotion to Jina *dharma* were equal to their husband. The moment came for Gopa *Mahāprabhu* to show to the world his worth as a true Jaina.

1. E. C. XI. Hr. 28, pp. 107-108.

After having enjoyed the society of his wives for many days, he abandoned family pleasures. To the Brahmans he gave gifts of gold, cows, grain, and the like. He discarded the pleasures of the mind and the palate, repeated the praises and prayers of the Jina *dharma*, and taking the hand of *mokṣa Lakṣmi* with great joy went to heaven (on the date specified in detail), amidst the plaudits of all the good. But his wives were not a whit behind him in their devotion to the Jina *dharma*. Seeing that, they made at once all gifts to Brahmans, with pure mind reverence to the lotus feet of Siddhāntācārya, and thinking of the great Vitarāga, went to heaven.<sup>1</sup>

Now this record is dated A.D. 1408 ; and it cannot be that Gopa *Mahāprabhu* was the commandant of the Niḍugal fortress in A.D. 1410, as suggested by Rice. Hence we have to suppose that Gopa *Mahāprabhu* was placed over that hill-fortress prior to A.D. 1408.

Gopa *Mahāprabhu* seems to have been a great patriot. This alone explains why the scribe who mentions his death, eulogizes the land of Karnāṭaka as a country that was distinguished in many ways and in beauty beyond description.<sup>2</sup>

We may mention two more names of high officials of this age in order to complete the account of men of action of early Vijayanagara history. One is that of Masanahalji Kampana Gauda, the great lord of Bayināḍ. He was the disciple of Paññitadeva. In A.D. 1424 he granted the village of Tōṭahalji situated in his own Bayināḍ for the worship of Gummaṭanāthasvāmī of Belgoja.<sup>3</sup> The other example is that of Vallabharājadeva Mahā-arasu, the grandson of the

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 261, pp. 41-42.

2. See motto at the beginning of this work.

3. E. C. IV. Hg. 1, p. 65.

*Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Śrīpati Rāja, and the son Rājayya-deva Mahā-arasu. The solicitude which the Vijayanagara officials felt for Jainism even in the last quarter of the sixteenth century A.D. is seen in the inscription relating to that high official. When Cinnavara Govinda Śetti, the son of Gutti Haradare Śetti, petitioned in A.D. 1579 to Vallabharājadeva that the *mānya* lands of the god of Heggara *basadi* should be maintained, "in order to comply with his petition", Vallabharāja granted specific lands in Heggare for the god Jina of that locality in the Būdihālsime.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. E. C. IV, XII, Ci. 22, p. 78.

## CHAPTER X.

### JAINISM AT THE PROVINCIAL COURTS

Causes which made Jainism prominent at the provincial courts—The Cāngālvas and their work—The Sangitapura rulers and their ministers—An enemy of Jainism—Examples of noble ladies who were patrons of Jainism.

WE may now turn our attention to the condition of Jainism in the various provincial seats of the Vijayanagara Empire. Much of the splendour of Jainism which had characterized its advent and spread in the royal capitals in earlier times, now in the Vijayanagara age is to be seen in the capitals of the provincial viceroys rather than in the great city of Vijayanagara itself. This phenomenon was due to the following causes. Firstly, the capital of the Vijayanagara Empire was no more a mere centre of royal strength, as the early Karnātaka capitals had been, but the bulwark of the entire people of southern India—Hindu as well as Jaina—against the attacks of the enemies of their *dharma*. The nature of the capital, therefore, had changed. While it certainly welcomed all sects and creeds with equal generosity, it could not think of devoting its attention to the cause of any one religion in particular. For political necessity had eclipsed religious needs ; and the Emperors of Vijayanagara let all faiths in their great capital follow their own way, while they themselves were busy guarding the frontiers of their Empire against the ever watch-

ful enemy in the north. To Jainism which for ages had been accustomed to complete royal acquiescence, this attitude on the part of the Emperors of Vijayanagara was not particularly encouraging. Hence Jainism gradually allowed its hold on the great capital to slip, and wisely had recourse to a policy of seeking protection in the provincial courts which still preserved, to some extent, the nature of the earlier Karnātaka *rājadhānīs*.

There was another reason which made Jainism more conspicuous in the seats of the viceroys than in the city of Vijayanagara. The broadmindedness and farsighted policy of universal toleration which the monarchs of Vijayanagara extended to all faiths in the capital, attracted to it in large numbers learned men belonging to the different religions. The city of Vijayanagara became the meeting place of philosophers and poets of the Empire. It was unfortunate that the *anekāntamata* had now no champion of the Vādirāja or Ajitasena type, who could successfully withstand the disputation of the non-Jaina religious teachers in the capital. Excepting in one famous instance, Jainism was practically without leaders in the city of Vijayanagara. This shortcoming told not a little on its career in the capital, and was responsible for the stubborn stand it took in the provincial seats.

But this was a misfortune in disguise. The provincial viceroys unhampered by the political questions which faced their suzerains in the City of Victory, could devote themselves whole-heartedly to religious and cultural questions. Coupled with this was the fact that the Central Government never interfered with the domestic affairs of the provincial viceroys. These reasons enabled the latter to play the rôle of Defenders of the Jina *dharma*, and to bestow on it the care and patronage which it could not expect at the hands

of the Emperors at the capital. This was of great advantage for the cause of Jainism, since had it made the City of Victory its sole strength, the *anekāntamata* would have collapsed with the destruction of that city.

That it did not do so but continued its useful career is due to the benevolent attitude of some of the Vijayanagara viceroys. There were two classes of feudatories who actively supported the doctrine of *syād vāda*. One class was made up of the great feudatories like the Kongālvas, the Cangālvas, the Sāluvas of Sangītapura, the kings of Gērasoppe, and the Bhairarasa Odēyars of Kārkaļa. And the other class comprised lesser feudatories of the type of the lords of Āvalinād, the *Mahāprabhus* of Kuppaṭūr, Morasunād, Bidirūr, Bāguñjisīme, Nuggehalli, and others. In addition to these mention must be made of the marked exertions of feudal ladies for the cause of the Jina *dharma*.

There is nothing strange in the Kongālvas and the Cangālvas having maintained the prestige of the *anekāntamata*. We have already given sufficient proof of their zeal in this direction in the pre-Vijayanagara days. Notwithstanding the fact of their having been converted into the Vira Śaiva faith, they continued to be patrons of Jainism in the Vijayanagara age. Thus, for instance, in A.D. 1390, a Kongālva ruler whose name ends in...li Deva, restored the Candranātha *basadi* at Mullūru..... This king was the disciple of Vijayakirtideva, whose *guru* was the Ārya Subhēndu. Both the *guru* and the disciple belonged to the Pustaka *gaccha*. On the Kongālva ruler restoring the *basadi*, his queen Sugunī Devī by her bodyguard Vijayadeva set up the god Candranātha and made specific grants of land for his worship.<sup>1</sup>

1. *E. C.*, IX, Cg. 39, p. 174.

Whatever may have been the success which Vīra Śaivism scored in the royal House of the Cangālvas of Canganād, it is evident that so late as the sixteenth century A.D., there were staunch supporters of the Jina *dharma* in Nañjarāyapañṭaṇa. In A.D. 1509, for instance, Cenna Bommarasa, a minister of the Cangālva king, and one who was descended from a line of ministers beginning with the supporter and promoter of Jainism (*Jina dharma sahāya pratipālakar*) Bommaya *mantri*, is called "the crest jewel of perfect faith in Jainism." We do not know in what manner he advanced the cause of the Jina *dharma* in the Cangālva principality. But the assemblage of the blessed Śrāvakas of Nañjarāyapañṭaṇa caused the *ballivāda* (? arbour) of Gummāṭasvāmi of Śravaṇa Belgoṛa to be renovated. Since the name of the minister Cenna Bommarasa is coupled with the assemblage of the Jaina citizens of that Cangālva city, we have to assume that he was partly responsible for the renovation of the arbour at Belgoṛa.<sup>1</sup>

The history of the Cangālvas in the sixteenth century is particularly interesting because of the attempts probably made by them to reconcile the Vīra Śaivas and the Jainas in Canganād, and because of the charitable deeds of a Cangālva nobleman. Dr. Shama Sastry, while examining the temples in the Huṇsūr tāluka, discovered in a cave near the Añjaneya temple at the foot of the hill in Beṭṭadapura, some remarkable double *lingas* which were not found anywhere in the Mysore State. He discovered to the left of the serpent hoods a figure of Ucchiṣṭha Gaṇapati or Śakti Gaṇapati, with a nude female carved on its lap. And a nude squatting figure with the name written below was also found by him.<sup>2</sup>

1. *E. C. IX.*, II. 228, pp. 96-97.

2. *M. A. R. for 1924*, pp. 1-2.

He rightly commented on these double *lingas* by saying that the association of Jina images with Śaivite *lingas* pointed to the reconciliation effected between the Jainas and the Lingāyats during the rule of the Cangālvas in the second half of the sixteenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup>

A notable figure in the annals of the Cangālva kings is that of General Mangarasa. An able commander, Mangarasa was also a clever Kannada poet and a patron of Jainism. He was the son of the *Mahāprabhu* Vijayapāla, the viceroy of Kallahallī, and the minister of the Cangālva king. His mother's name was Dēvile.<sup>2</sup> Both Vijayapāla and Dēvile were pious Jainas.

The martial activities of Mangarasa are mentioned in connection with the foundation of the city of Bēṭṭadapura. It is related in a manuscript dealing with the origin of this city, that Mangarasa was instrumental in the subjugation of the wild tribes called the Bēḍars and in the building of the city of Bēṭṭadapura, during the rule of the Cangālva king Vikramarāya. This Cangālva ruler, we may incidentally note, built the *trikūṭācala* Jina *basadi* at Cikka Hanasōge.<sup>3</sup>

Mangarasa is said to have fortified Kallahallī, Cilukunda, Mallarājapāṭṭana, Pālupāre, and other centres. He con-

1. *M. A. R. for 1925*, p. 15.

2. Copies of inscriptions said to be dated Saka 1535 (A.D. 1613) give the names Vijayarāja and Kusumājammanpi as the parents of Mangarasa, and relate that Vijayarāja was the son of king Mādhavarājendra of Cangāladeśa. (*M. A. R. for 1925* p. 14).

3. *M. A. R. for 1925*, pp. 14-15. This Ms. is supposed to be based on a stone inscription found at Tunga. But the fact of Mangarasa's having been the minister of Vikrama is confirmed by Mangarasa's own work to be mentioned presently.

structed several tanks and Jaina temples. He built Yama-gumba *basadi* in which he set up the images of Pārvanātha, Padmāvatī, and Cannigabrahmarāya.<sup>1</sup>

His works have earned for him a high place in Kannada literature. He wrote *Jayanṛpakāvya*, *Prabhāñjanacarite*, *Śripālacakarite*, *Nemijineśasangati*, *Samyuktvakaumudi* and a work on cookery called *Sūpaśāstra*. His date is fixed by the fact that he wrote his *Samyuktvakaumudi* in Śaka A.D. 1431 (A.D. 1509).<sup>2</sup>

That the Cangālvās continued to be devotees of the *syād vāda* doctrine is borne out by a record dated Śaka 1489 (A.D. 1557), which registers the grant of a village by the Cangālva king Vikramarāya to a learned Brahman named Narasibhāṭṭa. The grant begins with the usual praise of the Jina *śāsana*.<sup>3</sup>

The work of the Cangālva kings to promote the interests of the *anekāntamata* was no doubt creditable ; but in reality it could not stand comparison with the indefatigable attempts of the rulers of three provincial capitals, who were mainly responsible for the prosperous condition of Jainism in the western parts of Karnāṭaka. These were the rulers of Sangītapura, Gērasoppe, and Kārkala. Of these we shall mention here some details about only one centre—Sangītapura, reserving for a latter context those in regard to Gērasoppe and Kārkala. From the latter half of the fifteenth till the latter half of the sixteenth century A.D., the rulers of Sangītapura figure as champions of Jainism. Sangītapura,

1. *M. A. R. for 1925*, p. 14.

2. *Kavitarite*, II. pp. 179-188.

3. *M. A. R. for 1925*, pp. 93-94. The dating of this record is irregular. For the Śaka 1489 corresponds to Prabhava, and not to Sarvajit, as given in the grant.

or better known as Hāduhalli, was one of the chief cities of Tujuva.<sup>1</sup> The kings of this city belonged to the Kaśyapa *gotra* and the Soma *varṇa*. An inscription dated A.D. 1488 describes Sangitapura thus—In the Taujavadeśa, the abode of fortune, having splendid *caityālayas*, a place of descent in the female line, inhabited by happy, generous, and pleasure-loving people, filled with elephants, horses, and powerful warriors, poets, disputers, orators, and declaimers, a place for the production of elegant literature, renowned for all the fine arts, was Sangitapura.

There are good reasons to believe that the praise thus given to the city, particularly in regard to the company of learned men, was not extravagant. We shall have an occasion of referring presently to the learned circles of Sangitapura.

The same epigraph cited above gives the name of the *Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara* Sāluvendra as the king of Sangitapura in A.D. 1488. "Devoted to the pair of feet of Candraprabha Jina," this ruler with "his mind a casket for the three jewels"<sup>2</sup>, promoted the cause of the Jina *dharma* by constructing beautiful and lofty *caityālayas*, with glorious *manṭapas*, *mahā-stambhas* of bell-metal, pleasure groves for the town, many images of metal and stone, provision for temple ceremonies, daily gifts, worship, and gifts of learning. It was thus that king Sāluvendra maintained royal dignity and *dharma* (*antu rāja-dharmam pālisuttam*).<sup>3</sup>

His minister was Padma, or Padmana, who was also of

1. It is now in the North Kanara district.

2. *Ratna-traya* which are *samyak-dharṣana* (purity in sight) *samyak-jñāna* (purity in thought), and *samyak-cārīta* (purity in conduct).

3. E. C. VIII. Sa. 163, p. 123-124.

the royal stock. In the same year A.D. 1488 king Sāluvendra gave Minister Padmaṇa the village of Ogeyakere which the latter, saying that he had enough for his family, donated for the cause of the Jina *dharma*. And ten years later (A.D. 1498) Padma built a *caityālaya* in a new village called Padmākarapura, had the god Pārvanātha set up there, and endowed it with the shares of the village which he had got as a royal gift. This was done at the instance of the *Mahāmandaleśvara* Indagarasa Odeyar.<sup>1</sup>

The *Mahāmandaleśvara* Indagarasa was the son of the *Mahāmandaleśvara* Sangi Rāja, whose elder son seems to have been king Sāluvendra mentioned above. Indagarasa was also known as Immaḍi Sāluvendra, and was noted for his martial activities. An epigraph dated A.D. 1491 speaks in highly eulogistic terms of his warlike deeds, and informs us that "he won the goddess of valour". It was he who restored the ancient grants of land made to the Vardhamā-nasvāmi *basadi* of Bidiru (*i.e.*, Venupura).<sup>2</sup>

The next prominent names we meet with in the Sāluva genealogy, so far as the history of Jainism is concerned, are those of Sāluva Malli Rāya, Sāluva Deva Rāya, and Sāluva Kṛṣṇa Deva, the son of Padmāmbā, who was the sister of the second ruler Deva Rāya. These names are mentioned in a record dated about A.D. 1530. All these three kings of Sangī-tapura were patrons of the most celebrated Jaina orator of the Vijayanagara age—Vādi Vidyānanda. As we shall see later on, king Sāluva Malli Rāya had in his court an assembly of enlightened men whom Vādi Vidyānanda defeated. The same success met the Jaina teacher in the learned as-

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 123, p. 124.

2. *Ibid.*, Sa. 164, p. 125.

sembly of king Sāluva Deva Rāya ; while king Sāluva Kṛṣṇa Rāja worshipped the great Jaina orator.<sup>1</sup>

It is not to be imagined that Jainism which received such support from the rulers of Sangītapura and other provincial capitals, had not enemies who tried to crush that religion. One such enemy of the *anekāntamāta* was the chief of Śrīśaila (Kurnool district). He was a pious Vīra Śaiva chief, and the son of Śanta. An inscription dated Śaka 1433 (A.D. 1512) commemorates the many gifts of this chief to the well known temple of Śrīśala. It is said that one of the pious deeds of this chief was the beheading of the Śvetāmbara Jainas !<sup>2</sup> We do not know what action the Vijayanagara Government took against this zealous champion of Vīra Śaivism, especially in an age which had produced the great Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya.

However, chiefs of this type were not the rule in the Vijayanagara Empire. On the other hand, the sympathetic, and, in many instances, sustained aid given by the many great nobles for the welfare of the Jina *dharma*, was in a large measure responsible for its success in the different parts of the Vijayanagara Empire. Inscriptions ranging from the middle of the fourteenth to the early part of the seventeenth century A.D., refer in copious terms to the endeavours made by the nobles and citizens on behalf of the *syād vāda* doctrine. But before we describe these records, it may be interesting to observe how noble ladies gave expression to their devotion to the Jina *dharma*. In this connection we have to remember the lead given to the ladies of the Empire by the members of the imperial family which we have already described above.

1. E. C. VIII. Nr. 46, pp. 146-149.

2. 16 of 1915 ; Rangacharya, *Top List*, II, p. 953.

The ladies of the Sohrab noble family were orthodox Jainas. Lakṣmī Bommakka, the daughter of Sohrab Vīra Gauḍa, and the wife of the *Ājīva-mahāprabhu* Tavanidhi Brahma Gauḍa of Sohrab, was one of these. Her *guru* was Simhanandi Ācārya, the head of the Balātkāra *gāṇa*. In A.D. 1372 she died by the rites of *samādhi*. The record commemorating her death praises her highly for her virtues and charitable deeds as a Jaina.<sup>1</sup>

She was not the only lady who lived an exemplary life. Mecakka vied with her in devotion and service. This lady was the daughter of Baciya Rāja of Uddhare, and the wife of the Sohrab *Mahāprabhu* Deva Rāja. In A.D. 1405 she too died in the orthodox manner.<sup>2</sup> About fifty years later Bhāgīrathī, the daughter of the *mahāprabhu* Bullappa, also hailing from the same Sohrab province, gave similar expression to her orthodox convictions and expired. We shall have to revert to her father the *Mahāprabhu* Bullappa, who was placed over the Nāgarakhanḍa principality, later on while dealing with that province.<sup>3</sup>

Towards the middle of the sixteenth century we have the noble lady Kājala Devī, the ruler of the Bāguñjisīme, and the younger sister of the Kārkala king Bhairarasa Odeyar. In A.D. 1530 she made special provision for the continuance of the Jina *dharma* in the territory over which she ruled "in her own right". Bāguñji itself was a centre of the Bhavyas. The god Pārśva-Tīrthankara of Kallabasti in that principality, was the family god of Kājala Devī. It was on the death of her daughter Ramā Devī that Kājala Devī made grants (specified in detail) for the daily worship

1. E.C. VIII. Sb. 199, pp. 31-32.

2. *Ibid.* Sb. 51, p. 9.

3. *Ibid.* Sb. 331, p. 59.

and provisions of her family god. But this was done in the constitutional manner of the land. The grant was made in the presence of the former ministers of the Bāguñjisīme, the Brahmans, the cultivators, the *nād* representatives, and others. This done, she obtained the sanction of the Kārkaļa king for the same, and then had the stone *śāsana* engraved. It is interesting to note that on this occasion she added specified lands as gifts to the grant which a boatman named Voļiya had made some time ago also to the same Kalla *basadi*.

Kājala Devī's anxiety to endow the Kalla *basadi* with grants was not merely an expression of outward piety. She was a broadminded ruler who believed in universal toleration. It is this which explains why the charter commemorating her gifts to the same *basadi* begins with an invocation to the *syād vāda* doctrine in the usual Jaina manner, and also with an obeisance to Ādi Varāha Śambhu.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. E.C. VI, Kp. 47, p. 84.  
M. J. 11.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE ANEKĀNTAMATA IN THE EMPIRE

Why Jainism held its own in the various cities—  
The history of Jainism in the different cities of  
the Vijayanagara Empire from the fourteenth  
till the seventeenth century A.D.

**N**EITHER in the great capital nor in the provincial seats was the influence of Jainism so markedly felt as in the different cities of the Vijayanagara Empire where the citizens accorded to it a most cordial reception. This could not be otherwise when the Vijayanagara monarchs themselves, in spite of their having been committed to a policy of upholding the Hindu *dharma*, had nevertheless championed the cause of the *syād vāda* doctrine, and when the provincial rulers had showed their great anxiety to preserve the prestige of the Jina *dharma* in the various parts of the Empire. Thus guided by the imperial and feudal rulers, the citizens were not slow to give Jainism every support they could give in their towns and villages.

The history of the Jaina religion, therefore, assumes a different phase in the Vijayanagara age. It is no more the religion of the royalty it had been in the days of the early Karnāṭaka kings. Notwithstanding the unreserved patronage given to it by the Vijayanagara monarchs, and the encouragement shown to it by the feudal nobles, Jainism realized that its fortune was now cast with the common people. And

like all institutions which mirrored the political vicissitudes through which the Vijayanagara Empire passed, Jainism, too, reflected the changing fortunes of that great mediæval organization. It was in the middle of the fourteenth century that king Bukka Rāya had publicly laid down a policy of impartiality to all the religions. And it was also in this century that the growing Empire of Vijayanagara invigorated itself after a series of successful campaigns against its enemies. Both these features are visible in the history of Jainism in the mediæval ages. During the fourteenth century Jainism was popular throughout the Empire, and everywhere the people, obviously in imitation of the example set by king Bukka Rāya in A.D. 1368, nourished the cause of the Jina *dharma*, in spite of their being the followers of an avowedly non-Jaina faith. The Vijayanagara Empire matured in the fifteenth century, and reached its height in the sixteenth century. It was during the fifteenth century that Jainism permeated the people and the powerful principalities of the Empire. The glorious age of Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great and Acyuta Rāya marked the hey-day of the Vijayanagara Empire ; and curiously enough it was also the period when Jainism produced its most renowned exponent in the person of Vādi Vidyānanda. The seventeenth century witnessed the waning of the Vijayanagara authority ; and at the same time the retreat of Jainism from the strongholds it possessed in the many provincial seats to its original home Śravana Belgoja and the more distant province of Tuluva. Like the fate of the Hindu *dharma*, that of the *syād vāda*, too, was linked intimately with the fortunes of the Vijayanagara House.

If we examine the history of Jainism in Belgoja, Kalleha, Hosapattana, Harave, Maleyūr, Hūṇsūr, Āvali, Sohrāb, Hire Cauti, Kuppatūr, Uddhare, Huligere, Rāyadurga, and

Dānavulapādu, we shall find that in the fourteenth century it was still characterized by that robustness which had marked its career in the early times. Śravaṇa Belgoḷa naturally led all the other centres in sanctity and power. Pious people from different parts of the Vijayanagara Empire reckoned it to be the most celebrated place of pilgrimage. Hāleya Masaṇaya was evidently one such pilgrim.<sup>1</sup> Prominent nobles also visited Belgoḷa. Thus in A.D. 1398 Hariyana and Māṇikadeva were the disciples of the great (Cārukīrti) Paṇḍitadeva of that centre. These two nobles are called "the rulers of that region", probably meaning thereby that they were in some manner connected with the region around Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>2</sup>

The year A.D. 1400 was, for some reasons unknown to us, memorable in the history of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. For it is in that year that, as is proved by the many epigraphs of that date, quite a number of pilgrims visited Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>3</sup>

The great interest which the pontificate of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa took in purely political matters is seen in the manner it published news of the events concerning the whole Empire. When king Harihara Rāya II died in A.D. 1404 this event was recorded in a stone inscription dated in that year at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.<sup>4</sup> And when king Deva Rāya II died in A.D. 1446, that fact also was commemorated in two epigraphs of the same date in the same holy place.<sup>5</sup> Information is not forthcoming to show why these events should

1. *E.C.* II., 311, p. 130.

2. *Ibid.*, 171-173, 499, pp. 124-125, 134.

3. *Ibid.* 329, p. 140.

4. *Ibid.*

5. *Ibid.* 328, 330, pp. 139-140. Was it so because of the Jaina propensities of these rulers?

have been so scrupulously inscribed at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa.

It may be that because that locality being a celebrated place of pilgrimage, attracted a huge concourse of people. Thus in about A.D. 1407 six persons including those of the Ījakula, visited Śravaṇa Belgoṛa.<sup>1</sup> Māyanna of Gangavati, a lay disciple of Candrakīrti, and one who had become famous as "the crest jewel of pure faith", purchasing some specified land under the Gangasamudra tank of Belgoṛa in A.D. 1409, granted it for the worship of Gummaṭasvāmi. This was done in the presence of the Jaina jewel merchants and two Gaudas (named) of the locality.<sup>2</sup> The next year Bastāyi, a lay disciple of Pāṇḍitadeva, caused an image of Vardhamānasvāmi to be made at Śravaṇa Belgoṛa. This may have been in imitation of the generous action of the Vijayanagara queen Bhīmā Devī mentioned in an earlier context.<sup>3</sup> In about A.D. 1417 Kariya Gummaṭa Śeṭṭi went to Belgoṛa with a group of pilgrims from Biḍiti, and honoured the *sāṅgha* on the conclusion of the *ratnatraya* observance (Nompi) in the presence of the god Gummaṭasvāmi.<sup>4</sup>

One noteworthy feature in connection with Śravaṇa Belgoṛa is its intimate relationship with Mārwār in the Vijayanagara age. Agaśūje Jagad of the Mūla *sāṅgha* hailing from Mārwār, caused an image of a god to be constructed at Belgoṛa in about A.D. 1486.<sup>5</sup> Two years later Gomaṭa Bhūpāla Prajansavāla, and Brahmacāri of the Kadika family belonging to Purasthāna, came on a pilgrimage to Belgoṛa with

1. *E. C.* II, 497, p. 134.

2. *Ibid.* 255, p. 115.

3. *Ibid.* 338, p. 144, *Op. cit.*

4. *Ibid.* 232, p. 97. See also nos. 229, 233 *ibid.*

5. *Ibid.* 202, p. 93.

their brothers and sons.<sup>1</sup> And in A.D. 1490 Brahmadharma-ruci-Brahmagunasāgara Pāṇḍita, the lay disciple of Abhaya-candra Bhaṭṭāraka, came also from Mārwār to Belgoṛa.<sup>2</sup> The influx of the northern Jaina merchants into the Vijayanagara Empire during the fourteenth century and earlier, may have been partly responsible for the institution of an official enquiry under the orders of the Emperor Deva Rāya II concerning the distinction between the *Uttarāpathanagareśvara devatopasakas* and the southern Jaina and non-Jaina merchants to be mentioned in a later context.

The year A.D. 1500 was eventful in the annals of Śravaṇa Belgoṛa, and, therefore, of Jainism. For in that year was made the *mahābhiseka* (great anointment) of Gummāṭa-svāmi for which the *guru* Pāṇḍitadeva gave certain specified grant.<sup>3</sup> About that same time Nāga Gondā of Belgujanāḍu and the Gavuḍagāl of Muttaga Honnēnahāll—all of whom were the disciples of Pāṇḍitadeva, granted specified lands for the *basadi* which had been built by Mangāyi.<sup>4</sup>

We have already seen that Kalleha was an important Jaina centre. It is mentioned in connection with the great controversy between the Jainas and the Śrīvaiṣṇavas which the king Bukka Rāya settled in A.D. 1368. We see its importance since the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. when Pāyi Setṭi, the son of Nāga Setṭi of Kalleha, a most pious Jaina, and one who had the *biruda* of *Samyaktvā-cūḍāmani* (crest jewel of firm faith in Jainism), expired by the orthodox manner of *samādhi* at Belgoṛa. He was the disciple of Abhinava Pāṇḍitācārya of

1. *E. C.* II, 192, p. 91.

2. *Ibid.* 203, p. 93.

3. *Ibid.* 231, p. 97.

4. *Ibid.* 395, p. 169.

the Mūla *sangha*. The inscription commemorates also the fact that Payi Śeṭṭi gained happy *saṃādhi* as a result of having offered the *campaka* tree for the worship of Gumaṭaṇāthaśvāmi.<sup>1</sup>

One of the early capitals of the Vijayanagara rulers was Hosapottāna. This city was also a well known stronghold of the Jainas. It is like Kalleha referred to in connection with the great controversy mentioned above. Māyāṇa and Mākaṇa erected a monument in memory of the *rāja guru* Lakṣmīṣena Bhaṭṭāraka at Hosapottāna. These were two brothers of the Vaiśya caste hailing from Balagāra. Cāyaṇa was a disciple of the *guru* Amarākīrti, and a worshipper at the Sankha *basadi* at Huligere. The event recorded in this inscription took place in the reign of king Būkka Rāya.<sup>2</sup> A similar stone to commemorate the death of the *guru* Maṇasena was erected by his disciple Māya Śeṭṭi and others in A.D. 1405.<sup>3</sup>

The Chāmarājanagara tāluka contained some noteworthy cities in the Vijayanagara times. The town of Chāmarājanagara itself possessed the Pārśvanātha *basadi*. Here in the fourteenth century A.D. expired by the orthodox manner Boppayya, the disciple of Amarākīrti of the Krāṇūr *gana*.<sup>4</sup> In A.D. 1517 the *Mahāprabhu* Virayya Nāyaka, of Arikuṭhāra, the son of Kāmaya Nāyaka, endowed this *basadi* with a gift.<sup>5</sup>

Harave in the same tāluka contained the *caityālaya* of Ād:

1. E. C. II. 495, pp. 133-4.

2. M. A. R. for 1927, pp. 61-62.

3. Ibid, p. 62. See also p. 63 for a *niśidhi* erected on the death of Maṇapācārya. Dr. Sastry has identified Hosapottāna with Sakkarepottāna.

4. Ibid for 1931, p. 42.

5. Ibid for 1912, p. 51.

Parameśvara. It was set up in A.D. 1482 by Devarasa, the accountant of the *Mahāmaṇḍleśvara* Somerāya Odeyar. On Devarasa constructing this *caityālaya* with a kitchen attached to it, his master Somerāya Odeyar granted specified land to it for the daily worship in that temple, and for the daily distribution of food. And his son Nañjerāja Odeyar purchased land in Harave and gave it as a gift to the *basadi*. This caused a citizen named Candappa, the son of Devappa of Harave, to give a similar gift to the *basadi*. But the lands which Candappa gave were a part of his inherited property. Hence he had to give it with the consent of his wife, sons, and heirs.<sup>1</sup> That was not all. Candappa had received as a gift some land from the chiefs of Tagdūr. This too in the same year he presented to the god Ādi Parameśvara —who is called the family god of this citizen—, again with the full approval of his relations and heirs.<sup>2</sup>

Maleyūr in the same tāluka was another stronghold of Jainism. Here on the hill called Kanakagiri were famous *basadis* of the gods Vijayanātha and Candraprabha. In A.D. 1355 a Telugu by name Ādidāsa caused an image of Vijayadeva to be made. He was the disciple of Hemmacandra who belonged to the Hanasōge *baṭi*, and of Lalitakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka. The image, we are told, was made "for the purpose of their tomb".<sup>3</sup> This latter *guru* Lalitakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka was probably identical with his namesake who is said to have belonged to the Deśiya *gāya*, Pustaka *gaccha*, and the Hanasōge *baṭi*, in a record assigned to the fourteenth century A.D., and found on the pedestal of an image of

1. E. C. IV, Ch. 185, p. 22.

2. *Ibid.* Ch. 189, p. 23.

3. *Ibid.* Ch. 153, p. 20.

Pārśvanātha in Terakanāmbi.<sup>1</sup>

There was a very learned *guru* in Maleyūr in about A.D. 1380. He was Bāhubali Pañqita the disciple of Nayakīrti-vrati. Bāhubali was a poet in two languages, omniscient in the science of astrology, and "an emperor of all learning." He was attached to the *Pustaka gaccha*.<sup>2</sup>

Kanakagiri attracted learned men from distant parts. Candrakīrtideva of Kopāṇa already mentioned in connection with the latter *mahālīrtha*, was one of them. He was the *guru* of the General Kūci Rāja, and he visited Kanakagiri in about A.D. 1400. His *guru* was Śubhacandra of the Ingujeśvara *baṭi*. It was Candrakīrti who in the same year caused an image of Candraprabha to be set up at Kanakagiri, "intending it for his own tomb".<sup>3</sup>

Prince Harihara Rāya's gifts to the temple at Kanakagiri deserve special notice. He was the son of the Emperor Deva Rāya I. His gift of the village of Maleyūr itself together with all lands and taxes pertaining thereto, with its hamlets of Hunṣūrapura, for the offerings, decorations, and processions of the god Vijayanātha of Kanakagiri made in A.D. 1422, was commemorated in two inscriptions—one a stone inscription and the other a copper-plate grant. These two inscriptions begin in the orthodox Jaina manner by invoking the *syād vāda* doctrine, and one of them ends with the accredited royal sign-manual—Virūpākṣa—written in Kannada. In the stone record the god is called Śri Vijayadeva, while in the copper-plate grant, Śri Vijayanāthadeva. The gift in the copper-plate grant was made in the presence of the god Triyambaka. This latter consideration may have led Rice to assert that

1. *M. A. R.* for 1934, pp. 169-170.

2. *E. C.* IV. Ch. 157, p. 21.

3. *Ibid.*, Ch. 151, p. 20.

"This village (of Maleyūr) would therefore seem to have been no longer exclusively Jaina.<sup>1</sup>

But such an assumption cannot be maintained. The god Vijayanātha, as we have remarked above, was set up by a Jaina devotee in A.D. 1355. And Kanakagiri, as will be proved by the following inscriptions, remained a Jaina centre till the first quarter of the sixteenth century A.D. In A.D. 1518 Municandra deva died in Kanakagiri. He had belonged to the Kālor *gāṇa* and the Mūla *sangha*. On his death, his disciples Ādīdāsa and Vṛśabhadāsa caused suitable memorials to be made on that hill. Ādīdāsa had his *guru*'s footprints inscribed through Āvujanṇa, while Vṛśabhadāsa, who seems to have been the chief disciple of Municandra, had a tomb constructed for the latter with a verse which was the work of Vidyānandopādhyāya.<sup>2</sup>

Indeed, Kanakagiri continued to be a Jaina stronghold till the modern times. For it was in A.D. 1813 that Bhaṭṭākalanka, the head of the Deśiya *gāṇa*, and lord of the secure throne in Kanakagiri, died on that hill.<sup>3</sup>

Rāvandūru in the Hunsūr tāluka, Mysore State, seems to have had an ancient *basadi*. We infer this from the inscription dated A.D. 1384 in which the death of Śrutakīrtideva, the chief disciple of Prabhendu, of the Inguleśvara *bāṭi*, is recorded. His disciple Ādīdevamuni and Sumati Tīrthankara, along with the Bhavyas of the Śrutagana, set up a memorial on his behalf. And at the same time they repaired that *caityālāya*. The last statement that they repaired the *caityālāya*

1. *E. C.* IV, Intr. p. 24; Ch. 144, 159, pp. 19, 21; text pp. 55, 59.

2. *Ibid.* Ch. 147, 148, 161, pp. 19-21.

3. *Ibid.* Ch. 146, 150, pp. 19-20.

suggests that it must have existed there for a considerable time.<sup>1</sup>

There was another locality in the Huṇsūr tāluka which was associated with the Jainas. This was the village of Ānevāju. Here Honnaṇa Gauḍa, the son of Cikkāṇa Gauḍa of Ānevāju, erected the Brahmadeva and Padmāvati *basadi* in that village. The *basadi* was constructed in order that his parents and his own son Bommaṇa Gauḍa might obtain merit.<sup>2</sup> The image of Ananta with a fragmentary inscription containing the name Ananta and the cyclic year Pramoda, assigned to A.D. 1433, also lends support to the view that Ānevāju was, indeed, a Jaina locality.<sup>3</sup>

But a better known centre of Jainism was the Āvalināḍ. This region which has figured so prominently in the history of mediaeval Jainism, owed its greatness to the untiring zeal of its noblemen, noblewomen, and its citizens, from the middle of the fourteenth till the first quarter of the fifteenth century A.D. One special feature of Āvalināḍ is that most of the records found here are memorial stones. Thus, for instance, on the death of Kāma Gauḍa, the disciple of Rāmacandra Maladhārīdeva, in A.D. 1353, after doing the five salutations (*pañca-namaskāradim*), the people set up a *niśidhi* to perpetuate his memory.<sup>4</sup> When in the next year A.D. 1354 Mala Gauḍa showed likewise his devotion to Jina, his wife Cennakka, however, committed *sahagamana*.<sup>5</sup> Canda Gauḍa's younger brother (unnamed in the record), and a lay disciple Siddhāntadeva, by means of the *sāmanya-*

1. E.C. IV, Hs. 123, p. 95.

2. Ibid, Hs. 61, 62, p. 90.

3. Ibid, Hs. 60, p. 90.

4. Ibid, VIII. Sb. 110, text p. 42.

5. Ibid, Sb. 104, p. 15.

*sana* gained *svarga* in about A.D. 1366.<sup>1</sup> From that date for about fifty-five years this orthodox manner of renouncing life seems to have been very popular with the Gaudas of Āvalinād.<sup>2</sup>

It may be remembered here that the *Mahāprabhus* of Āvalinād themselves had set a noble example to their subjects in this matter. Beci Gauḍa, the son of the *Mahāprabhu* of Āvalinād Canda Gauḍa, was the disciple of Rāmacandra Maladhārideva. In about A.D. 1376 he performed the five obeisances and expired. On this his junior wife Muddi Gaṇḍi performed *sahagamana*. And the Āvali *Prabhus* (noblemen, several of whom are named) set up a suitable monument to make permanent the devotion of the two to the Jina faith.<sup>3</sup> The niece of the ruling *Mahāprabhu* Beca Gauḍa, by name Kāmi Gaṇḍi, went to *svarga* by *samnyasana* in A.D. 1395. She was a disciple of the *rāja guru* Siddhāntiyati.<sup>4</sup> There was another case of self-immolation in Āvalinād in A.D. 1398 when the wife of the ruling *Mahāprabhu* Canda Gauḍa, named Canda Gaṇḍi, the disciple of Vijayakīrti committed a similar act of devotion.<sup>5</sup> Hāruva Gauḍa was the son of the ruling *Mahāprabhu* Rāma Gauḍa. He too in A.D. 1408 died in the same manner. His *guru* was Munibhadradeva.<sup>6</sup> Guṇasena Siddhānta is mentioned in connection with the death by *samādhi* of Kāli Gaṇḍi, the wife of the ruling *Mahāprabhu* Ayappa Gaṇḍa, in *circa* A.D. 1417.<sup>7</sup>

These examples of devotion viewed from the modern

1. *E. C.* VIII, Sb. 102, p. 15.

2. *Ibid.*, Sb. 106-120, p. 16, text, pp. 41-46.

3. *Ibid.*, Sb. 106, pp. 15-16.

4. *Ibid.*, Sb. 103, p. 15.

5. *Ibid.*, Sb. 105, p. 15. text, pp. 40-41.

6. *Ibid.*, Sb. 107, p. 16.

7. *Ibid.*, Tl. 121, p. 186.

standpoint may appear to be relics of fanaticism. But to the people of the mediaeval times the only mode of expressing one's devotion was to abide by the strictest injunctions of one's faith. The Jaina leaders, we may observe by the way, had showed throughout the history of Jainism that self-abstinence was the only way to salvation. The people and princes of Āvalinād merely followed the precept of the Jaina teachers in this respect. The few examples of extreme devotion we have given above are noteworthy from another point of view. The Mahāprabhus of Āvalinād by their steadfastness to the service of the Jina *dharma*, had raised religious zeal to a height which it rarely attained anywhere in those days.

But Āvalinād was not the only part of the Sohrāb tāluka where the Bhavyas followed unwaveringly the tenets of the *anekāntamata*. Kuppatūr, Uddhare, and Huligere were also well known as prominent Jaina centres. In Kuppatūr lived the famous Śrutamuni whose disciple was Devacandra, "praised by the good chief poets." Both belonged to the Deśiya *gāya*. Devacandra, who had restored a Jaina temple at Kuppatūr, died in A.D. 1367.<sup>1</sup> By A.D. 1402 Kuppatūr had become a famous place. It was the best place in the whole of Nāgarakhanḍa. Here was a Jaina *caityālaya* which had received a *śāsana* from the Kadambas. In that *caityālaya* was "the famous Candraprabha, a relative (*bāndhava*) of Pārvanātha, serving as *guru* the *pandita* whom his father Durgesha had pointed out."<sup>2</sup>

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 260, p. 40.

2. The date of this record is not clear. Rice dates it to A.D. 1342 or A.D. 1402. The cyclic year Citrabhānu and a few details given in it are not verifiable. (*Ibid.*, Sb. 263, pp. 42-43, text, p. 111.).

When the Malanād *Mahāprabhu* Gopanṇa died in A.D. 1408, as noted by us in a previous page, Kuppatūr was already turned into a fine place—the pride of the Jainas. The inscription dated A.D. 1408 which informs us this, praises it in high terms. It relates that shining in beauty beyond all countries was the entire Karnāṭaka province, and in that Karnāṭaka country was the famous Guttinād which contained Eighteen Kampanas, in which the most famous *nād* was Nāgarakhanḍa to which Kuppatūr was an ornament, with its *caityālayas*, lotus ponds, pleasure gardens, and fields of *gandhaśāli* rice. Indeed, the Jainas had turned it into a charming city, for the stone inscription tells us that it was to the Bhavyas that it owed its grandeur :—*Bhavya-jana-dharmāvāsādīm santatām sale caityālayadinde pū-golagālind-udyānādīm gandha-śāli-lasat-kṣetra nīkāyadinde rāmāṇīyām bettu-vibhrājikum pū-late pū-gida pū-mara sālīnd allalli-kēri-kēri gal-caityālayada muṇde tumbiya jālām mādāv ēre-merēvāv ā-parimāladoju.*<sup>1</sup>

This inscription enables us to assert with certainty that the Jainas, who had already won renown as king-makers, were also well known as builders of towns. In fact, much of the commercial, and not a little of the æsthetic, greatness of the cities of the Vijayanagara Empire, especially those in Karnāṭaka, was due to the industrious and artistic attempts of these people who, we may well imagine from the manner in which in our own days they have amply demonstrated in the matter of adding to the material progress of towns and corporations, must have expended a substantial part of their immense wealth, in the name of the Jina *dharma*, to satisfy the æsthetic needs of the mediaeval cities. The few notices of other mediaeval cities gathered from stone

1. E. C. VIII. Sb. 261, text p. 108.

inscriptions, as we shall presently see, only prove that the description of Kuppaṭūr as given in the above record was by no means conventional praise.<sup>1</sup>

In the Sohrāb tāluka there were other centres of Jainism. Tavanidhi (mod. Tavanandi) was one such place. Here was the well known *basadi* of Śānti Tīrthāṅkara. In A.D. 1372 Bommaṇa, the son of Tavanidhi Mādi Gauḍa, and the disciple of Mādhavacandra Maladhārīdeva, died by the rites of *samādhi*.<sup>2</sup> It is not unlikely that the Āluva *Mahāprabhu* Tavanidhi Bomma Gauḍa himself was a disciple of that *guru*. Whether this is permissible or not, we know that Tavanidhi Bomma Gauḍa died by the *sāmnyasana* rites in A.D. 1379.<sup>3</sup> There is every reason to believe that such a course of action was directed by the Jaina priests themselves. We prove this from the example of Tamma Gauḍa of Sohrāb, evidently a nobleman, who died of consumption. He had been to Nagileyakoppa below the Ghats in A.D. 1394, in order to take medicine, but this was of no avail. The inscription relates that at this, directed by his *guru* Siddhāntadeva, he repeated the five obeisances and died in the prescribed manner.<sup>4</sup>

We now come to Uddhāre (mod. Udri), a great city also in the Sohrāb tāluka. It continued to be a Jaina seat from the Hoyśala times. In Uddhāre lived the Jaina lead-

1. The Jainas also constructed *basadis*. Nāgi Setṭi and Seni Setṭi, "of prosperous Banavasi", constructed a *basadi* probably at Hire Cauti in the Sohrāb tāluka in the reign of king Būkka Rāya I. The *basadi* was dedicated to Śānti Jīneśvara, but the year cannot be made out. *M. A. R. for 1928*. p. 84.

2. *E. C. VIII. Sb. 200*, p. 32. An official of the house of the *Mahāprabhu* Tavanidhi Bomma, was also a disciple of this *guru*. *Ibid.*

3. *Ibid.* Sb. 196, p. 31.

4. *Ibid.* Sb. 52, p. 9.

er Baicapa in the reign of king Harihara Rāya II. The few incidents in the life of Baicapa, who is called in the record "celebrated", show that he had set an example of an ideal and patriotic subject. The inscription dated A.D. 1380 tells us that the Governor Mādhava Rāya placed over the Banavase 12,000 province, was faced with a crisis. Some base persons born in the Konkaṇa country, had risen against him. An encounter between the State troops and the rebels took place; and in the engagement Baicapa greatly distinguished himself by slaying many of the Konkanigas, but lost his life. Such was the sense of duty which characterized this loyal citizen that the epigraph comments thus on his death—Doing his master's service to the end, and driving back the hostile force, Baicapa went to the feet of Jina.<sup>1</sup>

Baicapa's son was Siriyanṇa, who was likewise a devout Jaina. If the father had died in the service of the State, the son wished to end his life for the cause of the Jina *dharma*. Even though Siriyanṇa was living a happy life with his wife Varadāmbike, yet he requested his *guru* Mūnibhadra to grant him "the happy state". And "at that favoured time", so the record assigned to A.D. 1400 informs us, when the rain of flowers was falling, and with a noise like thunder the sounds of great drums (*bhēri*, *dundhubi*, and *mahā-muraja*) were rolling, singing songs to himself, the *sādhu* Siriyanṇa swiftly clung to the feet of Jina.<sup>2</sup>

Uddhare was, indeed, celebrated in the fourteenth cen-

1. E. C. VIII, Sb. 152, p. 22.

2. *Ibid.* Sb. 153, p. 22. The *Erega Jinālaya* of Uddhare was later on converted into a Śaiva temple. *M. A. R.* for 1931 pp. 65- 66.

tury A.D. For a whole line of Jaina *gurus* were called by the name of this city—Ācāryas of the Uddhara-vāṁśa. This we know from a record dated A.D. 1388 which tells us that Munibhadradeva belonged to the Uddhara-vāṁśa. It was he who had the Hisugal *basadi* made, and the Mulugunda Jinendra temple extended. And "when Harihara Rāya was established in Vijayanagari, the elders of the Sena *gāya* bowed down to the virtues of that *yati*." This seems to have been done because they were anticipating his end. For the inscription continues to relate that after performing his penance, elucidating his chosen *āgama*, practising the prescribed rites, the great Munibhadradeva with all the rites of *sahnyasana* died. And his disciple Vārisasenadeva set up a *niśidhi* to commemorate the event.<sup>1</sup>

About another Jaina centre Huligere, also in the Sohrāb tāluka, we have interesting details in a record dated A.D. 1383. These concern the broadmindedness of the important commercial magnates called the Sālu-mūles or Associations of Merchants. It was only in the previous year (A.D. 1382) that the Sālu-mūles and Vīra Baṇajigas of the city of Vijayanagara, Hastināvatī, Dorasamudra, Udayagiri, Ādavāni, and quite a number of other places, had assembled together in the courtyard of the great temple of Virūpākṣa in the capital and conferred the title of Mayor of the Earth (*Prthvī-śetti*) upon the distinguished Minister-General of king Harihara Rāya II, Muda Daṇḍayaka.<sup>2</sup> And now in A.D. 1383 a huge concourse of Sālu-mūles met at Huligere. These came from Eḍenāḍ (in Gutti), Kōḍarade, in Nāgarakhaṇḍa, Hānugal, the Cikka Jigalige and

1. E.C. VIII. Sb. 146, p. 21.

2. *Ibid.* V. Bl. 75, p. 63; Saletore, S.P., *Life*, II. pp. 107, 113.

Hiriya Jigalige Four Hundred, Bāla-Caugala-nād, Hosanād, Kambunālīge, Aidāvalīge, Hiriya Mahalīge, Cikka Mahālīge, Jambeyahaṇinād, Hedanād, Kuñcinād, Hoṇanād, Bālenād, the Gutti Eighteen Kampaṇa, Vokhaligerenād, Honnatinād. Eṛad...yanād, Halasige, Honnāle, Ingundi, and other places. In their assembly they agreed among themselves to give to the Sankala *basadi* at Huligere a *śāsana* embodying an *umbali* gift of seventy *varāha* for a palanquin and other items in the *basadi*. And the Minister-General Muda also joined them on this occasion.<sup>1</sup>

The above is significant from two points of view. In the first place, we have the fact of the universal support which the people gave to the Sankala *basadi* of Huligere. And, secondly, it suggests that the Sālu-mūles and the Banajigas, who had by this time embraced the Vira Śaiva creed, still looked upon their earlier faith with great reverence and contributed towards its prosperity in the kingdom.

Leaving these cities in the southern and western part of Karnāṭaka, we may mention one or two important centres in the Bellary and Cuddapah districts. These were Rāyadurga and Dānavulapāḍu. The former was a stronghold of the Mūla *sangha*. In A.D. 1355 a Jaina merchant named Bhogarāja constructed the image of Śāntinātha Jineśvara. He was the disciple of Māghanandi whose *guru* was Amarakīrti of the Sārasvata *gaccha*, Balātkāra *gaccha*, and the Kondakundānvaya. This was in the reign of king Harihara Rāya I.<sup>2</sup> The names of Candrabhūti of the Mūla *sangha*, and Candrendra, Bādayya, and Timmaṇṇa of the Yāpaṇīya *sangha*, carved on the pedestal of the Rasa Siddha images found at Rāyadurga, merely confirm the fact that

1. E. C., VIII. Sb. 428, p. 75.

2. III of 1913; Rangacharya, *Top. List*, I. p. 317.

it was a centre of the Jainas.<sup>1</sup> As regards the other locality, Dānavulapādu, which has already figured in these pages, we learn that in Śaka 1319 (A.D. 1397-8), a *niśidhi* of a merchant was constructed there, thereby showing its importance as a commercial seat of the Jainas.<sup>2</sup>

The history of the spread of Jainism in the fifteenth century only confirms the statement we have made elsewhere concerning the steady popularity of that religion in Karnāṭaka. Well known cities like Mattāvara, Vanavāsa, Gērasoppe, Bhārangi, Mūḍubidre, Kollāpura, Bandaṇike, Pāvāgūḍa and Melukōṭe now rose into prominence as strongholds of Jainism. Unlike most of the centres of the fourteenth century, these cities were, on the whole, destined to play a decisive part in the history of the *syād-vāda* doctrine.

The Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Mattāvara in the Chikkamagalūr tāluka, Kaḍūr district, which had already come into prominence in the days of the Hoysala king Vinayāditya, continued to attract Jainas at the beginning of the fifteenth century A.D. In about A.D. 1400 the fame of Mattāvara was noised about because of the activities of a Jaina nun. She was Caṭaveganti of the village called Maruḷa-Jina-Jakavehaṭṭi. In the Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Mattāvara she performed *tapas* and died. To commemorate this event, Māra, the son of Abeya Mācara, set up a *niśidhi*.<sup>3</sup>

Vijayamangalam in the Coimbatore district which, as already noted, was associated with the memory of Pullappa, the pious younger sister of the famous Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, contained the Candranātha *basadi*. This temple received a gift of land from the Vijayanagara prince Harihara

1. 109 of 1913; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, I. p. 317.

2. 336 of 1909; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, I. p. 590.

3. *M. A. R.* for 1932, p. 171.

Rāya, the son of king Deva Rāya I, in A.D. 1412.<sup>1</sup>

The well known city of Vanavāsa (Banavase) was the headquarters of a branch of the Balātkāra *gāṇa*. It was from here that Vardhamānasvāmi, described as "the moon in causing to swell the ocean the *Tattvārtha*," and Vanavāsa-svāmi, another Jaina *guru*, hailed, as mentioned in records dated A.D. 1372 and 1400 respectively, cited already by us in an earlier context.<sup>2</sup>

More famous than the above was the city of Gērasoppe (in the mod. Honnāvara tāluka, Bombay Presidency), which played a very significant part in the history of the western part of Karnāṭaka in the fifteenth and sixteenth century A.D. The rulers of Gērasoppe were matrimonially connected with the House of Sangitapura and that of Kārkaḷa. They as well as their citizens were responsible for raising the name of Gērasoppe in the Jaina world. Gērasoppe springs into fame in the middle of the fourteenth century due to the activities of its wealthy citizens, although as a political unit it had already made a name for itself earlier. In those ages it belonged to Tuļuva, its rulers themselves being of Tuļuva origin. In the Vardhamāna *basadi* inscription of that city, it is called an ornament to the face of the Nagiri country—*Nagiradeśavembā lalana mukhakke vesedirp-i Gērasoppe*.<sup>3</sup>

A prominent Jaina leader of Gērasoppe was Rāmaṇa. He was the son of Somaṇa Daṇḍāyaka and the brother of Kāmaṇa Daṇḍāyaka. Somaṇa Daṇḍāyaka was one of the generals of the chieftain of Candāvūru, by name Basavadeva, who had become conspicuous in the history of Tuļuva.<sup>4</sup> Since Somaṇa was said to have belonged to the Kṣa-

1. 596 of 1905; Rangacharya, *Top. List.* I. p. 545.

2. E. C. II. 274, 275, p. 125, *op. cit.*

3. M. A. R. for 1928, p. 97.

4. Read Saletore, *Ancient Karnāṭaka*, I. p. 286.

triya *kula*, Rāmaṇa also claimed Kṣatriya descent. The damaged record which gives us these details describes thus the citizens of Gērasoppe :—Ā *Gerasoppeya mahā-janamgala* *guṇagāl ent-endode adaro lu nānājāti paradar agrāṇi sam-yaktvarāda-ī-Jainar-padevar Jaina-mārggāśraya jalānidhi samvardhila pūrṇa-candrā mundamam krodhādhi...mādud-gha-perkuṇan-ivar-biṭṭu*. And one of these Jaina citizens was Honnappa Šetti who was related to the family of Rāmaṇa. It was this Honnappa Šetti and others, whose names are effaced in the record, who gave some grant to the Vardhamāna *basadi* of Gērasoppe.<sup>1</sup>

Another Jaina citizen of that centre was Yōjana Šetti, whose wife was Rāmakka. This lady had built the Anantatīrtha *caityālaya* at Gērasoppe. She is highly praised in the inscription for her virtues. She was especially known for her four kinds of gifts (*catur-vidha-dāna*). On her death in A.D. 1392 a memorial stone was set up near the Vardhamāna *basadi* at Gērasoppe.<sup>2</sup>

To this age (the latter part of the fourteenth century A.D.) we have to assign the activities of two commercial leaders of Gērasoppe—Ajana, the son of Kallappa Šreṣṭhi and of Māmāmbā, and Kallappa Šreṣṭhi, the son of Ōjana. These were the disciples of Devendra Sūri whose *guru* was Lalitakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka of the Deśiya *gana* and Ghanaśoka *bājī*. Ajana and Kallappa Šetti caused an image of Müdejina to be made in the Nagarakēri *basadi* of that city.<sup>3</sup>

This record is undated. But we may assign it to the fourteenth century A.D. on the following grounds. Lalitakīrti, who has been mentioned here, was perhaps no other than

1. *M. A. R.* for 1928, p. 97.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 97-98.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 95.

the *guru* of that name whom we have already placed in the fourteenth century. The name Ghanaśoka *bājī* is evidently another name for the Panasōge (or Hanasōge) *bājī* to which Lalitakīrti belonged.<sup>1</sup>

To the latter part of the fourteenth and the beginning of the fifteenth century A.D., belong the following epigraphs dealing with a devout queen of Gērasoppe. She was Sāntaladevī, the daughter of Bommaṇa Šetti, and the queen of Haivāṇparasa. This ruler was the son of king Mangarāja. Sāntaladevī was a very pious lady, who died in the orthodox manner in about A.D. 1405.<sup>2</sup>

The ruler Mangarāja mentioned above is called the son-in-law of king Haiveyarāja in the Jvālāmukhi temple record of Gērasoppe. He is to be identified with Mangabhūpa who married Jakkabbarasi, the daughter of Haivāṇparasa and Honnabbarasi, mentioned in the record standing close to Nagarakēri in Gērasoppe. This latter record dated A.D. 1421 also informs us that Mangarāja's brother-in-law Padmanāparasa granted land valued at four *honnu* for the service of the god Pārśvanātha and for the repairs of the

1. Dr. Shama Sastry assigns this record to the latter part of the sixteenth century A.D., on the assumption that the names Kallappa and Ajāṇa are identical with those found in an inscription No. 112 (*M. A. R.* for 1928, p. 102). This is inadmissible. No. 112 does not contain the names Kallappa and Ajāṇa, but No. 105, p. 99, does. Secondly, the names Ajāṇa and Kallappa as given in No. 107 are those of commercial magnates; while in No. 105 Kallapparasa is called the ruler of Irāndur and Ajāṇpa, king of Kuntalanāḍu. If these rulers were identical, one cannot understand why their status should have been omitted by the scribes.

2. This date is based on that of the death of Mangarāja in A.D. 1405. *M.A.R.* for 1928, pp. 99-100.

*basadi*. The gift was made for the peace of the departed queen Tangaladevi.<sup>1</sup>

An ardent ruler of Gērasoppe in A.D. 1523 was Immaḍi Deva Rāya Odēyar. He was the son of Bhairavāmbā and of the Pāndya king who is unnamed in the record. Immaḍi Deva Rāya is called the popular Devabhūpa. The record makes him the ruler of the Nagiri (i.e., Gērasoppe), Haive, Tuḷu, Konkaṇa, and other kingdoms. He granted in A.D. 1523 specified lands in the village of Baṇḍuvāla for the worship and festivals of the god Candranātha in the Śankha Jina *basadi* of Lakṣmaṇeśvara. This charity, it may be observed, was to be carried out by the school of Candraprabhadeva of the Deśiya *gāya*. The cosmopolitan nature of the people is seen in the concluding lines of the epigraph which declare that he who violated the grant was to be considered guilty of the slaughter of sages on the Ūrjanta hill, the slaughter of cows on the banks of the Ganges and the Godāvāri, and as having violated the charities carried on at Śīparvata and Tirumale. Excepting Ūrjanta (Girnar), the other places are usually associated with the Brahmins.<sup>2</sup>

The close contact between Gērasoppe and other kingdoms seen in the above records, is further corroborated by another inscription found on the Govardhanagiri fort, and assigned to A.D. 1560. This record gives us very many details relating to the commercial magnates of Gērasoppe. The ruler mentioned in this inscription is Deva Rāya whom we identify with Immaḍi Deva Rāya on the following grounds. In the first place, in the Sode Jaina *māṭha* copper plate ins-

1. *M. A. R. for 1928*, pp. 94-95.

2. This copper-plate grant was found in the Jaina *basadi* of Sode, *M.A.R. for 1916*, p. 69.

cription Immaḍi Deva Rāya is said to have ruled over the prosperous city of Kṣemapura which was another name for Gērasoppe. In the Govardhanagiri record, too, he is said to be the ruler of Gērasoppe. The genealogy of the ruler as given in the Sode *maṭha* grant and in the Govardhanagiri inscription is identical. In the former it is said that the queen Bhairavāmbā had a brother named Sāluva Malla, that her son by the Pāṇḍya king was Immaḍi Deva Rāya. In the Govardhanagiri record it is stated that king Bhairava had three younger brothers named Bhairava, Amba, and Sāluva Malla who was the greatest. Their sister, who is unnamed in the Govardhanagiri record, had a son named Deva Rāya who had a sister, the mother of Sāluva Malla (II) and of Bhairava (II).<sup>1</sup> Further in both the records Sāluva Immaḍi Deva Rāya is said to be ruling over the Haiva, Tuḷu, Konkaṇa, and other countries, the Sode *maṭha* grant adding the name Nagirirājya. And, finally, both are essentially Jaina records.<sup>2</sup>

The Govardhanagiri inscription is of much importance also from the point of view of the chief city itself, its rich commercial leaders, and the public charities they did in the name of the Jina *dharma*. The Jaina citizens had made

1. The descent of the rulers of the Gērasoppe, Sangītapura, and probably of Kārkala principalities, was according to the female succession (*aliya-santāna kattu*), through sister's son.

2. Perhaps it is not unlikely that the rulers of Gērasoppe, held sway over Sangītapura at this time. The similarity in their names, the Sāluva family to which they belonged, and the law of succession in the female line which governed them—all these point to it. The Gērasoppe, Kārkala, and Sangītapura rulers were dynastically connected with each other. See Rangacharya, *Top. List*, II. p. 852. But this point is beside our purpose.

the city of Gērasoppe prosperous and beautiful. Thus is it described in the record :—

On the southern bank of the great lotus the Jambū-*dvīpa* is the Bharata country, in which, on the eastern shore of the western ocean is the great Tauļava country. In it on the south bank of the Ambū river, shining like the Śrī-puṇḍra (or central sectarian mark on the forehead of the Śrīvaiśnavas) is Kṣemapura, like Purandara's (Indra's) city, with glittering *gopuras* (or temple towers) with fine Jina *caityālayas*, king's palaces, abodes of *yogis*, lines of merchants' houses, with crowds of people devoted to acts of merit and liberality, groups of *gurus* and *yatis*, bands of poets, learned men, multitudes of excellent Bhavyas—what city in the world was so celebrated as Gērasoppe?

The great city of Gērasoppe had reason to be proud of its kings and commercial leaders. The king Immaḍi Deva Rāya was "a master of all royal wisdom", and "skilled in the seven kinds of strategems." This description of the Gērasoppe ruler enables us to identify him with king Sāluva Deva Rāya, who is mentioned in the Kannada-Sanskrit record on the base of the Śānti Jina image, now deposited in the Madras Museum, as a great lover of *sāhitya*. The image of Śānti Jina, we may note by the way, was set up by him.<sup>1</sup>

Sāluva Immaḍi Dēva Rāya was proud of his great commercial magnate Ambavana Śreṣṭhi. In the long genealogical account of this important person, these following facts seem to be noteworthy—That Ambavana Śreṣṭhi's ancestors traced their descent from a general who was in the service of the Candāvūru king Kāma Deva, by name Kāmeya Daṇḍayaka; that one of Ambavana's ancestors named

1. 526 of 1913; Rangacharya, *Top. List*, II. p. 987.

Yojana Śreṣṭhi (I) built the Anantanātha *caityālaya* at Gērasoppe, while another Narasaṇa Nāyaka constructed the Pārśvanātheśvara *basadi* at Māgōdu; that another person called Mābu Gauda built a *caityālaya* at Bankanabaṭilu; that Yojana Śreṣṭhi (II) built a two-storeyed *caityālaya* of Nemiśvara and Gummaṭanātha in Gērasoppe; and that another relative of theirs, the celebrated Kañcadhikāri, the chief of the Śetṭis of Bhaṭṭakalā, built a *caityālaya* in a place the name of which is effaced in the record.

Ambavana Śreṣṭhi who is called a royal Śreṣṭhi in the record, was the son of Nāgappa Śreṣṭhi (II). He was matrimonially connected with Yojana Śreṣṭhi (II) mentioned above. His wife was Devarasi. In connection with these two we have a typical instance of how citizens constructed public buildings in those days. These two—Ambavana Śreṣṭhi and his wife, one day came to the Nemi Jina *caityālaya* at Gērasoppe, and heard with reverence the *dharma* from Abhinava Samantabhadramuni. They then decided to acquire merit by constructing a *mānastambha* in front of the Nemiśvara *basadi* built by their grandfather Yojana Śreṣṭhi. Then going home, with the approval of their brothers Koṭaṇa Śetṭi and Malli Śetṭi, and their other relatives, they made known their intention as to this work of merit to their ruler Deva Bhūpa. And with the approval of the king and that of the *sanghas* (which are unfortunately not named), on a propitious day they carried out their promise and had a pillar of bell-metal made. Meanwhile, to Devarasi twin daughters, Padmarasi and Devarasi, were born; and taking that as an auspicious omen, they had the bell-metal pillar which had been made, set up in front of the *caityālaya*. And upon the pillar they fixed a golden *kalaśa* of the same height as that of the twins Padmarasi and Devarasi. The *mānastambha*

thus created is highly praised in the record as a mast to the great ship the *dharma*, and a rod for the umbrella the pure *dharma*. It was constructed on the instruction of Abhinava Samantabhadramuni.<sup>1</sup>

Great credit must be given to the endeavours of Ambavana Śreṣṭhi and the other commercial leaders, who tried to stabilize the prestige of the Jina *dharma* in this age. We can only imagine that there must have been keen rivalry between these patrons of Jainism and the champions of Vaiśnavism like Giriyāṇa Śetṭi and Vaḍuga Tammappa Senabova, who in A.D. 1562 and A.D. 1598 respectively had constructed the Hanumanteśvara and Tiruvangajanātha temples, the former on Govardhanagiri itself and the latter in Gērasoppe. These two Hindu leaders lived in the reign of the next Gērasoppe ruler the queen Sāluva Cenna Bhairādevīyamma, who is called in one of the records a *Mahāmāṇḍaleśvara*, and who permitted the Tiruvangajanātha temple to be built in her name.<sup>2</sup>

That the Jaina magnates of Gērasoppe were very influential in the middle of the sixteenth century, can be determined from the reference made to their generosity in the inscriptions at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. Indeed, this contact between Gērasoppe and Śravaṇa Belgoḷa seems to have been established in early days as well. For instance, in about A.D. 1412 Gummaṭaṇa, the disciple of Hiriya Ayya of Gērasoppe, paid a visit to Gummaṭanātha at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, and repaired the stone work of the Cikka *basti* or the smaller hill, the three *bastis*, at the north gate, and the Mangāyi *basti*—in all five *bastis*, and made a gift of food to one group which

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 55, pp. 100-102.

2. *Ibid.*, Sa. 57, p. 102; M. A. R. for 1928, pp. 102, 108.

is not named in the inscription.<sup>1</sup>

In A.D. 1539 four incidents of a similar nature relating to the citizens of Gērasoppe and Śravaṇa Belgoḷa are narrated in stone inscriptions found in the latter centre. All these refer to the settlement of a legal dispute between the citizens of the two places. Thus, in that year Cavuḍi Śetṭi of Gērasoppe having caused the mortgage on the land of Kambhayya, the son of Agaṇi Bommayya, to be released, the latter caused certain permanent charities to be endowed in front of the Tyāgada Brahma temple at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. In the same year Cikkaṇa, the son of Dodḍa Devappa, gave a *dharma sādhana* (charity deed) to Cavuḍi Śetṭi of Gērasoppe. This was because the latter had relieved the former of his financial difficulty. Cikkaṇa promised to carry on permanently the gift of food to one group at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. Further, Bommaṇa, the son of Kavi, gave a charity deed to Cavuḍi Śetṭi for the same purpose, but with the stipulation that Bommaṇa would carry on the gift of food to one group only for six months. And the flower-seller Cennayya also gave to Cavuḍi Śetṭi a similar pledge which is however effaced.<sup>2</sup>

Is the mention of these legal deeds in Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, pertaining to a wealthy citizen of Gērasoppe, merely accidental? We think not. There must have been a cause of great rejoicing on the part of the citizens of Gērasoppe which prompted them to show particular favour to the people of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. We have to find out what was that cause of rejoicing. It could only have been that relating to such a function like the anointing ceremony of the god Gummāṭanātha at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa. An event of this

1. E. C. II. 342, p. 145.

2. *Ibid.* 224, 227, p. 96.

type actually took place about this time, and its credit goes to the Gērasoppe ruler Sāluva Immaḍi Deva Rāya. The Govardhanagiri record cited above tells us that by king Deva Rāya, lord of Kṣemapura, was performed in the Kali *yuga*, what had been done by the great Indra, the world-astounding head-anointing ceremony of Gummaṭādhīśa, in the same manner as if it were his birth-anointing.<sup>1</sup> We have no direct information as to the exact date of the performance of this ceremony in the Govardhanagiri record. But on the basis of the four cases of mortgage deeds by Cavuḍi Ṣetti of Gērasoppe, we may safely infer that the head-anointing ceremony of Gummaṭānātha by king Deva Rāya took place in A.D. 1539 which certainly falls within his reign. To express his joy at such an event of universal importance, Cavuḍi Ṣetti may have released the mortgage deeds of his debtors in Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.

The Jaina *gurus* of Gērasoppe, it may not be out of place to note here, wielded considerable influence in this age. Their relationship with the well known pontifical seats of Tuḷuva will be pointed out later on. For the present we may note that in A.D. 1583 they were reckoned to be rather wealthy too. This may account for the fact that Virasenadeva, the disciple of Guṇabhadradeva of Gērasoppe, purchased wet land of the sowing capacity of nine *khaṇḍugas* from the Dānivāśa chief Cennavīra Odeyer, for a sum of thirty-two *varāhas*. Two years later (A.D. 1585) the same Jaina priest Virasena bought for thirty *varāhas* another plot of land situated in Icaladāla also from the same chief. And in A.D. 1585 once again Virasena purchased from the same Dānivāśa chief specified wet land for forty *varāhas*.<sup>2</sup> The reason why these

1. *E. C.* VIII. Sa. 55, p. 101.

2. *M. A. R.* for 1931, pp. 106-112. See *E. C.* VI. Kp. 21-24, pp. 79 for an incomplete account of some of these transactions.

monetary transactions were made is not apparent.

We may now continue to narrate a few details about the other Jaina centres in the fifteenth century A.D. Bhārangi was one of them. Like Kuppātūr and Gērasoppe, this city owed its greatness to the industrial activities of "wise Bhavyas, learned men, just men, and wealthy men, so that it seemed to be the abode of the goddess of fortune." It was one of the foremost cities of Nāgarakhaṇḍa, and it boasted of the great temple Pārśva Jīneśa. The Vijayanagara official placed over this city was Gopā Gauḍa, whose father was Bullā Gauḍa. The *guru* of the latter was Abhayacandra Siddhāntadeva who is called in the record *rāyārājaguru-mandalācārya, mahāvādivadīśvara, rāyavādipitāmaha*, and one who was fully versed in *Siddhānta*. "His mind was bent on shutting up the Baudhā speakers. Having overcome the Sāṅkhyas, the Yugas, the Cārvākas, the Baudhas, the Bhāṭṭas, and the Prābhākas, what other speakers can withstand him?", asks the scribe of the record.

But he was not the *guru* of Gopāna Gauḍa whose spiritual teachers were Pāṇḍitācārya and Śrutamunipa. The work these two Jaina *gurus* did is given in the epigraph thus—"One (Pāṇḍitācārya) to turn Gopāna from evil ways, and the other (Śrutamuni) to lead him into good ways." Having enjoyed all the good of this world, and desiring the good of the next, Gopāna died by the rite of *samādhi* in A.D. 1415.<sup>1</sup>

*Prabhu* Gopāna's laudable example was followed by his son Bullā (II). The *guru* of this official was Abhayacandra, who was the disciple of Devacandramuni whose *guru* was Śrutamuni mentioned above. From this record we learn that the spiritual adviser of Bhārangi belonged to the Mūla *sangha*, Nandi *gāṇa*, Pustaka *gaccha*, and Deśiya *gāṇa*. Bullappa

1. E. C. VIII. Sa. 329, p. 58.

(II) made gifts of land and constructed ponds (*dīrghikā*). Having realized that his end was approaching, he performed all the appointed ceremonies relating to the *pañcaparameśhis*, and beginning with the prayer of 35 syllables, he came down to 16, then to 6, to 5, to 4, to 2, and stopped at 1, when merely moving his tongue, he went to *svarga*.<sup>1</sup>

Two villages Saragūru and Varakōdu in the Mysore district became rather noteworthy in the first quarter of the fifteenth century A.D. Saragūru possessed the Pañcabasadi about which we have no details. But we suppose that that *basadi* was under the Bayinād chief Masanahalji Kampana Gauḍa. This chief was a *Mahāprabhu*, and he granted in A.D. 1424 the village of Tōṭahalji, along with many specified taxes, for the decorations of Gummaṭanāthasvāmi of Belgoja.<sup>2</sup> The inscriptions of Varakōdu dated A.D. 1425 and A.D. 1431, are interesting in the sense that they deal with the performance of a *vrata* called Ananta *nompi* by the Jainas of that place.<sup>3</sup>

Morasunādu A.D. 1426 contained the Cokkamayya *Jinālaya* for which the ruler of that *nād* Kariyappa Daṇḍanāyaka granted lands which are effaced in the record. But we know from it that that official was the disciple of Śubha-candra Siddhānta of the Pustaka *gaccha*.<sup>4</sup>

Infinitely greater in importance than the above seats of Jainism was Müḍubidre, one of the cities of Tujuva. We have elsewhere traced the advent of Jainism into this city in the reign of the Hoysala king Ballāla Deva I (A.D.

1. E. C. VIII, Sb. 330, text, II. 25-28, p. 156.

2. Ibid, IV. Hg. 1, p. 65.

3. M. A. R. for 1920, p. 32.

4. E. C. IX., Bn. 82, p. 17.

1100-A.D.-1106).<sup>1</sup> In the thirteenth century A.D. Müdubidre possessed the Pārvanātha *basadi* which received royal patronage from the Ālupa kings of Tujuva.<sup>2</sup> But it is only in the fifteenth century that it sprang into fame in the times of the Vijayanagara monarchs. A stone inscription dated Śaka 1351 (A.D. 1429) of the reign of the Emperor Deva Rāya II relates that Venupura, (*i. e.*, Müdubidre) was a city distinguished for its Bhavyas, who followed the right path, who gladly performed deeds of virtue, and who were eager to hear stories relating to the Jina *dharma*. The local ruler Bhairarasa, who was matrimonially connected with the kings who ruled over the Gerasoppe-Nagiri kingdom, made at the instance of his *guru* Vīrasenamuni certain specified offerings in the Candra Jina *mandira* at Müdubidre.<sup>3</sup> In A.D. 1451-2 a *mukha-manjapa* called Bhairādevī *manjapa* was built to the Hosa *basti* during the reign of the Vijayanagara Emperor Mallikārjuna Immaḍi Deva Rāya (A.D. 1446-A.D. 1467), when the viceroy over the Bārakūru-rājya was Gopana Odeyar.<sup>4</sup> And the same *basadi* received a grant of land from the viceroy Viṭhārasa Odeyar during the reign of the Emperor Virūpākṣa in A.D. 1472-3.<sup>5</sup>

1. Saletore, *Ancient Karnātaka*, I, pp. 410-411. Mr. V. Loka-natha Sāstri of Müdubidre in his book *Müdubidreya carite* (p. 20, Mangalore, 1937) says that the date of the construction of the image of Pārvanātha is given in an inscription on its base, as Śaka 636 (A.D. 714). I do not know how far this is accurate information. This date, if true, violates all contemporary history of Jainism not only in Tuluva but in Karnātaka as well.

2. Saletore, *ibid*, p. 413.

3. 33 of 1901; S. I. I, VII, pp. 94-98.

4. 29 of 1901.

5. 30 of 1901; for a detailed account of Müdubidre, read Hultzsch, *Ep. Rep. S. Circle for 1901*, p. 3 seq.



By Courtesy F. G. S.]

Hosabasti at Müḍabidre (p. 352)



By Courtesy F. G. S.]

Caturmukhabasti at Kārkaṭa (p. 363)



Mūḍubidre to-day contains a fast dwindling Jaina population, but it is still held in the highest veneration by the Jaina world. It is called Jaina Kāśi, and has the other names of Venupura (or Varnśapura) and Vratapura. There are in all eighteen *basadis* in this small town, and among them the most famous is the Guru *basadi*. This *basadi* is reputed to possess the famous manuscripts called *Dhavaṭa*, *Mahādhavaṭa* and *Jayadhavaṭa*. It is for this reason also called the Siddhānta *basadi*.<sup>1</sup> The Hosa *basadi* referred to above is also known as the Tribhuvantilakacūḍāmaṇī *basadi*; and because of its 1,000 pillars and other architectural attractions, still continues to draw lovers of art.<sup>2</sup>

Another centre of Jainism in Tujuva was Basarūru. The Śeṭṭis, or heads of the commercial guilds, of Basarūru in Śaka 1353 (A.D. 1421-2), during the reign of the Emperor Deva Rāya II, gave specified gifts in kind for the Jaina *basadi* of that town.<sup>3</sup> This *basadi* was probably dedicated to Candranātha. For during the reign of the same monarch a money gift of twenty-four *gadyāṇas* was made to it.<sup>4</sup>

Turning from the province of Tujuva to the northern parts of Karnāṭaka, we find that Kolhapur (Kollāpura) owed its greatness to the renowned *guru* Māghanandi. We have already seen that Kollāpura had become well known in the twelfth and thirteenth century A.D. It continued to be a great seat of Jainism in the middle of the fifteenth century A.D. In about A.D. 1440 the *guru* of that centre was

1. Buchanan noted it. *A Journey through Madras*, etc., II. p. 254.

2. Cf. B. Nemiraja Heggade, *Tuluṇāḍina basadigalu*, p. 3. (Manglore, 1925); Lokanatha Sastri, *op. cit.*, pp. 20-21.

3. Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, II, p. 850.

4. *Ibid.*

Jinasena Bhaṭṭāraka Pāṭṭācārya. Along with the people of that city and his *sangha*, he went to Śravaṇa Belgoṛa in that year.<sup>1</sup>

The hill called Niḍugallu in the Pāvagūḍa tāluka, Mysore State, once contained a *basadi*. Here in A.D. 1232 Nemi Paṇḍita's son (unnamed) had received the land belonging to it.<sup>2</sup> This locality continued to be dear to the Jainas, in spite of the fact that the land around the *basadi* had passed into the hands of the Hindus in the middle of the fifteenth century. This is proved by the fact that in about A.D. 1450 the hill is called the *gudda* which belonged to Viṣabhaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka of the Mūla *sangha*. One of his lay disciples called Candavve, the wife of the Vaiśya Bīmī Śeṭṭi, died there, and a *niśidhi* was set up to commemorate the event.<sup>3</sup>

Towards the last quarter of the fifteenth century A.D., we find Iduvanī, Huligere, Vogeyakere, Hoṭe Narasīpura, and even Melukōṭe figuring as prominent Jaina centres. That Iduvanī (or Idugani) owed its *caityālayas* to the piety of its local ruler is clear from a record dated A.D. 1472 which informs us that Pāriśva Gauḍa, who was devoted to the four kinds of gifts, had the Pārśvanātha *basadi* constructed in that city. And his lord the *Mahāprabhu* Bhairava Nāyaka granted various lands for the daily worship and the many kinds of worship (named) of the god. And Pāriśva Gauḍa and other Gaudas made suitable grants for the same purpose.<sup>4</sup>

Like Pāriśva Gauḍa was Padumāṇa Śeṭṭi who, during the

1. *E. C.* II. 496, p. 134.

2. *Ibid.* XII. Pg. 51, p. 124.

3. *Ibid.* Pg. 56, p. 126. See also Pg. 55 dated A.D. 1487 to note the Saivite temple on the hill.

4. *Ibid.* VIII. Sa. 60, p. 103.

rule of king Indagarasa Odeyer of the Sāluva family, constructed the *caityālaya* of Pārśvatīrtheśvara at Vogeyakere. And by means of a *dharma-śāsana-patra* gave munificent endowments for the *basadi*.<sup>1</sup>

Hole Narasipura in A.D. 1490 was a Jaina locality. Two images in marble of Candraprabha and Pārśvanātha were presented in that year to the temple by a disciple of Bhaṭṭāraka Jinasatvadeva of the Mūla *sangha*.<sup>2</sup>

More interesting than the above is the information relating to the Vaiṣṇava centre Mēlukōṭe where had lived the great Rāmānujācārya. In a record dated A.D. 1471 this centre is called the earthly Vaikuṇṭha, the Vardhamānakṣetra, the eight-fold residence of Nārāyaṇaparvata, and the Yati-giristhāna. The epithet *Vardhamāna kṣetra* applied to this place undoubtedly proves that Mēlukōṭe was once reckoned to be a place of pilgrimage by the Jainas.<sup>3</sup> But like many other strongholds of Jainism, Mēlukōṭe must have passed into the custody of the Hindus, on the decline of the Jina *dharma* in it.

In the sixteenth century A.D. there seems to have been no extension of Jaina influence anywhere in southern or western India. The two most important sects of Hinduism—Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism, especially the latter,—had so completely regained their ascendancy that any substantial recovery of Jainism was well nigh impossible in the Vijayanagara Empire. Nevertheless it is interesting to observe that in this century which produced Kṛṣṇa Deva Rāya the Great, the greatest champion of Hinduism, was also born the most remarkable leader of the Jainas, Vādi Vidyānanda. In addi-

1. E. C. VIII, Sa. 163, p. 124.

2. M. A. R. for 1913-14, p. 50.

3. E. C. IV. Intr. p. 24; Ng. 78, p. 133.

tion to the well known city from which this celebrated Jaina teacher hailed, there were others which we may now describe in chronological order.

Towards the beginning of the sixteenth century three places continued to be Jaina centres—Kopāṇa, Narasimharājapura, and Śringeri. Kopāṇa had, as we have already seen, won for itself a name as the *mahātīrtha* of the Jainas. It continued to be a commercial town of some standing. This is gathered from the fact that commercial leaders named Gummaṇa Setṭi, Danada Setṭi, and a third one whose name is effaced in the record, went on a visit from Kopāṇa to Śravaṇa Belgoḷa in about A.D. 1536.<sup>1</sup>

Of the other centres, there is every reason to believe that Śringeri was a more ancient Jaina stronghold than Narasimharājapura. The history of the latter place dates back to the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. We gather this from an epigraph on the image of Śāntinātha in the Śāntinātha *basadi* in that place, assigned to A.D. 1300. This image was caused to be made by Candiyakka, the lay disciple of Cagiyabbeganti of Uddhara.<sup>2</sup> Narasimharājapura was a prosperous Jaina centre at the beginning of the sixteenth century. Two inscriptions on the pedestal of the Caturvīṁśati Tīrthankara and the Ananta Tīrthankara images in the Candranātha *basadi* at the same place, contain the following information—That Dodḍāṇa Setṭi, the son of Bögāra Devi Setṭi, had the former image presented to the Candranātha *basadi* at Narasimharājapura; while Gummaṇa Setṭi, the son of Nemi Setṭi, had the latter image presented to the *basadi* at Singanagadde which lies to the west of Narasimharājapura.

1. *E. C. II*, 191, p. 91.

2. *M. A. R. for 1916*, p. 84.

Both the inscriptions have been assigned to A.D. 1500.<sup>1</sup> We may note here by the way that the fine image of Candra-prabha in the *Candranātha basadi*, about two and a half feet high, representing a seated boy of about eight years, and made of white marble, as Dr. Krishna relates, is said to have been found near Taḍasa, four miles away, in the Bhadrā, and brought to the *basadi* for worship. The image is said to bear even now the marks of having been in water for a long time.<sup>2</sup>

But the *basadis* in the renowned Advaita centre of Śringeri were, as we have already seen in the previous pages, of an earlier date. At least we know that the Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Śringeri certainly existed in Śringeri in the twelfth century A.D. The fact that this *basadi* is in the centre of the Śringeri town,<sup>3</sup> suggests that the Jaina influence in this stronghold of Advaitism must have been rather powerful in the early days. In the first quarter of the sixteenth century, Śringeri continued to attract devout Jaina pilgrims to it. In A.D. 1523 Devana Śetṭi (descent stated) presented an image of Anantnātha to the Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Śringeri. And in the same year Bommara Śetṭi (descent stated) presented an image of Candranātha to the same *basadi*.<sup>4</sup>

Maddagiri had a *basadi* in about A.D. 1531. It received specified land from Govi Dānimayya's wife Jayama. Nothing more can be made about this *basadi* excepting the fact that

1. *M. A. R. for 1916*, p. 84.

2. *Ibid for 1931*, p. 12. Dr. Krishna also relates that a group of Jaina buildings near the Jvālāmālinī temple to the south-west of Narasimharājapura, are almost entirely of wood and earth. *Ibid.*

3. *Ibid for 1931*, p. 15.

4. *Ibid for 1933*, p. 124. The late Mr. Narasimhacarya assigned this record to A.D. 1583. *Ibid for 1916*, p. 84.

the damaged record gives the name of the *guru* as Mallināthadeva.<sup>1</sup>

From another damaged record dated A.D. 1533-4, evidently of the reign of the Emperor Acyuta Deva Rāya, we gather that Jinendramangalam *alias* Kuruvāḍimidi... in Muttūrakurram and Añjukotṭai in the same Kurram were Jaina centres. The inscription containing these details was found in front of the Jaina Malavanātha temple at Hanumantagudi, Tiruvādāni tāluka, Rāmnād district.<sup>2</sup>

But these centres in the Tamil land were not in such a thriving condition as those in Karnāṭaka. The *basadi* of Kurugoḍu, for instance, received a gift of land from Rāma Rājayya, the elder brother of Lingarājayya, and the grandson of Rāma Rāja Odeyar. This was made for the merit of his father Mallarāja Odeyar during the reign of the Emperor Sadāśiva Rāya.<sup>3</sup>

Panḍitayya, the son of the chief of Brahmans Cikamayya, and a disciple of Cārukīrti Panḍitadeva, caused in A.D. 1585 the images of Ādiśvara, Śāntiśvara, and Candranātha to be set up in the Ādinātha *basadi* at Cikka Hanasōge,<sup>4</sup> thereby showing that Cikka Hanasōge was still reckoned as a Jaina centre in the last quarter of the sixteenth century A.D.<sup>5</sup>

But more prominent than any of the strongholds in the northern parts of Karnāṭaka were those in Tuļuva to which we must now revert. In addition to the important cities

1. *E. C. XII.* Si. 14, p. 105.

2. 408 of 1907; Rangacharya, *Top. List.*, II, p. 1196.

3. 63 of 1904; Rangacharya, *ibid.*, I, p. 269.

4. *M. A. R. for 1913-14*, pp. 50-51.

5. See also 59 of 1896, for a gift of land at the request of two Jaina priests Guru Vira Panḍita and Kamalavāhana Panḍita. This was in A.D. 1517. Was Nagarcoil in the south in any way connected with Jainism?

like Sangītapura, Müdubidre, and Gērasoppe which we have already described, there were many smaller places of the Jainas in Tuļuva, as, for instance, Bārakūru, Mūlki, Paḍa-Paṇambūru, Haṭṭiāṅgaḍi and Kāpu. The Ādi Parameśvara *basadi* of Bārakūru, which city was one of the capitals of Tuļuva, received material aid from the Śāntara king Bhairava in A.D. 1408.<sup>1</sup> To the same *basadi* Cārukīrti Paṇḍitadeva made a grant in A.D. 1499-1500.<sup>2</sup> The *basadis* at Mūlki and Paḍa-Paṇambūru in the Mangalore tāluka, were not of much consequence. The Bailangaḍi *basadi* at the latter place seems to have received a gift from a nobleman in A.D. 1542-3.<sup>3</sup> The *basadi* of Lokanātheśvara at Haṭṭiāṅgaḍi, however, was more important. It received a grant from a Vijayanagara viceroy in the last quarter of the sixteenth century A.D.<sup>4</sup> It is not improbable that the locality around Haṭṭiāṅgaḍi was of some antiquity.<sup>5</sup>

Perhaps equally important as Haṭṭiāṅgaḍi was Kāpu in the Uḍipi tāluka. This little town was the seat of a petty chieftain who had the title of *Heggade*. In A.D. 1556 Madda Heggade of the Pāṅgāla lineage was a staunch upholder of the Jina *dharma*. It was he who gave in that year the village of Mallāru to Devacandradeva, the disciple of Municandradeva whose *guru* was Abhinavavādikirtideva of the Krāṇūr *gana*. This gift was made for the offerings of Jinapa Dharmanātha (the fifteenth Tīrthankara) of Kāpu. What strikes us is not so much the patronage which the petty ruler of Kāpu gave to the *basadi* of Jinapa Dharmanātha, as the manner in which he associated his own

1-2. Saletore, *Ancient Karnāṭaka*, I, p. 415.

3. 82-84 of 1901.

4. Rāngacharya, *Top. List.*, II, p. 851.

5. Saletore, *ibid.*, I, pp. 405-406.

little town with the great Jaina centre of Belgoḷa, Kopaṇa, and Urjantagiri. This is revealed in the concluding lines of the grant which contain the imprecation that any Jaina who violated the charity would incur the sin of breaking the images of Gummāṭanātha of Belgoḷa, Candranātha of Kopaṇa, and Nemīśvara of Urjantagiri, and other Jaina images. The definite reference to three well known centres—Kopaṇa, Belgoḷa, and Ujjantagiri—suggests that the people of Kāpu were very well acquainted with those places of pilgrimage. While the concluding lines of the same grant which relate that if the violator was a Śaiva, he would incur the sin of breaking a crore of *lingas* at Parvata, Gokarṇa, and elsewhere, and if a Vaiṣṇava, of breaking as many images at Tirumale and other Vaiṣṇava holy places, show that the chieftain of Kāpu was prepared to appeal to the better instincts of his non-Jaina subjects who might be inclined to harm his charity.<sup>1</sup>

Next to Mūḍubidre the most important Jaina centre in Tuḷuva was Kārkaḷa. The history of this principality of Kārkaḷa is interwoven with that of the Śāntaras of Paṭṭi Pombuccapura on the Ghats. The first prominent figure in the Śāntara House was Jinadatta, who, as we have already noted above, is reputed to have brought with him the image of the Jaina goddess Padmāvatī.<sup>2</sup> Jinadatta Rāya founded the Śāntara kingdom in the ninth century A.D.<sup>3</sup> with Paṭṭi Pombuccapura as his capital; and he moved down in the same century to Kalaśa (in the Mūḍgere tāluka) in the south after extending his kingdom. Here at Kalaśa the Śāntara rulers gave expression to their tolerant

1. *E.J.* XX, pp. 95-97.

2. Rice, *My. & Coorg*, p. 138.

3. Saletore, *Ancient Karnatāka*, I. pp. 224-225, 225, n. (I).

views. This is seen, for instance, from a record dated A.D. 1277 of the time of the senior crowned queen Kājala Mahādevī, when on the great days of the gods Kalaśanātha and Jineśvara, a citizen named Mādhava, the son of Kāla Šetti, made a specified grant of rice and land to the gods.<sup>1</sup>

The Śāntaras moved their capital from Kalaśa still further down to Kārkaṭa somewhere at the beginning of the fourteenth century A.D. One of the chiefs who materially contributed to the spread of Jainism in this age in Tujuva was Lokanātharasa. He was the disciple of Cārukīrti Pañḍitadeva, who had, among other titles, that of *Ballājarāya-cittacamatkāra*. During the régime of Lokanātharasa in Śaka 1256 (A.D. 1334), his elder sisters Bommaladevī and Somaladevī, along with some prominent State officials among whom figured Allappa Adhikāri, gave specified grants to the *basadi* of Śāntinātha at Kārkaṭa which had been built by Kumudacandra Bhaṭṭārakadeva, the chief disciple of Bhānu-kīrti Maladhārīdeva of the Mūla *sangha* and the Krāñjūr *gana*. Since Lokanātharasa bears the *birudas* of *samastabhu-vanāśraya*, *śri-pṛthvivallabha*, and *mahārājādhīrāja*, which were usually assumed only by independent monarchs, we are to suppose that he exercised some independent sway in the Kārkaṭa region in the middle of the fourteenth century A.D.<sup>2</sup>

Sometime after him the Kārkaṭa rulers came gradually under the influence of the Lingāyat faith.<sup>3</sup> But they continued to be warm supporters of the Jina *dharma*. We prove this from records ranging from the middle of the fif-

1. *E.C.* VI. Mg. 67, p. 72.

2. *71 of 1901*; *S.I.I.*, VII, 247, pp. 124-125.

3. See *E.C.* VI. Mg. 39-42, 50, 54, 60, pp. 68-70 for examples to prove that the Bhairava rulers of Kārkaṭa were Saivas.

teenth to the end of the sixteenth century A.D. The credit of turning the mind of the Kārkaṭa rulers to the *syād vāda* doctrine goes to the Jaina *gurus* of Hanasōge. It was at the instance of Lalitakīrti Maladhārideva Bhaṭṭāraka of Hanasōge that king Vīra Pāṇḍya, the son of Bhairavendra, caused to be constructed and set up the colossal image of Gomata at Kārkaṭa, to which reference has already been made, on Wednesday the 13th A.D. 1432.<sup>1</sup> Probably it is the same *guru* who is mentioned in another inscription dated Śaka 1379 (A.D. 1457-8) which records a gift of paddy to the Hire Nemīvara *basadi* at Hiriaṅgadī, one of the suburbs of Kārkaṭa. In this record Lalitakīrti is said to have belonged to the Kālorgaṇa.<sup>2</sup> The same *guru* was likewise responsible for the munificence of the merchants of Hiriaṅgadī, who in A.D. 1475-76 built a *mukha-maṇṭapa* to the Tirthankara *basadi* of that place.<sup>3</sup>

We may recount here the patronage given to Jainism by the queen Kālala Devī in A.D. 1530 mentioned in connection with the activities of women in Karnāṭaka.<sup>4</sup>

But much of the importance of Kārkaṭa was due not only to the patronage of its rulers but to the large-heartedness of its citizens as well. In Śaka 1501 (A.D. 1579) some Śrāvakas of Kārkaṭa gave as a gift money for the study of the scriptures in the Ammanavara *basadi* at Hiriaṅgadī. Lalitakīrti Bhaṭṭāraka is said to have been the *vicāra-kartā* (superintendent) of the charities.<sup>5</sup> This *guru* could not have been

1. *J. A.*, XXIII, p. 119; *E. C. I.*, p. 19 (rev. ed.); *E. I.*, VII, pp. 109, seq.; 63 & 64 of 1901.

2. 70 of 1901.

3. 66 of 1901..

4. *E. C. VI.* Kp. 47, op. cit.

5. 67 of 1901.

the one mentioned above, but probably one of the pontiffs at Kārkaṭa itself who bore the title of Lalitakīrti.

The construction of the well known Caturmukha *basadi* at Kārkaṭa was the work of the ruler Immaḍi Bhairavendra Odēyar, who called himself the ruler of Paṭṭi Pombuccapura. This *basadi* was completed on Wednesday the 16th March A.D. 1586.<sup>1</sup> It cannot be made out whether he is the same Bhairarasa Odēyar who is mentioned in a damaged record dated only in the cyclic year Viṭambī, and found in the Hire Nemīśvara *basadi* at Hirianagadī.<sup>2</sup> But he is evidently the same ruler who in A.D. 1598 granted specified lands for the god Pārśvanātha of the Sādhana *caityālaya* at Koppa. This god had been set up by a citizen named Pāṇḍya Nāyaka, who had himself granted some lands to provide for the offerings of the god.<sup>3</sup>

With the seventeenth century A.D., however, we move along the downward career of the Vijayanagara Empire. In a sense this age is also one of comparative insignificance in the history of Jainism in southern India. However, the *anekāntamāta* had taken deep roots in Tuḷuva. That is the reason why we see Vēṇūru, a little village in the Kārkaṭa tāluka, figuring as the headquarters of a line of petty chiefs and at the same time as the seat of Jainism. It was here at Vēṇūru that, as mentioned by us above, a gigantic image of Gomata was set up in A.D. 1604 at the orders of Timmarāja, the brother of a ruler called Pāṇḍya of the family of Cāmuṇḍa Rāya, on the advice of Cārukīrti Pāṇḍita of Belgoṭa.<sup>4</sup> Thus did the distant province of Tuḷuva vindi-

1. 62 of 1901; *E. I.* VIII, pp. 122-138.

2. 69 of 1901.

3. *E. C.* VI, Kp. 50, p. 86.

4. *E. I.* VIII, pp. 109-113; *E. C.* I, pp. 19-20 (rev. ed.); Rice, *My & Coorg*, p. 141.

sate her honour in the Jaina world by possessing two out of the three famous colossi of Gomata.<sup>1</sup>

Reverting to Karnāṭaka proper we find that Mēlige was of some consequence to the Jainas in the first quarter of the seventeenth century A.D. Mēlige was in the Kōḍurpāl in the Āvanyadeśa over which the Vijayanagara viceroy Bommaṇa Heggade ruled in A.D. 1610, in the reign of the Emperor Venkaṭapati Deva. In this city of Mēlige was the royal Śreṣṭhi Vardhamāna whose son Bommaṇa Śreṣṭhi erected the Ananta Jina temple, probably at the instance of his *guru* Viśalakirti Bhaṭṭāraka, whose *guru* was Devendra Bhaṭṭāraka of the Balāṭkāra *gana*.<sup>2</sup>

An interesting fact in the history of Jainism in the seventeenth century A.D. is that connected with the famous Hindu centre of Bēlūr. This city which has become celebrated in the history of Indian architecture as the home of some of the most beautiful Hindu temples in the country, seems to have been dear also to the Jainas. When exactly it was turned into a centre of the *anekāntamāla* is not known. But there is every reason to believe that from the beginning of the fourteenth till the middle of the seventeenth century A.D., Bēlūr protected the interests of the Jina *dharma*. It boasted of the Pārśvanātha, Ādināthēśvara, and Sāntināthēśvara

1. Tuluva to-day possesses about 180 *basadis* out of which Müḍubidre and Kārkaḷa claim 18 each, Banṭavāla 3, Hāḍuhalli (Sangītapura) 9, Gērasoppe 4, Veḍūru 8, Mūlki-Hosangādi 8, and other places 101, excluding the 11 recently constructed *basadis*. 18 *basadis* have fallen completely in ruins. These are the *basadis* at Nerambadi Hole, Mogaru, Deśil, Sirādi, Yenugallu, Kannarpādi, Pañja, Cekkangādi, Bandādi, Kombāru, Nandāvara, Uccila, Ullāla, and Mūlki-Hosangādi. Nemirāja Heggade, *op. cit.*, p. 3.

2. E. C. VIII. Tl. 166, p. 196, 197.

*basadis* which have yielded interesting epigraphs relating to the Jaina *gurus* of the first quarter of the fourteenth century A.D.<sup>1</sup> Bēlūr was the head quarters of the Ingulēvara *baṭṭi* and the *Śrī samudāya* attached to the Mūla *sangha* and the Dēsiya *gāya*.<sup>2</sup> How influential the Jaina Śeṭṭis, or commercial leaders of Bēlūr were has already been seen while describing the admirable manner in which the grave dispute between the Lingāyats and the Jainas was settled in A.D. 1638, during the régime of Venkaṭādri Nāyaka of Bēlūr.<sup>3</sup>

Towards the close of the Vijayanagara age, we have a Jaina priest called Lakṣmīṣena Bhaṭṭāraka, who styled himself the Lord of the spiritual thrones of Dīlī, Kollāpura, Jaina Kāśi, and Penugonḍa. It was a lay disciple of this *guru* by name Sakkare Śeṭṭi, who had the Vimalanātha *caityālaya* at Nāgamangala constructed in A.D. 1680.<sup>4</sup> How far the claims put forward by the scribe on behalf of Lakṣmīṣena Bhaṭṭāraka as regards the lordship of the spiritual thrones of the places mentioned above, are valid, cannot be determined at present. But Penugonḍa was, indeed, a Jaina centre. Here was the Pārśvanātha *basadi*. Near about it is a *niśidhi* of Nāgayya, the disciple of Jinabhūṣaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka.<sup>5</sup> We shall prove in the next chapter that Penugonḍa had further claims to be called a home of the Jainas.

1. See above. Chapter VI. Popular Support.

2. E. C. V. Bl 134, op. cit.

3. *Ibid.* Bl. 128, op. cit.

4. *Ibid.* IV. Ng. 43, p. 125.

5. 345 of 1901.

## CHAPTER XII.

### JAINA CELEBRITIES IN THE VIJAYANAGARA EMPIRE

Features of Jaina architecture—Jaina contribution to Sanskrit, Prakrit, and Kannada literature—Examples of Jaina writers ranging from the early fourteenth till the middle of the seventeenth century.

WIDESPREAD as the domicile of Jainism certainly was in the Vijayanagara Empire, it must be admitted that so far as political power was concerned, the *anekāntamata* had judiciously given the place of prominence to the Hindu *dharma*. And while the Hindu *dharma* under Vijayanagara succeeded for nearly three centuries in upholding its prestige and the honour of the land, Jainism had retired into the background to devote itself exclusively for the cause of Peace and Learning. Its success was ensured in this field. For more than any other faith, Jainism was essentially a religion which had advocated Peace. And in the Tamil land, the Andhradeśa, and Karnāṭaka it had for centuries, as we have already seen, carefully created and fostered literature, arts, and science. The fact that its leaders had occasionally rejuvenated political life was incidental; their primary concern lay in advancing the cause of Peace and Knowledge, while that of their lay disciples, in giving a practical expression to the Jaina ideal of human brotherhood in the shape

of the four well known gifts of food, shelter, medicine, and learning.

But it should not be understood by this that Jainism contributed nothing for the material welfare of the country. In addition to the kingdoms it had founded or helped to stabilize, it had substantially added to the commercial development of the land. We may remember here the fact that the famous trading classes of Karnātaka, the Vīra Banajigas, before and even after their conversion into the Vīra Śaiva faith, were responsible for the prosperous condition of the many cities of the Vijayanagara Empire. And during the early period of Vijayanagara expansion, it was the Jaina generals like Irugappa who had helped the Hindu cause in southern India. An equally substantial part of the work of the Jainas was that concerning arts, literature, and medicine in the respective fields of which they have left evidence of their sincere desire to promote Knowledge and the welfare of humanity.

We have had an occasion of briefly alluding to the contribution of the Jainas to the architecture of the pre-Vijayanagara period. Some of the marked features which distinguish the southern from the northern school of architectural design are those relating to the *basadis*, the tombs, and the pillars. The Jainas of the south, who belonged mostly to the Digambara sect, added one speciality in the matter of building *basadis* (Skt. *vasati*, a temple which contained an image of one of the twenty-four Tīrthankaras), and images, which has become famous in the history of Indian architecture. They constructed huge monolithic statues of Bāhubali, as already mentioned by us, at Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, Kārkaḷa, and Vēṇūru. These statutes possess certain peculiarities. Entirely naked, they face the north, with a remarkably severe face with twigs or creeping plants (called *mādhavī*, known in Kannada as *kāja*

*guļaguñji*) twisted round their arms and legs in the manner found in cave temples, and a serpent (*kukkuṭa-sarpa*) at their feet.<sup>1</sup> They represent the ideal *saṃnyāsin* who stood in meditation until the ant-hills arose at his feet and creeping plants grew round his limbs. The Digambaras call him Gomata, Gummata, or Dorbali—a figure who is not at all prominent in the pantheon of the Śvetāmbaras of the north.

Of the *basadis* built in the Vijayanagara age those at Müḍubidre deserve a passing note. These *basadis* are much plainer structures than Hindu temples, with their pillars that look like logs of wood, their angles partially chambered off, suggesting that their originals were built of wood. This supposition is strengthened by the fact that there is epigraphic evidence which we have already cited in the previous pages, that shows that the earlier *basadis* were built of wood. Fergusson rightly remarks that nothing can exceed the richness or variety with which the temples of Müḍubidre are carved. Their ornamentation is almost fantastic, and no two pillars are alike in design and beauty.<sup>2</sup>

The eighteen *basadis* of Müḍubidre are not the only specimens of the architectural skill of the Jainas of the Vijayanagara age. The five-pillared shrine opposite the *basadi* at Guruvayinakere in Tuļuva, about which unfortunately no details are available in epigraphs, is said to be unique in the history of the southern Jaina architectural school. This five-pillared shrine with access to the upper chambers, is so unlike the four-pillared pavilions of the Hindu temples common in southern India. At the base of the temple are a number

1. Of the three famous statues that at Vēṇūru is, I think, uncommonly serene and smiling.

2. Fergusson, *History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*, II. pp. 76-79. (rev. ed.)

of stones bearing images of serpents some of which have five or seven heads.<sup>1</sup>

The second noteworthy feature of Jaina architecture concerns the pillars which are found attached to the *basadis*. They are admittedly the most elegant and graceful architectural specimens found in Tujuva. They appear to be the counterparts of the *dīpastambhas* found in the Hindu temples ; but in reality are the descendants of the Buddhist pillars which bore, in most instances, emblems, or statues, or figures of animals. The Jainas of the south introduced two kinds of pillars—the *Brahmadevastambhas*, bearing figures of the god Brahmā, and the *mānastambhas*, which bear a small pavilion on the capital.<sup>2</sup> The *Brahmadevastambhas* are best seen at Mūḍubidre, and the *mānastambhas*, at Guruvāyinakere and Haleangaḍi. These latter starting from a square at the base change into an octagon, and thence into a polygonal figure approaching a circle, with a wide spreading capital of the most elaborate design above.

One singularity of the pillars, especially those found at Mūḍubidre, may be mentioned here. They have on the lower or square part curious interlaced basket patterns which, according to Fergusson, are similar to those found in Irish MSS. and the ornaments of the Irish crosses. Such interlaced work was equally common in Armenia and up the Danube in Central Europe. But how it came to be introduced into Tujuva is not known.<sup>3</sup>

A third peculiarity of the Jaina architecture of the Vijayanagara age is that relating to the tombs of priests and merchants in the neighbourhood of Mūḍubidre. Varying

1. Fergusson, *op. cit.* II, pp. 76-79,

2. *E. I.* VIII, p. 123 ; Fergusson *ibid.* II, p. 81.

3. Fergusson, *ibid.* II, pp. 79-82.

much in size and magnificence, some being from three to five or seven storeys in height, they are not ornamented like the storeys of the Dravidian temples with tumulated cells, but finish with the domical roof, with divisions of each storey into a sloping roof after the style of the pagodas of Kāthāmanḍu, China, and Tibet. Such tombs are unknown to other parts of India.<sup>1</sup>

These novelties in design and structure are the gifts of the Jainas of the mediæval times to the history of Indian architecture. Turning to the sphere of literature and religion, we find that there was a feeble echo of the revival of Jainism in the middle of the sixteenth century A.D. This is not surprising when we remember that Jainism had often given ample proof of its vitality in the course of its history. The various Jaina teachers whom we have mentioned in our review of Jainism under Vijayanagara were no doubt partly responsible for the continuance of that religion in the Vijayanagara age. In addition to these there were other teachers some of whom deserve special mention. Bāhubali Panditadeva, the disciple of Nayakīrtideva, was one such remarkable Jaina teacher. We shall presently refer to the contribution of this learned Jaina *guru* for the cause of Kannada literature.

But more conspicuous than him were the teachers who spread the name of the Jina *dharma* even in the court of the Sultans of Delhi. Details about these, and about another celebrated figure to be mentioned presently, are met with in the Padmāvatī *basti* record. This long and interesting inscription contains a detailed account of many Jaina *gurus*, three of whom fall within our period—Simhakīrti, Viśalakīrti, and Vādi Vidyānanda. We have discussed in full the history of

1. Fergusson, *op. cit.*, II, pp. 79-82.

the two former Jaina *gurus* elsewhere.<sup>1</sup> Here it is sufficient to narrate the following—That Simhakīrti, the great logician, is said to have won renown in the court of the Delhi Sultan Mahamuda who was no other than Sultan Muhammad Tuglāq. The Jina teacher is expressly stated to have defeated the company of Bauddha and other speakers in the Delhi court. This success of Simhakīrti in the court of the Delhi Sultan may be placed between A.D. 1326 and A.D. 1337.

His successor Viśalakīrti was a foremost orator, learned in the *Parāgama*, chief head of the Balātkāra *gama*, a great ascetic, and one who received reverence from Sikandara Suritrāṇa. He defeated great speakers in the assembly of Virūpākṣa Rāya, the ruler of Vidyānagara, for which he received a certificate of victory (*jayapatra*) which was regarded by the learned and even by kings to be an original *śāsana* of Sarasvatī. In the city of Devappa Daṇḍanātha called Āraga, he expounded the great Jina *dharma*, and won reverence even from the Brahmans.

The last named general was the son of the Vijayanagara viceroy Śrīgirinātha. Devappa Daṇḍanātha was the viceroy of Āraga from A.D. 1463 till at least A.D. 1468. The Vijayanagara ruler mentioned in the Padmāvatī *basti* record was no other than Virūpākṣa Rāya, who reigned from A.D. 1467 till A.D. 1478. And Sikandara Suritrāṇa in whose court Viśalakīrti defeated opponents was Sultan Sikandar Sūr, who ruled for a brief period in A.D. 1554. Viśalakīrti seems to have lived to a ripe old age of eighty years.<sup>2</sup>

But Viśalakīrti's immediate disciple Vidyānanda, better known by his celebrated name of Vādi Vidyānanda, was the greatest figure in the history of Jainism in the Vijayanagara

1. Saletore, *K. H. R.* IV. pp. 77-86.

2. *Ibid.* pp. 79-81.

age. The *Padmāvatī bastī* record contains a great many details about this remarkable Jaina teacher. He belonged to the Nandi *sangha* of the Kōṇḍakundānvaya in which Kōṇḍakunda himself, Samantabhadra, Pūjyapāda, Vardhamāna, Vādirāja, and other illustrious *gurus* had shone.

His qualifications are enumerated thus :—"The impression of Vidyānanda-svāmi's irreproachable reasoning is ever pleasing to the minds of poets, appearing like Bāṇa's prose expressed poem." Then again, "Is it Vāṇi, or Caturānana, or is it Vācaspati, or else is it the glory of the learned, Saḥastravadana, or is it Ananta himself ?—thus do the learned express their doubts in the assembly when Vidyānandamuni is making the *Buddheśabhabavaṇa-vyākhyāna*." Further, Vidyānandāryya is victorious in the world, "the summit of *dharma*." And, then, again, "Omniscient in the three Āgamas, adorned with the qualities of poetry, skilled in (making) many commentaries, a great gale to the cloud (opponent) speakers."<sup>1</sup>

Vādi Vidyānanda's achievements were many. In purely religious spheres, he performed great works of merit. In Kōpaṇa and other *tīrthas* with immense wealth, by the rite of *dehājñā*, in order to gain reward of salvation, he held great festivals and distinguished himself. At the two feet of Gummaṭa in Belgoṭa, with affection he poured out like rain to the Jaina *sangha* a *mahākāla* of cloths, ornaments, gold, and silver. And to the *gana muṇis* devoted to the discussion of the *Yogāgama* in Gērasoppe, he undertook with great eagerness the business of supporting as if he were the chief *guru*, and thereby distinguished himself.

His work in the field of learning was equally great and last-

1. E. C. VIII, Nr. 46, pp. 149-150.

ing. The same *Padmāyatī basti* record gives us many details of his success at the various provincial and imperial courts. In the assembly of the Nañjarāyapaṭṭana king, Nañja Deva, he completely stopped the breath of the great (Śaiva) teacher called Nandanamalli Bhatta, and won renown. Destroying the European faith at the court of the Agent of Śrīranganagara (*Śrīranganagara Kāryyana Pērangiya mataman alidu*) in a learned assembly, he brought Śāradā into his power. Then, in the undisturbed court of the Sātavendra (or Śāntavendra), Rāja Kesarivikrama, he uttered a poem which was noised throughout the world. Moreover, in the assembly of the enlightened men who formed the court of the king Sālva Malli Rāya, he excused the language of those in authority. In the court of another ruler called Gurunṛpāla, which resembled an ear of the ocean-girdled earth, he composed an able Karnāṭaka work and gained fame. In the court of king Sāluva Deva Rāya, equal in good fortune to Vāsava (Indra), he was victorious in proving the doctrines of all the speakers to be false, and in pleasing that king. In the learned assembly of the Nagiri kingdom, he made the company of the learned to sip the immeasurable sweetness of the nectar of his speech. In the court of king Narasimha of Bijige, who was courageous as Kalaśodbhava (Agastya), he elucidated the Jina *darśana*. In the court of the ruler of Kārkaṇanagara, the great king Bhairava, he expounded the most excellent Jina *dharma*, so as to attract the mind, and distinguished himself. And likewise in the assembly of the Bhavyajana of the town of Bidire, whose hearts were adorned with wisdom and pure character, he explained the established faith. Vādi Vidyānanda was worshipped with devotion by the king Sāluva Kṛṣṇa Deva, who was the sister's son of the king Deva Rāya, and the moon to the ocean Padmāmbā. And in the great imperial capital of Vijayanagara of Kṛṣṇa Deva

Rāya, the son of Sāluva Narasimha, he wiped out the company of speakers of other creeds by the power of his speech. There is another reference to the imperial capital in a later context, where it is said that in the court of Vidyānagarī of the victorious lord Kṛṣṇa Rāya, defeating the company of the learned, like a lion (overcoming) an elephant, with the talons of his just argument, and his lucid intelligence, Vidyānandamuni gained world-wide fame.

No Jaina *guru* in the Vijayanagara age had a more glorious list of achievements than Vādi Vidyānanda. We have shown elsewhere that the various rulers mentioned in this record were, indeed, historical personages ; and that on the strength of this and other inscriptions, we could date the many triumphs of Vādi Vidyānanda between the years A.D. 1502 and A.D. 1530.<sup>1</sup>

What concerns us, in addition to the details relating to the remarkable personality of Vādi Vidyānanda, is the fact that the Padmāvatī *bastī* record should mention the names of various provincial seats which were centres of Jaina learning. Some of them, it must be confessed, cannot be identified for want of definite data. But there cannot be any doubt that in addition to the courts of the Sāluva kings of Sangītapura, Deva Rāya, Sangi Rāya, and Kṛṣṇa Rāja, and those of Gērasoppe and Kārkala, there were other courts as well where Jainism was honoured—that of the unidentified Śātavendra king Kesarivikrama, of the king Gurunṛpāla, and of the king Narasimha of Bilige.

There is one statement in the above record which is of particular interest. It is that concerning Vādi Vidyānanda's success in Śrīranganagara (*i.e.*, Seringapatam). Here Vādi

1. See my paper entitled *Vādi Vidyānanda—a Renowned Jaina Guru* published in the *Jaina Antiquary*, IV, pp. 1-21.

Vidyānanda defeated a European champion of Christianity. We are in the dark as to the identity of the learned European who was thus vanquished ; but there can hardly be any doubt as to this success of the great Jaina priest in that city. It is remarkable that Vādi Vidyānanda should have mastered the tenets of Christianity, and met and defeated an expounder of that faith in a viceregal city of Vijayanagara. With him we come to the climax in the history of Jaina theology and oratory, precisely at the same time we reach the zenith in the annals of the Vijayanagara Empire.

But Jaina genius had already expressed itself in other branches of knowledge. To literature and medicine its contribution was truly profound. For well nigh two centuries the Jainas had been driven into the background by the Vīra Śaivas who had dominated Kannada literature. In spite of this the Jainas managed to come into light, and succeeded in adding quite a good deal to the wealth of the Kannada language.

One of the earliest names we meet with in the Vijayanagara age is that of Bāhubali Pāṇḍita, the disciple of Nayakirtideva. This *guru*, as we have already seen, has been referred to in a record found in the Meleyūr Pārśvanātha *basadi*, Chāmarājanagara, and assigned to A.D. 1380. We said that this inscription calls him an emperor of all learning, and one who was proficient not only in astrology but in two languages.<sup>1</sup> We know that in Śaka 1274 (A.D. 1352) he wrote the *Dharmanāthapurāṇa* concerning the fifteenth Tīrthankara. He had the *biruda* of *Ubhaya-bhāṣā-cakravarti*,<sup>2</sup> obviously because of his proficiency in Sanskrit and Kannada.

1. E. C. IV. Ch. 157, op. cit.

2. *Kavitarite*, I. pp. 414-415 ; II. pp. 35-36.

Near to him in time is to be placed Kośavavarṇī, who wrote a Kannada *vṛtti* to the *Gommaṭasāra* in Śaka 1281 (A.D. 1359), at the command of Dharmabhūṣaṇa Bhaṭṭāraka. He likewise wrote a *vṛtti* in Kannada to *Amitagatiśrāvakaśāra*, and a commentary in the same language to *Sāratraya*. It was for this that he received the title of *Sāratravāchedi*.<sup>1</sup>

To this age (*circa* A.D. 1365) belonged Abhinava Śrutamuni, who is credited with writing a Kannada commentary on Mallisena's *Sajjanacittavallabha*.<sup>2</sup> Next to him we find Madhura (*circa* A.D. 1385). He belonged to the Vājivāṇī, and he was the author of *Dharmanāthapurāṇa*, and an *asṭaka* praising Gummāṭa. Since he had as one of his many *birudas* the one styled *Bhūnāthasthānacudāmanī*, it has been surmised that he was the court poet of king Harihara Rāya II (A.D. 1377—A.D. 1404).<sup>3</sup>

Towards the end of the fourteenth century A.D. is to be placed Āyatavarmā, the author of the *Ratnakaranya* in Kannada, describing the *ratnatraya* of the Jainas.<sup>4</sup> Candrakīrti, who wrote the *Paramāgamasāra*, and another author called Jinācārya, may also be assigned to the same age.<sup>5</sup>

In the first quarter of the fifteenth century A.D. there appears Bhāskara, a native of Penugonḍa. He was the son of Basavānka, and he belonged to the Viśvāmitra *gotra*. He wrote the *Jivandharacarite* in Śaka 1345 (A.D. 1424). He tells us that he rendered into Kannada the Sanskrit work of the same name which had been composed by Vādībhasimha,<sup>6</sup> who could have been no other than the

1. Kavīcarite, I, pp. 415-416.

2. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 422-443.

3. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 427-433.

4. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 440-441; II, pp. 38-39.

5. *Ibid.*, I, pp. 442, 447; II, pp. 38-40.

6. *Ibid.*, II, p. 47.

great *guru* Ajitasena Vādībhasimha.

Fifteen years later Kalyānakīrti came with his five works — *Jñānacandrābhuyuda*, *Kāmanakathe*, *Anuprekṣe*, *Jinastuti*, and *Tattvabhedāṣṭaka*. His *guru* was Lalitakīrti who belonged to the Dēsiya *gāṇa*. Kalyānakīrti informs us that he wrote the *Jñānacandrābhuyuda* in Śaka 1362 (A.D. 1439), and *Kāmanakathe* at the instance of king Pāṇḍya Rāya, the son of the Tujuva lord Bhairava, and the disciple of Lalitakīrti.<sup>1</sup> This Pāṇḍya Rāya, the son of king Bhairava, was no other than Vīra Pāṇḍya, who had caused the famous image of Gomata to be constructed at Kārkaṭa.

All names of Jaina authors are put into the shade by Mallinātha Sūri Kolācalā, the celebrated commentator of Kālidāsa's works. This learned man was one of the judicial officers of Emperor Vīra Pratāpa Praudha Deva Rāya of Vijayanagara (A.D. 1419-A.D. 1446). We prove this from Mallinātha Sūri's interesting work *Vaiśyavāniśasudhārṇava*, which was written under the orders of that monarch. The object of this work was to determine whether or not the words such as *Vaiśya*, *Nagara-Vaṇik*, *Vanija*, *Vāṇi*, *Vyāpāri*, *Ūruja*, *Tritīyajāti*, *Svajātiyabhedaja*, *Uttarāpathanagareśvardevatopāsaka*, etc., found in an inscription at Kañci, meant a *Vaiśya* as distinct from one who was styled a *Komati*.<sup>2</sup> This official

1. *Kavitarite*, II, p. 84.

2. *M. A. R. for 1927*, p. 26; *399 of 1926*; Kuppuswami Sastri, *A Descriptive Catalogue of the Skt. MSS. in the Govt. Oriental MSS. Library, Madras*, XXI, pp. 8212-8215 where Mallinātha's family history is given by one of his descendants called Pada-yojana. See also K. P. Trivedi, *Bhāṭṭi-Kāvya*, Introduction, pp. XXIV-XXV, where Mallinātha is placed in the fifteenth century. (Bombay Skt Series, LVI, 1898); and also *Pratāparudrayo'sobhūṣaṇa*, Intr. pp. 1-2. (Baroda Or. Ser.); N. Venkataramanayya, *Vijayanagara, Origin of the City and the Empire*, pp. 181-182,

enquiry conducted in the reign of the Emperor Deva Rāya II, shows that the Vijayanagara Government bestowed the greatest care on minute social distinctions affecting the public life of its citizens ; and that it entrusted such work to the most highly qualified and learned men in its service.

In the middle of the same century, we have Jinadevanna, who wrote *Śrenikacarite* in A.D. 1444, and Vijayanna, who wrote *Dvādaśānuprekṣe*. The latter work was written at the command of the Honnabandi Deva Rāja, the king of the Belvūjanāḍ in Kuntala. Vijayanna seems to have written his work in the Śāntinātha *basadi* of Vemmanabhāvi in the same *nādu*.<sup>1</sup>

Their contemporary was Vidyānanda, who is not to be confounded with the celebrated orator we have described above. Vidyānanda was the author of a Kannada commentary on (his own) Sanskrit work called *Prāyascitta*. He was the son (? disciple) of Brahmasūri alias Bommarasa Upādhyāya, and probably a native of Kanakāgiri in Maleyūr. He mentions Vijayakīrti as the *guru* who taught him from his boyhood.<sup>2</sup>

---

where Dr. Ramanayya wrongly identifies the Vijayanagara ruler mentioned in Mallinātha's work with king Deva Rāya I. How he came to make the author of *Vaiśyavāṁśasudhārṇava* Mallinātha II cannot be understood. Neither how Dr. Ramanayya failed to refer to Dr. Shama Sastry's citation of Mallinātha and the latter's work in his *Mysore Archaeological Report*. We may observe here that the name *Sūri* stamps Mallinātha as a Jaina, although his magnificent commentaries make him a most extraordinary Jaina with an uncommonly non-sectarian outlook. Evidently to Mallinātha *Sūri* Knowledge was the first concern, and Religion, the next.

1. *Kavīcarite*, II, pp. 86-89.

2. *Ibid*, II, p. 96.

Another "son" of Bommarasa seems to have been Terakanāmbi Bommarasa, the author of *Sanatkumāracarite* and *Jīvandharacarite* (A.D. 1485). An interesting fact is mentioned by him in his works. This relates to Vādibhasimha Nemicandra, one of the *gurus* of his teacher's preceptor's *guru*. It is said that Nemicandra won a certificate of victory in the assembly of learned men in the court of the Vijayanagara monarch Deva Rāya II.<sup>1</sup>

About the year A.D. 1500 Koṭiśvara composed his *Jīvandharāṣṭpadi* at the orders of his royal master king Sangama of Sangītapura. Koṭiśvara came of a good stock. His father Tammaṇa Śeṭṭi was the general of the city of Baidūru (mod. Baidūru) in Tuļuva, and his mother Rāmakka. And he was the son-in-law of Kāmaṇa Śeṭṭi, the royal merchant of the court of Sangītapura. His preceptor was Prabhācandra, the disciple of Paṇḍitayogi of Belgoḷa.<sup>2</sup> Two more Jaina writers may be assigned to the same age (A.D. 1500) — Yaśahkīrti, who wrote a commentary on *Dharmaśarmābhūdaya*, and who was the disciple of Lalitakīrti, and Subhacandra, who wrote *Narapīṇḍī*.<sup>3</sup>

More famous names appear in the sixteenth century A.D. In A.D. 1508 we have Mangarasa, who has already figured in connection with the history of the Cāṅgālva kings in the Vijayanagara age.<sup>4</sup>

The celebrated Vādi Vidyānanda seems to have written a

1. *Kavīcarite*, II, pp. 128-130.

2. *Ibid*, II, p. 145. The late Mr. Narasimhacarya wrote on the strength of an inscription found at Bījīgē, that Śrutakīrti was the preceptor of king Sangama.

3. *Ibid*, II, p. 172.

4. *Ibid*, II, pp. 179-188, *op. cit.*

work in Kannada called *Kāvyasāra*.<sup>1</sup>

Equally remarkable names from the point of view of Kannada literature are those of Sālva and Doḍdayya. The former was the author of *Bhārata*, *Sāradāvīlāsa* and *Nemiśvaracarite*, and a work on medicine to be mentioned presently. He was the son of Dharmacandra, and the disciple of Śrutakīrti. His royal patron was the king Sālva Malla of the Nagirājya. Both king Sālva Malla and his sister Maladevi's son by Śāntadandeśa, by name Sālva Deva, were the patrons at whose orders Sālva wrote the Kannada *Bhārata*. From the works of Sālva we learn that his patron Sālva Malla had, among others, the following *birudas*—*Jinadharmadhvaja*, *Samyaktva-cudāmanī* and *Jinadēvarathayātrāprabhāvaka*.<sup>2</sup> As regards Doḍdayya, we know that he belonged to the Ātreyā *gotra*, and that his father was the learned nobleman Devappa, who was the best of the accountants at the court of the Cangālva king Virūparājendra of Piriyapattana. Devappa himself was credited with proficiency in the exposition of the Jina *purāṇa*. Doḍdayya's *guru* was Paṇḍitamuni. His only work was *Candraprabhacarite* dealing with the life of the eighth Tīrthankara Candraprabha.<sup>3</sup>

The well known city of Vēṇupura (Mūḍubidre) in Tujuva produced Ratnākaranandi, who is known by his great work *Trilokaśataka* comprising 10,000 verses, which he finished in nine months in the Śaka year 1479 (A.D. 1557). He wrote it at the command of his *mokṣa guru* Harīsanātha. His other works were *Bharatēśvaracarite* and an anthology of poems known as *Padajāti*, which latter composition has made him

1. *Kavīcarite*, II, p. 229.

2. *Ibid*, II, p. 244.

3. *Ibid*, II, pp. 251-252.

famous in Kannada literature.<sup>1</sup>

Another prominent writer connected with Muḍubidre was Nemanṇa, the disciple of Śilabodhi. In A.D. 1559 he wrote *Jñānabhāskaracarite*. He took *dīkṣā* and joined the group of Śrāvakas who had renovated the Hiriya *basadi* at Müḍubidre.<sup>2</sup>

The cordial relations which prevailed between the different communities under Vijayanagara, which we have already referred to above, are further seen in connection with the work of Bāhubali, who wrote the *Nāgakumāracarite* (circa A.D. 1560). In this work he tells the following—That the *guru* of Śringeri Narasimhayati, called also Narasimha Bhārati, was in the temple called Sarvatobhadra in that city; and that the protector of this head of the Śringeri pontificate was the ruler of the south, *Arirāya-gandaradāvani*, a devotee of Jina, Bhairavendra, ruling from his throne at Kelavane (Kervāśe?).<sup>3</sup> Now we know from independent evidence that Narasimha Bhārati mentioned here was not the first of that name, who was the contemporary of the king Harihara Rāya II.<sup>4</sup> The Śringeri *guru* spoken of here must have been the second of that name, who was the contemporary of the Emperor Śrī Ranga Rāya, I. And, as regards Bhairavendra mentioned by Bāhubali, we may identify him with Bhairarasa Odēyar of Kārkala. This supposition is based on the Harihara *māṭha* inscription dated A.D. 1573 which contains the interesting information that Bhairarasa, Narasimha Bhārati of Śringeri, the Emperor Śrī Ranga Rāya I, and Mādhava Sarasvatī, the head of the Hariharapura *māṭha*, were all

1. *Kavitarite*, II, pp. 276-280. Devacandra has some interesting details to give concerning him. *Ibid*, p. 276.

2. *Ibid*, II, p. 281.

3. *Ibid*, II, pp. 287-288.

4. 369 of 1927; *M. A. R. for 1934*, pp. 116-126.

contemporaries.<sup>1</sup>

There are two more details concerning Bāhubali which may be noted. He relates that Lalitakīrti, while expounding the *Jina purāṇa* in the court of king Bhairavendra looked at him as if to enquire whether Bāhubali could not put into verse the Śrīpañcamī story. It was this which made Bāhubali write the story of *Nāgakumāra*.<sup>2</sup> The Jaina *guru* spoken of here is to be identified with his namesake who has already figured as the *vicārakartā* of the public charities at Hirian-gaḍi in A.D. 1579 in the previous pages.

Another detail corroborates the statement we have made regarding Śringeri being a Jaina centre. At the end of his work Bāhubali prays that the god Brahmā on the Brahmā pillar in front of the Pārvanātha *basadi* situated on the southern bank of the lake which lay near the hill Kundādri in Karnāṭaka, may protect it.<sup>3</sup> We know from the opening lines of his work that Śringeri itself was situated to the south of the hill Kundādri.<sup>4</sup> This statement referring to the Pārvanātha *basadi* only confirms the epigraphic evidence we have cited above in regard to the Jaina influence at Śringeri in the sixteenth century. A.D.

Quite a number of Jaina literary men are met with in the last quarter of the sixteenth century A.D. Some are insignificant like Śrutakīrti, the author of *Vijayakumāriyacarite*, and the disciple of Akalanka *guru* of Kanakagiri.<sup>5</sup> But others were well known like Doddañāṅka. This writer was the son of Beṭṭada Gummi Śeṭṭi of Niṭṭūru. He wrote

1. *M. A. R.* for 1932, pp. 203-205.

2. *Kavīcarīte*, II, p. 288.

3. *Ibid.*, II, p. 290.

4. *Ibid.*, II, p. 287.

5. *Ibid.*, II, p. 299.

*Candraprabhaśatpadi* in Śaka 1500 (A.D. 1578).<sup>1</sup>

What an abiding influence the efforts of the early Vijayanagara monarchs must have had in bringing the various communities on the platform of mutual goodwill and sympathy, and of especially inculcating the spirit of toleration in the minds of the Jainas and the Hindus, is seen from the writings of Padmarasa, the talented son of the scholar Padmapoḍhyāya. Padmarasa wrote the *Śringārakathe* in the Candranātha *basadi* of Kelasūru *alias* Cchatratrayapura in Śaka 1521 (A.D. 1599). In this work Padmarasa, who was the disciple of Bhaṭṭākalanka, and who traced his descent from Brahmasūri Pañdita, who was well versed in the Jaina *śāstras*, logic, and grammar, praises Śiva, Pārvatī, and Gaṇeśa at the beginning of his work.<sup>2</sup> Evidently Padmarasa, like Mallinātha Sūri Kolācalā, was an exceedingly broadminded and generous writer.

To the year A.D. 1600 may be assigned six authors—Vardhamāna, Hāṁsarāja, Devottama, Pāyanavṛati, Śringārakavi, and Brahmakavi. The versatile Vardhamāna was the disciple of Davendrakīrti. He belonged to the lineage which had produced the celebrated Vādi Vidyānanda. It was he who composed the Pañcabasti record which we have utilized in connection with our remarks on many of the Jaina *gurus* of the mediæval times. The fact that this record contains verses in Sanskrit and Kannada shows that Vardhamāna was well versed in both the languages.<sup>3</sup> Hāṁsarāja was also called Śringārakavi, and his *guru* was also styled Devendrakīrti, but probably hailing from Śravaṇa Belgoḷa.

1. Kavitarite, II, pp. 303-4; *M. A. R.* for 1913-14, p. 58.

2. Kavitarite, II, pp. 315-316.

3. *E. C.* IV, Nr. 36, pp. 146-150; Kavitarite, II, pp. 316-317.

Harīsarāja's work was called *Ratnākārādhīśvaraśataka* (circa A.D. 1600).<sup>1</sup> A grammarian and a lexicographer, Devottama wrote the *Nānārtharatnākara* assigned to circa A.D. 1600.<sup>2</sup> Another lexicographer was his contemporary Śringārakavi, the author of the *Karnāṭaka Sanjīvana*.<sup>3</sup>

It was asserted in the last chapter that Penugonḍa was a centre of the Bhavyas. The life of Pāyaṇavṛati, also called Pārśvavarnī, bears this out. This writer hailed from Nandiyapura near Penugonḍa. He started life as a teacher of the Jina *dharma* to the Bhavyas. From his childhood he showed signs of being a clever poet; and in his fifty-fifth year he took *dikṣā* at the hands of Lakṣmīsenamuni of the Sena *gāṇa* in the Pārśvanātha *basadi* of Penugonḍa. It was because of this that he was called Pārśvavarnī. His work is styled *Samyaktvakaumudi*.<sup>4</sup> Brahmakavi is remembered only because of his *Vajrakumārācarite*.<sup>5</sup>

That Śrīrangapattāna contained, indeed, a Jaina temple is proved by the life of Pāyaṇamuni, who wrote the *Sanatkumārācarite* in the Ādi Jineśa *basadi* of Śrīrangapattāna in about A.D. 1606.<sup>6</sup>

With him were other well known Jaina writers of the first half of the seventeenth century A.D. The most important among them was Pañcabāṇa. It is interesting to note that his *guru* was the Sthānika Cannapayya. Pañcabāṇa was a

1. Kavīcarī, II, pp. 328-329.

2. *Ibid.*, II, pp. 330-331.

3. *Ibid.*, II, pp. 338-339. Sāntarasa, who wrote the *Yoga-ratnākara*, also belonged to the same age. But nothing is known of him. *Ibid.*, p. 340.

4. *Ibid.*, II, pp. 332-333.

5. *Ibid.*, II, p. 341.

6. *Ibid.*, II, p. 352.

native of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa ; and in his work *Bhujabhalcarite* (A.D. 1614) he tells us that the famous head anointing ceremony of Gommaṭanātha was performed in A.D. 1612.<sup>1</sup>

And the head-anointing ceremony of the other famous statue of Gommaṭa of Kārkaṭa was performed by the king Immaḍi Bhairavendra of Kārkaṭa in A.D. 1646. This we gather from Candrama's *Kārkaṭa Gommaṭeśvaracarite*, which was written at the command of Lalitakīrti and under the patronage of the same ruler Bhairavendra.<sup>2</sup>

One of the last Jaina literary writers who falls within the limits of our study is Devarasa (*circa* A.D. 1650). In his *Gurudattacarite* he tells us that near the town of Pūgataṭāka in Karnāṭaka, was a hill which contained the *basadi* of Pārśvajina. On this hill, the author narrates, the famous Jina sage Pūjyapada has conducted experiments in alchemy (Siddharasa).<sup>3</sup>

The Jainas have written not only on purely literary and theological subjects but also on those pertaining to medicine. The Vijayanagara age, it may be observed here, contained quite a number of clever physicians—both Brahman and Jaina—who have been noticed in literature and records. A peculiarity of the Jainas is that they have left evidence of their knowledge of medicine in literary works. In the early Vijayanagara period the most well known

1. *Kavitarite*, II, pp. 351-359.

2. *Ibid*, II, pp. 371-372.

3. *Ibid*, II, pp. 391-392. Pāyaṇavarnī, the disciple of Paṇḍitācārya and a native of Śravaṇa Belgoḷa, composed in Kannada in A.D. 1659 *Jñānacandracarite*. This story, according to the author, was originally written in Prākṛit by Vāśavacandra, and subsequently rendered into Kannada *śatpadi* by Pūjyapadayogi, and Pāyaṇavarnī wrote in the *sāṅgatya* metre basing it on the *śatpadi* work. *M. A. R.* for 1919, p. 53.

Jaina author was Mangarāja I (*circa* A.D. 1360). He was the official placed over the city of Muguļi which was the capital of Devalige in the Hoysala kingdom. His *guru* was Pūjyapādamuni, who may have been the same scholar who rendered into Kannada Vāsavacandra's work in Prakrit. Whatever that may be, Mangarāja I's great work was called *Khagendramanidarpaṇa*. He was awarded quite a number of titles among which were the following—*Akhilavidyājalanidhi*, *Sāhityavaidyāmbunidhi*, and *Bhiṣagvaratilaka*. His work deals with poisons, and he tells us that he has utilized Pūjyapāda's celebrated work on medicine, while delineating the portion on the conduct of a thousand immovable kinds of poisons.<sup>1</sup>

From Mangarāja I to the next Jaina writer on medicine Śrīdharaadeva (*circa* A.D. 1500) is, indeed, a wide gap which cannot be easily explained. Śrīdharaadeva's work was called *Vaidyāmṛta* which was written at the instance of Muni-candra.<sup>2</sup>

Bācarasa was another Jaina author on medicine. He too belonged to the same age. He was the son of Cāmunda-rāya, and was known as *Sujanaikabāndhava*. His work was known as *Aśvavaidya* (*circa* A.D. 1500), which deals with all details concerning horses and their ailments.<sup>3</sup>

The author of the famous *Bhārata* mentioned above, Sālva, is also noted for his work called *Vaidyasāṅgatya*.<sup>4</sup>

Padmaṇa Paṇḍita, the son of Deparasa of Kanakapura, seems to have followed the lead of Bācarasa. For Padmarasa wrote in A.D. 1627 *Hayasārasamuccaya* dealing mi-

1. *Kavitarite*, I. pp. 417-422.

2. *Ibid*, II. p. 166.

3. *Ibid*, II. p. 171.

4. *Ibid*, II. p. 250.

nutely with the forms, kinds, ailments, etc., of horses. This work was written at the command of Cāmarāja, the king of Mysore, and is therefore, also known as *Cāmarājya*.<sup>1</sup> With him the long list of eminent Jaina writers who have contributed to literature and science is brought to an end, at least so far as the Vijayanagara age is concerned.

---

1. *Kavitarite* II, pp. 368-369.



## INDEX

Abbalur, 281.  
 Abeya Mācara, 339.  
 Abhinava Pampa, 266.  
 Abhiramadevaraya, 265.  
 Acaladevi, Senior Herggaditi, 169.  
 Acyuta Raya, king, 323, 358.  
 Adala-vamsa, 285.  
 Adavani, 337.  
 Adi Dasa, 328, 330.  
 Adi (Pampa), 265.  
*Adipurana*, 38, 265.  
 Adi tirtha, 189—190. See also Kopana.  
 Aditya (Arasaditya), king, 133.  
 Adharmastikaya, tenet, 292.  
 Advaitism, 49, 206, 357.  
 Agali, 239.  
 Agama, 160, 171.  
 Agani Bommayya, 348.  
 Agasuje Jagad, 325.  
 Agastya, sage, 373.  
 Agrahara Kellangere (Hariharapura, 144(n)).  
 Agrahara of Kuppatur, 159.  
 Agrahara Isavura, 177.  
 Agrahara of the Thousand of Saliyur, 259.  
 Agumbesime, 228(n).  
 Aharadani, formula, 97.  
 Aharisti, a sect, 34.  
 Ahavamalla, king, 51, 52, 53, 106.  
 Ahumalla, chief, 146.  
 Ahicchatrapura (Ganga capital), 92.  
 Ajadavalige, 338.  
 Ajanya, 341, 342(n).  
 Ajanrpa, 342 (n).  
*Ajitanathapurana*, 42.  
*Ajitonathapurana*, 111.  
 Ajivikas, a sect, 218, 219, 219 (n) 220, 221, 221 (n), 222, 223.  
*Akalankadevacarita*, 35.  
 Akalavarsaparthivivallabha, king, see Krsna I.  
 Akalavarsa (II), king, 89.  
 Akasa, tenet, 242.  
*Akhilavidyajalanidhi*, 386.  
 Akkavve, 150.  
 Aksapada, philosopher, 76.  
 Alagarkoil, 244.  
 Alara, 240.  
 Alinadu, 278.  
 Allappa Adhikari, 361.  
 Alupas, the, 115, 352.  
 Alupa-Pandya relations, the, 276.  
 Aluru taluka, 301.  
 Alvars, the, (Vaisnava saints), 272, 279.  
 Amara, 141.  
 Amba, 344.  
 Ambavana Setti, 345-7.  
 Ambu, river, the, 345.  
 Amgas, the, 251, 251(n).  
*Amitagatistravakacara*, (Kannada work), vrtti to, 376.  
 Amma II, Vijayaditya VI, king, 251, 252.  
 Ammana, 178.  
 Amoghavarsa I, Nrpatunga, Atisayadhabala, king, 38, 38 (n), 235, 267.  
 Amoghavarsa III, king, 105.  
 Amrtapura, 152.  
 Anamalai, hills, 244 (n), 278 (n).  
 Anandur, 91, 160.  
 Anantakavi, author, 111.  
 Anantanompi, 351.  
 Anantapur district, 253, 253 (n).  
 Anantavarmadeva, king, 253.  
 Anapaya Cola (Kulottunga Cola Deva II), king, 274.  
 Andayya, author, 266.

Andhradesa, see Telugu land.  
 Anegondi, Anegundi, 288, 290.  
 Anekantamata, the, 154, 160-162, 173, 182, 184, 204, 217, 243, 251, 254, 278, 281-2, 293, 299, 301, 312-3, 316, 333, 363-4, 366.  
 Anevalu, 331.  
 Angadi, village, see also Sasakapura, 29, 60-62, 65, 70, 71 (n), 72 (n), 74.  
 Angara, chief, 79.  
 Anjukottai, 358.  
 Anniga Bira Nolamba, king, 69.  
*Anuprekse*, 377.  
 Anvaya—  
     Arungula, see below Irungala, 44, 54, 66, 81, 96, 150-160.  
 Dravila, 29.  
 Irungala, 83, 96, 158.  
 Jainalapaka, 264.  
 Jimutavahana, 193.  
 Kalkidevaysar, 155.  
 Kandali, 176, 181.  
 Kondakunda, 13, 37, 61, 65, 76, 90, 113, 128, 201, 338, 372.  
 Mulabhadra, 176, 181.  
 Pasana, 174.  
 Pattavardhika, 252.  
 Pusta, 97.  
 Sangha, 251.  
 Sena, 246.  
 Talakola, 203.  
 Appar, saint, 220, 268, 274, 278, 279(n). See also Dharmasena and Vagisa.  
*Aradhanakosa*, 229, 231.  
 Araga, 288, 334, 371.  
 Arekella Sri, chief, 69, 70.  
 Arakottara, 133, 183.  
 Arasikabbe, 131.  
 Arasiyakere, town, 148, 149, 214, 215.  
 Arasiyakere taluka, 256.  
 Aravidu, royal family, 2.  
 Areya Mareya Nayaka, 184.  
 Arhad Sasana, 161.  
 Arhat Sronavimsatikoti, 189, 191.  
 Arhats, the, 31, 235.  
 Arikesari, Western Calukya king, 265.  
 Arikesari Asamasaman Maravarman, Pandyan king, 275, 276, 276 (n), 277. See also Kun Pandya.  
 Arikuthara, 327.  
 Arkalgud taluka, 95.  
 Armenia, 369.  
*Arthashastra* of Kautalya, 221.  
 Arumulideva, 159.  
 Asadacarya, 220.  
 Asamitra, 220.  
 Asela, 240.  
 Asoka Emperor, 6(n), 15, 189.  
 Asuvimakkal, see also Ajivikas, the, 221, 222.  
*Asvavaidya*, 386.  
 Atibhaktanayanar, saint, 273.  
 Attilinandu, province, 252.  
 Attimabbe, 127, 146, 151, 156, 157, 162.  
 Attimakkan Sambukula Perumal, king, 249 (n).  
 Aulukya Rohagupta, Kanada, 220.  
 Avali, province, 313, 323, 331-3.  
 Avanyadesa, 364.  
 Avinita, king, 8 (n), 9 (n), 10, 18, 19 (n), 93.  
 Avujanna 330.  
 Avyakta, tenet, 220.  
 Ayatavarma, author, 376.  
 Aybavalli, 96.  
 Ayya, 95, 158.  
 Ayyana Mahadevi, queen, 251-2.  
 Ayyaparya, author, 263.  
 Ayyappa, chief, 69.  
 Ayyangar, S. K., Dr., scholar, 218 (n), 232 (n), 242 (n).  
 Ayyavarma, king, 8 (n).  
 Ayyavole, 179.  
 Ayyavole, 500 Svamis of, 180.

Bacaladevi, 160, 162.  
 Bacale, 182.  
 Bacarasa, author, 386.  
 Badami, 274.  
 Badaneguppe, 18 (n).  
 Badara tank, 182.  
 Badayya, 338.  
 Badavaraksetra, 31.  
 Baganabbe, 137 137 (n).  
 Bagavalli, 136.  
 Bagiyur, 28, 107.  
 Bagunje, 313, 320-1.  
 Bahubali colossi, 367. See also Gummata.  
*Bahubalicaritra sataka*, 111.  
 Bahubali kevali, 90, 110, 186.  
 Bahubali Setti, 184.  
 Baica Raja, 320.  
 Baicayya, 305 (n).  
 Baiduru, Bainduru, 379.  
 Baki, 158.  
 Bala-Caugalanad, 338.  
 Balagara, 327.  
 Balar, 287.  
 Bale-Honnur, 54 (n).  
 Balenad, 338.  
 Bali, king, 210.  
 Bali—  
     Ghanasoka, 341, 342. See also Hanasoge below.  
     Hanasoge, 129, 183, 328, 342.  
     Ingalesvara, Ingulesvara, 137, 149, 181, 198, 212, 261, 329, 330, 365.  
     Panasoge 342. See above Hanasoge.  
     Vanada, 182.  
 Baligrama, 43, 113, 208.  
 Balipura, 208.  
 Balinagara, 113.  
 Balla Gauda, 286.  
 Ballala I, king, 77, 78, 115, 118, 134, 177, 266, 351.  
 Ballala II, Vira Ballala, king, 81-83, 136, 142, 143, 147, 148, 148 (n), 149-152, 169, 181, 209-211, 211 (n).  
 Ballala III, king, 86, 153, 184, 204, (n).  
 Ballappa, 201.  
 Ballayya, 151.  
 Balligame, 49, 57, 185, 202-204, 285.  
 Bamma, 167.  
 Bammadeva, minister, 150.  
 Bammaladevi, 146.  
 Bammarasa, 285.  
 Bammeyanahalli, 150, 169.  
 Bana, author, 221, 372.  
 Banakula, 88.  
 Bananju, Banajamu, 181, 206. See also Vira Banajigas.  
 Banavasenad 12000, 49, 112-3, 155, 159, 203, 205, 285, 336.  
 Banavasepura, 144 (n), 203, 340.  
 Banavasi, 307, 335 (n).  
 Bandadi, 364 (n).  
 Bandanike (Bandalike), a tirtha, 156, 159, 207-9, 287, 339.  
 Bandhavangara, Bandhavapura, see above Bandanike, 207, 209, 308.  
 Banduvala, 343.  
 Bankanabalilu, 346.  
 Bankapura, 27, 89, 129, 144.  
 Bankeyarasa, 89.  
 Bankur, 193.  
 Bannikere, 160-1.  
 Bantavala, 364 (n).  
 Barakuru, 262, 359.  
 Barakuru-rajya, 352.  
 Barma, 159.  
 Basa, 107.  
 Basadi—  
     Abbe, 199.  
     Abhinava Santinatha, 83.  
     Adataraditya, 96.  
     Adi Jinesa, 384.  
     Adinatha, 211, 358.  
     Adinathesvara, 364.  
     Adi Paramesvara, 327-8, 359.  
     Adisvara, 181.  
     Ammanavara, 362.  
     Ananta Jina, 364.  
     Anantanatha, 346.  
     Anantatirtha, 341.  
     Arasiya, 198.

Aregalla, 122.  
 Arhat, 17, 34.  
 Bailangadi, 359.  
 Balivane, 199.  
 Bandatirtha, 97.  
 Bhavyacudamani, 81, 143.  
     See also Caturvimsati below.  
 Bhima Jinalaya, 259.  
 Bhujabala Santara Jinalaya, 90.  
 Biduga Jinalaya, 256.  
 Brahma Jinalaya, 159, 259, 261.  
 Cakeyanahalli, 137.  
 Calukya-Ganga Permmanadi Jinalaya, 57.  
 Camundaraya, 116.  
 Candra Jinamandira, 352.  
 Candranatha, 112, 197, 257, 313, 339, 353, 356, 357, 383.  
 Candranthasvami, 24.  
 Candraprabha, 328.  
 Cangalva, 95, 158.  
 Caturmukha, 363.  
 Caturvimsati, 81, 143.  
 Caturvimsati Tirthankara Jinalaya, 142, 143.  
 Caturvimsati Tirthankara, of Kopana, 152.  
 Cenna Parsva, 42, 53, 94, 205, 253.  
 Cenna Parsvanatha, 168.  
 Cikka, 347.  
 Cikkamagadi, 148.  
 Cippagiri, 301.  
 Cokkamayya Jinalaya, 351.  
 Droharagharaṭṭa Jinalaya, 129, 130.  
 Ekkoti Jinalaya, 184.  
 Erega Jinalaya, 151, 336 (n), 205.  
 Gandhavarana, 40, 74.  
 Ganga Jinalaya, 162.  
 Guddada, 90.  
 Guru, 353.  
 Guruvayinakere, 368.  
 Harige, 178.  
 Heggara, 310.  
 Hire Cauti, 335 (n).  
 Hire Nemisvara, 362, 363.  
 Hiriya, 181, 204, 381.  
 Hisugal, 337.  
 Honneyanahalli, 261.  
 Hosa, 352, 353.  
 Hosakote, 164.  
 Jainendra Caitya, 255, 256.  
 Jajahuti Santinatha, 203, 285.  
 Jina Caityalaya, 88.  
 Jinendra, 88, 196.  
 Jogavattige, 182.  
 Kalbappu tirtha, 77.  
 Kali Hoysala, 85.  
 Kalia, 320, 321.  
 Kalu, 258.  
 Kanakagiri, 301.  
 Kanaka Jinalaya, 195, 205.  
 Katakbharana, 252.  
 Katna, 135.  
 Kattale, 43, 55.  
 Kesava Astopavasa Bhalara, 203.  
 Kolugana, 153.  
 Kumbhasikepura, 90.  
 Kuntalapura, 161, 260.  
 Kunthu (Kundu) Jinanatha, 306.  
 Kuppatur, 205, 308.  
 Kurugodu, 358.  
 Laksmi Jinalaya, 100.  
 Lokanathesvara, 359.  
 Lokatilaka, 24, 155.  
 Lokiyabbe, 258.  
 Mabu Gauda, 346.  
 Magudi, 181.  
 Makara Jinalaya, 62.  
 Maleyur Parsvanatha, 375.  
 Malli, 80.  
 Mallikamoda Santinatha (Santitirthesa), 114, 203.  
 Mandara, 146.  
 Mangayi, 299, 326, 347.  
 Manikavolal, 133, 147.  
 Mari Setti, 206.  
 Mayadavolal, 168.  
 Mulasthana, 164.

Mulugunda, 39, 337.  
 Nadumba, 251.  
 Nagar Jinalaya (Srinilaya), 82, 151, 175, 183.  
 Nagarakeri, 341.  
 Nakhara Jinalaya, 176, 177, 248.  
 Nandana, 203.  
 Nandi Hill, 255, 256.  
 Nelavatti, 178.  
 Nemi Jina caityalaya, 346.  
 Nemisvara, 98, 99.  
 Niravadyayya, 174.  
 Padmavati, 65, 331.  
 Paliyakka, 200.  
 Panca, 11, 20, 21, 91, 160, 164, 205, 260, 351.  
 Pancakuta, Panca, or Urvitilakam, 159, 160, 162, 200.  
 Paravadimalla, 151.  
 Parsvadeva, 158, 205.  
 Parsvajina, 385.  
 Parsvajinalaya, 182.  
 Parsvajinesa, 350.  
 Parsvanatha, 44, 75, 95, 126, 129, 131, 133, 135 (n), 169, 182, 206, 211, 253, 288, 302-3, 327, 339, 352, 354, 357, 364, 365, 382, 384.  
 Parsvanathesvara, 346.  
 Parsvathirthesvara, 355.  
 Pattada, 92, 93.  
 Pattanavsvami, 174.  
 Peruru Evani Adigal Arhat, 18.  
 Polalu, 90.  
 Ponninatha, 249. See also Viravira Jinalaya *below*.  
 Pratapapura, 145.  
 Rajaraja, 253.  
 Ratnatraya, 148, 208.  
 Ravanduru, 330.  
 Rupanarayana, 145, 207.  
 Sadhana, 363.  
 Sahasrakuta, 148, 149, 214, 215 (n).  
 Sankala, 338.  
 Sankha, 28 (n), 42, 327, 343.  
 Santaladevi, 198.  
 Santi 335 (n).  
 Santinatha, 55, 180, 209, 211-2, 259, 260, 356, 361, 378.  
 Santinathesvara, 364.  
 Santitirthankara, 335.  
 Santisvara, 130, 260.  
 Santitirthesa, 113.  
 Sarvalokasraya, 251-2.  
 Satyavakya, 97.  
 Savanta, 137, 149, 207.  
 Savatigandhavarana, 166.  
 Siddhanta, 353.  
 Sikarpura, 177.  
 Singanagadde, 356.  
 Sode Jaina matha, 343, 343 (n).  
 Sravana Belgola sthana, 143, 150.  
 Srivijaya 19(n), 38.  
 Tagdur, 245.  
 Tadatala Parsvanatha, 258, 288, 291, 296.  
 Timmabbarasiya, 198.  
 Tirtha, 28 (n), 175, 198, 199, 257.  
 Tirthankara, 362.  
 Tirupparuttkunru, 249(n).  
 Trailokyana, 301-305.  
 Trailokyaranjana (Boppana caitya), 130.  
 Tribhuvanatilakacudamani,  
 See Hosabasadi.  
 Trikuta, 133, 149.  
 Trikutacala, 315.  
 Trikutaratnatraya - Nrsimha Jinalaya, also called Trikutaratnatraya Santinatha, 85.  
 Uranur Arhat, 18.  
 Urvitilakam, see above under Pancakuta.  
 Vadigharatta Ajitasena Pandita, 91, 160.  
 Vallimalai, 243.  
 Varanga Neminatha, 301.  
 Vardhamanasvami, 318, 340, 341.  
 Vedal, 247.  
 Vijayanatha, 328.

Vijaya Parsvanatha, 84, 294, 295.  
 Vimalanatha, 365.  
 Vira Ballala, 82.  
 Vira Kongalva, 166.  
 Viravira, 249.  
 Visnuvardhana, 140, 164.  
 Yamagumbha, 316.  
 Yekkoti, 152.  
 Basaruru, 353.  
 Basava, the great, 280, 282.  
 Basavadeva Setti, 295.  
 Basavadeva, chief, 340.  
 Basavanka, 376.  
 Basavatti, 24.  
 Basavayya, 151.  
 Basavapattana, 211.  
 Basaya, 121.  
 Bastayi, 325.  
 Bastihalli, 80, 84, 126, 133, 201, 211.  
 Bastihosakote, 164.  
 Basavi (Busuvi) Setti Sanghanayaka, 289-291.  
 Baudhha system, the, 27, 71, 371.  
 Bauddhas, the, 35, 49, 293, 350.  
 Bauddhagama, samaya, 94.  
 Bayalnad, 132.  
 Bayinad, 309, 351.  
 Bedars, 315.  
 Bednur, 297.  
 Bekka, village, 81, 143, 170.  
 Belagavattinad, 152, 170, 197.  
 Belame, 300, 307.  
 Belare, 75.  
 Belgali, 137.  
 Belgaum district, 25, 25(n), 98.  
 Belgerepattana, 135.  
 Belgola 12 division, 77.  
 Belgulanadu, 326.  
 Bellary district, 42, 53, 106, 253, 301, 338.  
 Bellumbatte, 182.  
 Bellur, 64.  
 Belur, 46 (n), 120, 131, 138, 292, 294-7, 364-5.  
 Belur hobli, 75.  
 Belur kingdom, 295.  
 Belvola country, 58.  
 Belvulanad, 378.  
 Benares, 24, 42, 229, 230, 230(n), 296.  
 Bettada Gummi Setti, 382.  
 Bettadapura, 314-5.  
 Betur, 100.  
 Bezwada, 252, 272.  
 Bhadra, village, 54 (n).  
 Bhadra, river, 357.  
 Bhadraraya Setti, 259.  
 Bhagadatta, mythical Ganga prince, 92.  
 Bhagirathi, 320.  
 Bhagna, a sect, 219, 220.  
 Bhairarasa Odeyar, Tuluva king, 320-1, 344, 352, 363, 373, 377, 381.  
 Bhairava, Santara king, 359.  
 Bhairava II, king, 344.  
 Bhairava Odeyars, the, 280, 313, 361(n).  
 Bhairavamba, 343, 344.  
 Bhairavendra, king, 362, 381, 382, 385.  
 Bhaktas, the, see under Sri-vaisnavas.  
 Bhanusakti, king, 34.  
 Bhanuvarma, king, 33.  
 Bharangi, 339, 350.  
 Bharangiyur, 207.  
 Bharata, king, 110, 186.  
 Bharata, country, 113, 345.  
 Bharata, 263, 380, 386.  
 Bharata (*Vikramarjuniya Vijaya*), 265.  
 Bharatesvaracarite, 380.  
 Bharatatirtha Sripada, 223 (n).  
 Bharatisetti, 82.  
 Bhattachala, 346.  
 Bharavi, poet, 9 (n).  
 Bhasa, poet, 158 (n).  
 Bhaskara, author, 376.  
 Bhattas, the, 350.  
 Bhautika, philosophical system, 76.

Bhavyas, the, 82, 101, 113, 180-2, 206-8, 212, 214-5, 257, 260, 290, 291, 320, 330, 333-5, 350, 352, 384.  
 Bhavyajana, 373.  
 Bhiksus, the, 219 (n).  
 Bhima Devi, queen, 299, 325.  
*Bhisagvaratilaka*, 386.  
 Bhogaraja, 338.  
 Bhogapura, 253.  
 Bhoja, king, 55, 57.  
*Bhujabalacarite*, 385.  
 Bhujabala Ganga Barmma (Brahma) Deva, king, 91-3.  
 Bhujabala Ganga Hemmadi Mandhata, 160.  
 Bhujabala Permmadideva, king, 162.  
 Bhujabala, Santara king, 90, 160.  
*Bhujabalasataka*, 111.  
 Bhutuga, king, 104-5, 157, 201.  
 Bhutugendra Gunaduttaranga, king, 26.  
 Bhutuga Permanadi, king, 38 (n).  
 Bhuvalokanathapura, 261.  
 Bhuvalokanathavisiya, 261.  
*Bhuvanapradipika*, 233.  
 Bhuvaya Nayaka, 169.  
 Bhuvi Deva, 169.  
 Bhuvikrama, king, 10.  
 Bidire, 373. See also Mudubidire.  
 Bidiru, 318. See also Venu-pura and Mudubidire.  
 Bidirur, 313.  
 Biditi, 325.  
 Bijakanabayal, 175.  
 Bijapur district, 106, 193.  
 Bijavada, 251-2.  
 Bijavolal, 140.  
 Bija, king, 147, 281.  
 Bija Rani, queen, 83.  
*Bilica* (Basavapattana), 211.  
 Bili Gaunda, 184.  
 Bilige, 373-4, 379 (n).  
 Biliya Setti, 95.  
 Bimilapatam taluka, 253.  
 Bindayya, 240.  
 Bineya Bammu Setti, 177.  
 Birabbarasi, queen, 91, 160.  
 Bira Deva, 160.  
 Bittayya, 207.  
 Bittideva, chief, 94, 179.  
 Bittiga (Ganga), 131.  
 Bittigadeva, see Visnuvardhana Hoysala king.  
 Bogara Devi Setti, 356.  
 Bombay Presidency, 340.  
 Bommala Devi, 361.  
 Bommana, 335, 348.  
 Bommana Gauda, 331.  
 Bommana Setti, 342, 357, 364.  
 Bommarasa, 379.  
 Bopana, 152.  
 Boppa (Brahma) Deva, ruler, 207-9.  
 Boppa Devi, 134.  
 Boppa Gauda, 286.  
 Boppavve, 165.  
 Boppayya, 327.  
*Brikatkatha*. See *Vaddakatha*  
 Brahma-cari, 325.  
 Brahmakavi, 383-4.  
 Brahma-ksatra race, 102.  
 Brahma Nemidatta, 230(n), 231.  
 Brahma-suri (Bommarasa Upadhyaya), 378.  
 Brahmins, the, 18 (n), 24, 93, 159, 177, 214, 246, 248, 284, 286-7, 293, 297(n), 309, 321.  
 Brahmanism, 190, 280.  
 Brahmasamudra, 132.  
 Brhaspati, 142.  
 Bucana, 179.  
 Buccukundi, 196.  
 Budanagere, 161.  
 Buddha, the great, 36, 113, 189, 191, 285, 293.  
 Buddhas, the Four, 189.  
 Buddhism, 6, 16, 189, 190.  
 Buddhists, the, 187, 192, 221, 231-3.  
 Budihalsime, 310.  
 Buki, 158.

Bukka Raya I, king, 288, 290-4, 296, 299, 302, 304, 323, 326-7, 335 (n).  
 Bukka Raya II, 300, 305.  
 Bukkavve, queen, 302.  
 Bulla II, 350.  
 Bulla Gauda, 350.  
 Burgess, J., scholar, 188 (n).  
 Buvihalli, 257.  
 Cagiyabbeganti, 356.  
 Caki Raja, noble, 88.  
 Caladanka Ganga, 107.  
 Caladanka Hede Jiya, 180.  
 Caldwell, scholar, 264 (n).  
 Calukya empire, the Western, 58, 123, 125, 148.  
 Calukyas, the Eastern, 272.  
 Calukyas, the Western, 41-3, 53, 55, 62, 102, 105, 106, 115, 123, 125, 284.  
 Calukyas, the Western (minor branch), 257.  
 Calya, 79. See also Salya.  
 Cama Deva, 124.  
 Camakabbe, 257.  
 Camaraja, king, 387.  
 Camekamba, 252.  
*Campaka*, 327.  
*Camundarayapurana*, 102, 104, 107-8, 193.  
 Camundi Hill, 259.  
 Canda Gaunda, 331, 332.  
 Canda Gaundi, 332.  
 Candappa, 328.  
 Candavve, 354.  
 Candavuru, 340, 345.  
 Candiyabbe Gavundi, 158.  
 Candiyakka, 356.  
 Candragiri Hill, 4, 185.  
 Candragupta II, king, 4 (n).  
 Candragupta Maurya, king, 3, 40, 67.  
 Candraputti, 307.  
 Candrama, author, 385.  
 Chandramabandi (Vontikola), 193.  
 Candramuli, minister, 150.  
 Candraprabha, the Eight Tirthankara, 380.  
*Candraprabhacarite*, 380.  
*Candraprabhapurana*, 38 (n).  
*Candraprabhasatpadi*, 383.  
 Candrasale, the, 64, 65.  
 Candrayana rites, 98, 196.  
 Candrendra, 338.  
 Cangaldesa, 315 (n).  
 Cangalva, chief, 97-8, 115, 379.  
 Cangalvas, the, 95, 97, 115, 200, 280, 313-6.  
 Cangalva tirtha, 199.  
 Canganad, 97, 314.  
 Cannagiri taluka, 211.  
 Caranas, the, 246.  
 Carvakas, the, 350.  
 Carvaka philosophy, 76.  
 Cataveganti, 339.  
 Cattaladevi, 159-161, 201.  
 Cattikabbe, 179.  
*Caturbhakti*, 162.  
 Caudale, 138.  
 Caundale, 131.  
 Caundiyakka, 170.  
 Cavaladewi, 134.  
 Cavana (Cama) Raja, 131.  
 Cavimayya, great minister, 168.  
 Cavudi Setti, 348-9.  
 Cayana, 327.  
 Cekkangadi, 364 (n).  
 Celleketana (Cellapataka) family, 89, 144 (n).  
 Cellapille, 261.  
 Cengiri, country, 123, 139.  
 Cengiri, ruler, 139.  
 Cenna Bommarasa, minister, 314.  
 Cennakka, 331.  
 Cennavira Odeyar, chief, 349.  
 Cennayya, 348.  
 Ceram, country, 13.  
 Ceras, the, 123.  
 Ceras, the rulers, 139.  
 Ceylon, 224, 240.  
 Chamarajanagara, 131, 133, 327, 375.  
 Chamarajanagara taluka, 79, 257, 293, 327.

Charli, C. R. K. scholar, 187 (n), 190, 193 (n), 194 (n), 195 (n), 198 (n).  
 Charpertier, J., scholar, 3 (n), 219 (n).  
 Chikamagalur taluka, 69, 75, 168, 338.  
 Chikkodi taluka, 98.  
 China, 370.  
 Chingleput district, 249 (n), 301, 305.  
 Chitaldroog district, 15, 88, 106, 124, 205.  
 Christianity, 375.  
 Cidanandakavi, author, 4, 109.  
 Cikkamayya, 358.  
 Cikka Betta, 3, 26, 103, 111. See also Kalbappu.  
 Cikka Hanasoge, 156, 173, 199, 315, 358.  
 Cikka Jigalige, 337.  
 Cikka Magadi, 225 (n).  
 Cikka Mahalige, 338.  
 Cikka Muguli, 183.  
 Cikkana, 348.  
 Cikkana Gauda, 331.  
 Cikur, 193 (n).  
 Cilukunda, 315.  
 Cinna, 167.  
 Cinnamalli, 193.  
 Cinnavara Govinda Setti, 310.  
 Cintamani, 263, 264, 264 (n).  
 Citaral, 246.  
*Citrahasuge*, 266.  
 Coimbatore district, 112, 248, 339.  
 Cola country, 217 (n), 246, 279.  
 Colas, the, 63, 96, 115, 119, 119 (n), 120-3, 125, 131.  
 Conjeeveram taluka, 24 (n), 301.  
 Coorg, 95, 97, 115-6, 239, 280.  
*Cudamani* (*Culamani*), 263, 264.  
 Cuddapah district, 11, 40, 252, 338.  
 Dadiga, prince, 11, 13, 16 (n), 92-3.  
 Dadiganakere, 136.  
 Dakarasa, 134.  
 Damakirti, the Bhojaka, 32.  
 Danada Setti, 356.  
 Danavulapadu, 40, 252, 323, 338-9.  
 Dandanayaka—  
     Amrita, 151-2.  
     Aprameya Cola, 64 (n), 69 (n).  
     Bahubali, 136, 149.  
     Baica I, 300-4.  
     Baica II, 307, 336.  
     Baladeva, 114, 133.  
     Bamma, elder brother of Ganga Raja, 116, 137 (n).  
     Barmmadeva, 57.  
     Bettarasa, 287.  
     Bharata, Bharatesvara I, 114, 134-5, 149, 170.  
     Bharata II, 136, 149.  
     Bharatesvaras, the, 137 (n).  
     Bhujabala Permmadi Bitti-deva, 179.  
     Bittideva Hoysala Sahani, 121. See Ganga Raja below.  
     Bittimayya, 140 (n).  
     Bommana Heggade, 364.  
     Boppa, 84, 114, 116, 130-1, 134, 137, 148, 163, 165.  
     Buci Raja, 149.  
     Budhamitra, see Eciganka.  
     Bukkana, 304.  
     Camunda Raya, 47, 50, 102-4, 106-8, 108 (n), 109-112, 127, 128, 140, 145, 185-6, 193, 223 (n), 278, 284-5, 339, 363, 386.  
     Candramauli, 169.  
     Cinna Raja, 138.  
     Dabhrabhakta. See also Siruttonta.  
     Devappa, 371.  
     Deva Raya, 140.  
     Eca I, 116.  
     Eca II, 114, 116, 137, 197.  
     Eca III, 137 (n).  
     Ecana, 130, 197.

Eciganka, 116.  
 Eci Raja, 126.  
 Ereyangamayya, 146.  
 Ganga Raja, 114, 116-9, 121-132, 134, 137, 137(n), 139-140, 145-7, 162-3, 197, 258, 258(n).  
 Gopa, 308.  
 Gunda, 292.  
 Hullia, 80-1, 140-5, 197, 201.  
 Immadi Bittimayya, Visnu, 137-140, 140 (n).  
 Irugappa, Irugendra, 292, 302-8, 367.  
 Isvara, 140, 146, 168.  
 Jiyanta, 32.  
 Kalana, 98-9, 180.  
 Kamana, 340.  
 Kameya, 345.  
 Kariyappa, 351.  
 Kesiraja, 280.  
 Keteya, 153.  
 Kuci Raja, 307, 329.  
 Madhava, 152-3, 153 (n).  
 Mahadeva, 151.  
 Mallappa, 156.  
 Malliyanna, 204.  
 Mangappa, 304.  
 Mangarasa, 38(n), 315, 315(n), 316, 379.  
 Mariyane, 114, 134-7, 137 (n), 146.  
 Masana, 129.  
 Mudda, 337-8.  
 Pancava Maharaya, 95.  
 Parsvadeva, 146.  
 Punisa I (grandfather), 131.  
 Punisa II, 114, 131-2, 163.  
 Reca, Recarasa, 147-9, 181, 197, 208, 209, 214.  
 Santa, 380.  
 Santinatha, 112-3, 203.  
 Santiyanna, 140, 146.  
 Sikka Devanna Annamalai-devar, 222.  
 Simha, 34.  
 Somana, 340.  
 Someya, 85.  
 Surya, 164.  
 Vittharasa 352.  
 Dandavati, river, 64, 71.  
 Danivasa, 349.  
 Dantidurga, king, 35, 35(n), 36.  
 Danube, the, 369.  
 Darsanasara, 233.  
 Dasaratha, Emperor, 97, 200, 200 (n), 255.  
 Dasapura, 229.  
 Davanagere, 164.  
 Daya-tigamati, 158.  
 Deki Setti, 259.  
 Delhi, 365, 371.  
 Deparasa, 386.  
 Desabhaga, 295.  
 Desai, P. B., scholar, 187 (n), 190 (n), 193 (n).  
 Desil, 364 (n).  
 Deva Bhupa, 346.  
 Devacandra, author, 4, 111, 224, 229.  
 Devala Devi, queen, 83.  
 Devalige, 386.  
 Devanahalli taluka, 195.  
 Devanna Setti, 357.  
 Devappa, 380.  
 Devappa Setti, 295.  
 Devaprthvimahamahattu, 295.  
 Deva Raja, minister, 140-1.  
 Devarasa, 328, 385.  
 Deva Raya I, king, 299, 300, 300 (n), 302 (n), 308, 329, 340, 378.  
 Deva Raya II, king, 301-2, 306-7, 324, 326, 352-3, 377-9.  
 Deva Raya, Saluva king, 343-4, 349, 374.  
 Devarasi, 346.  
 Devavarma, king, 34, 223.  
 Devile, 315.  
 Devisetti, 82.  
 Devottama, 383-4.  
 Dhanyakataka, 272.  
 Dhara, 55, 57, 85.  
 Dharanendra, 255.  
*Dharmanathapurana*, 375-6.

Dharmapuri, 238.  
*Dharmasarmabhyudaya*, 379.  
 Dharmasena, tenet, 242.  
 Dharmasena, see Appar above.  
 Dharwai, district, 106.  
*Dhavala*, 353.  
 Dhinasa (Brhaspati), 48.  
 Dhruba Nrupama Dharavarsa, king, 25.  
 Digambara *vac*, 32, 36, 191, 220-22, 367-8.  
*Digambara darsana*, 238 (n).  
 Diksitar, V. T. R. scholar, 218(n).  
 Dipanayaka, 261.  
 Diskalkar, D. B., scholar, 195(n).  
 Divakarasarvatithya, 177.  
 Doddha Betta (Hill), 109, 143.  
 Doddha Devappa, 348.  
 Doddananka, author, 382.  
 Doddana Setti, 356.  
 Doddayya, author, 38 (n), 111, 380.  
 Dorasamudra, 80, 82-5, 115, 126, 129-130, 133, 140, 212-3, 337.  
 Dravida country, 188.  
 Droharagharrattacari, 130.  
 Dudda Mahadeva, 165-6  
 Duddammallarasa, chief, 96.  
 Duggale, 141.  
 Duggamara Sri Narasingere Appor, prince, 24-5.  
 Duggaraja, king, 252.  
 Dumme, battle of, 124.  
 Dundu Nirgunda Yuvaraja, 88, 155.  
 Durgasakti, chief, 28 (n).  
 Durgesa, 333.  
 Durvinita, king, 8 (n), 9 (n), 19-20, 22-23 (n), 53, 265.  
*Dvadasanuprekse*, 378.  
 Dytreyasakha, 261.  
 Ecana, minister, 152, 170, 197.  
 Ededore Seventy, 91-2.  
 Edemale 1,000, 174.  
 Edenad, 133, 153, 159, 260, 337.  
 Eighteen visaya, the, 221.  
 Ekanta Basavesvara, 293.  
 Ekanta Ramayya, 280-1, 293.  
 Ekasilanagara (Warangal), 263.  
 Ekkala, king, 164-5.  
*Ekkasambuge* (Eksambi), 98, 223.  
*Ekkasambuge Talasamasta*, 180.  
 Elacarya, see Kundakunda.  
 Ela, Elesinga, Elacarya, Elela, 240, 241 (n).  
 Elamballi, 259.  
 Eleyur, 262.  
 Erad ... yanad, 338.  
 Era Krsnappa Nayaka, 297.  
 Ereyanga Hoysala Yuvaraja, prince, 76, 77, 77 (n), 138.  
 Ereyappa, Ganaga king, (Niti-margga II), 95, 105, 173.  
 Europe Central, 369.  
 Fergusson, J. scholar, 368.  
 Fleet, J. F., Dr. scholar, 4(n), 7(n), 28(n), 187(n), 188 (n), 192(n).  
 Gaccha—  
   Addakali, 251.  
   Desika, 82.  
   Gana, 178.  
   Hottage, 97-8.  
   Mesapasana, 14, 161, 178, 259.  
   Nandi, 252.  
   Pogale, 100.  
   Pogari, 57.  
   Pulikal, 88.  
   Pustaka, 42, 61, 97-8, 126, 129, 136, 145, 165, 182, 183, 199, 200, 206-7, 210, 212, 313, 328-9, 350-1.  
   Sarasvata, 338.  
   Tagarigal, 96.  
   Tintrinika, 100, 148, 151, 158, 165, 185, 208, 209, 259.  
   Vakra, 56.  
*Gadyacintamani*, 50.

*Gajasasthra*, 265.  
**Gana**—  
 Balagara, 203.  
 Balatkara, 84, 183, 200, 320, 338, 340, 364, 371.  
 Desiya, 14, 61, 76, 94, 96-8, 113, 126, 129, 136, 145, 149, 152, 157-161, 165, 181, 200, 203, 206, 207, 210-12, 308, 320, 330, 333, 341, 343, 350, 365, 377.  
 Deva, 42, 174.  
 Dramila, Dravida, 44, 234-236.  
 Eregittur, 88.  
 Kalor, 330, 362.  
 Kavaruri, 251.  
 Kranur, 11, 14, 17 (n), 55, 96, 100, 148, 151, 161, 165, 206, 208, 209, 327, 359, 361.  
 Nandi, 61 (n), 66, 160, 350.  
 Pogariya, 245-6.  
 Punnagavrksamula, 88, 98-9, 223.  
 Sarasvati, 177.  
 Sena, 57, 100, 235, 337, 384.  
 Sruta, 330.  
 Tavula, 158.  
 Valahari, 251.  
 Ganapatideva, king, 272.  
 Gandhagudi, 261.  
 Gandiva, Arjuna, epic hero, 119.  
 Ganga, philosopher, 200.  
 Ganga Gangeya, king, see Bhutuga, king.  
 Ganga Mahadevi, 160-1.  
 Ganga Raja, see Nagavarma.  
 Gangasamudra, 166, 325.  
 Gangas, the 7, 7(n), 9, 9(n), 13, 26, 34, 41, 70, 77, 88, 92-3, 97, 102, 104, 105, 120, 127, 133, 144, 200, 201, 283, 284.  
 Gangavadi, 96,000, 12-3, 25, 29, 34, 37, 68, 77, 123, 128, 133, 136, 160, 197.  
 Gangvara, 195.  
 Gangavati, 325.  
 Ganges, the, 119, 343.  
 Gangeyana Mara, 182.  
*Ganitasarasangraha*, 38.  
 Gaudas, 180, 325, 326, 327, 354.  
 Gautama, 219(n).  
 Gavabbarasi, 159.  
 Gavare 1,700, 180.  
 Gavunda, 69.  
 Gerasoppe, 313, 316, 339-350, 359, 364 (n), 372, 374.  
 Gerasoppe-Nagiri kingdom, 352.  
 Ghats, the western, 120, 122, 125, 335, 360.  
 Giriyana Setti, 347.  
 Girnar, 343.  
 Godavari, the, 127, 343.  
**God (Hindu)**—  
 Adi Varaha, 294, 321.  
 Amrtesvara, 152.  
 Balarama, 118.  
 Brahma, 191(n), 293, 382.  
 Caturanana, 372.  
 Cenna Kesava, 198.  
 Dhatri (Brahma), 286.  
 Dhurjati, see Siva below.  
 Ganesa, 383.  
 Hara, 285.  
 Hari, 113, 285.  
 Hoysalesvara, 268(n).  
 Indra, (Devendra), 40, 48, 92, 118, 214.  
 Jalajabhatta (Brahma), 129.  
 Jayangondesvara, 132.  
 Kesava, 292, 293.  
 Mulasthana Gangesvara, 137.  
 Narayana, 17.  
 Pilduvi Isvaradeva, 97.  
 Purusottama, 255.  
 Purandara (Indra), 345.  
 Rudra, 49, 113.  
 Sahasravandana, 372.  
 Sakti Ganapati, 314.  
 Sambhu, 294, 321.  
 Sanmukha, 79.  
 Sauddharmendra, 93.  
 Siva, 229, 281, 286, 293, 294, 296, 383.

Skanda, 119.  
 Somanatha, 281.  
 Triyambaka, 17, 329.  
 Uccista Ganapati, 314. See  
     Sakti Ganapathi.  
 Vasava (Indra), 373.  
 Virabhadra, 135 (n).  
 Visnu, 17, 119, 168, 286.  
 Yama, 122.  
 God (Jaina)—  
     Abhinava Santinathadeva, 82.  
     Adi, 176, 183.  
     Adisvara, 358.  
     Ananta, 331, 372.  
     Anantanatha, 357.  
     Ananta Tirthankara, 367.  
     Arhat (Arhant), 13, 32, 162,  
     189, 191, 191 (n), 218,  
     247, 293.  
     Arhat Paramesvara, 295.  
     Candranatha, 257, 313, 343,  
     358, 360.  
     Candraprabha, 198, 329, 333,  
     355, 357.  
     Candraprabha Jina, 317.  
     Candraprabhasvami, 248.  
     Candraprabha Tirthankara,  
     230.  
     Cannigabrahmaraya, 316.  
     Caturvimsati Tirthankara,  
     356.  
     Cchaya Candranatha, 199.  
     Cenna Parsvadeva, 86, 259.  
     Dorbali, see Gomata, Gummata  
     below.  
     Gomata, Gummata, colossi,  
     268, 364.  
     Gomata, Karkala, 362, 377.  
     Gomata, Sravana Belgola,  
     109-111, 119, 121, 180, 185-  
     6, 233(n), 360, 368.  
     Gomata, Venuru, 363, 385.  
     Gommata, 127, 142, 182-3,  
     372.  
     Gommatesvara, 91, 143, 306.  
     Gummata, 376.  
     Gummatadhis, 349.  
     Gummatanatha, 346-9, 385.  
     Gummatanathasvami, 309,  
     327, 351.  
     Gummatasvami, 300, 307,  
     314, 325-6.  
     Jina, 12, 21, 26-7, 30, 90-1,  
     93-4, 110, 113, 117, 127,  
     133-5, 142, 145, 148, 163,  
     171, 177, 214, 250, 286,  
     305, 310, 331, 336, 381.  
     Jinanatha, 161.  
     Jinapa Dharmanatha, 359.  
     Jinapati, 169.  
     Jina Raja, 135.  
     Jinendra, 28 (n), 31, 33, 134,  
     160, 167, 169, 271, 286,  
     304.  
     Jinesvara, 28, 148, 261, 361.  
     Kalasanatha, 361.  
     Kamalaksa, 285.  
     Kamatha Parsvadeva, 181.  
     Mallikamoda Santinatha, 43,  
     181, 204.  
     Mudejina, 341.  
     Nemisvara, 346, 360.  
     Padmaprabha, 184.  
     Parisva Tirthesvara, 294.  
     Parsva, 129, 150.  
     Parsvadeva, 143, 164.  
     Parsvanatha, 129, 185, 200,  
     206, 229, 316, 318, 333, 342,  
     352, 355, 363.  
     Parsva Tirthankara, 320.  
     Prasanna Parsva, 261.  
     Rasa Siddha, 338.  
     Ratnatraya, 100.  
     Ravi, 33.  
     Santi Jina, 345.  
     Santi Jinendra, 166.  
     Santinatha, 40, 85, 149, 152,  
     196, 207-9, 252, 261, 287,  
     356.  
     Santinatha Jinesvara, 338.  
     Santinathasvami, 299.  
     Santisvara, 358.  
     Sarppesvara, 285.  
     Siddhesvara, 286.  
     Vardhamanasvami, 325.  
     Vijayadeva, 329, 330.  
     Vijaya Parsva, 80, 84, 129.

Vitaraga, 285, 294, 309.  
**Goddesses—**  
 Bhagavati, 246.  
 Laksmi, 11, 135.  
 Manimekhala, 221.  
 Padmavati, 12, 71, 72 (n), 89, 200, 237, 316, 360.  
 Parvati, 383.  
 Sarada, 373.  
 Sarasvati, 48, 134, 371.  
 Tara, 232.  
 Vani, 372.  
 Vasantikadevi, 61-2, 64, 72.  
 Goggiga, Goggi, 159.  
 Gokarna, 360.  
 Golden Lily Tank, 279.  
 Gollacarya, royal hermit, 98.  
 See also Nutana Candila.  
 Golla country, 98.  
 Gomata Bhupala Prajansavala, 325.  
 Gommata (Sravana Belgoja), 142.  
*Gommatasara*, 14, 109.  
*Gommatasara*, a Kannada *vitti* to, 376.  
 Gommata Setti, 182.  
*Gommatesvaracarite*, 111.  
 Gonibidu hobli, 29.  
 Gonur, battle of, 104.  
 Gopa Gauda, 350.  
 Gopanna Odeyar, 352.  
 Gopayi, 308.  
 Gorava, 257.  
 Goru Tukaram, 63(n).  
 Gosala, see Markali below.  
 Gosta Mahila, 220.  
**Gotra—**  
 Atreya, 94.  
 Bharadvaja, 134.  
 Kanvayana, 7, 16(n).  
 Kasyapa, 263, 317.  
 Kaundinya, 116.  
 Vasista, 261.  
 Visvamitra, 376.  
 Gova Deva, chief, 94.  
*Go-Vaidya*, 267.  
 Govardhanagiri, fort, 343, 347.  
 Gove, Goa, 307.

Govi Danimayya, 357.  
 Govinda Pai, M., scholar 7(n), 9(n), 31(n).  
 Govinda, Prabhutavarsa, III, king, 37, 88, 223.  
 Govindara, 107.  
 Govinda Raja 113.  
*Govindavadi (Gangavadi)*, 127.  
 Gubbi taluka, 181, 260.  
 Gujana, 178.  
 Gulbarga district, 193.  
 Gummana Setti, 356.  
*Gummatastaka*, 376.  
 Gummata, 347.  
 Gummata Setti, 356.  
 Gunabhadra, author, 39.  
 Gunadhy, author, 19, 23.  
 Gunamatiyar, 244(n).  
 Gunasena, 236.  
 Gunapala, king, 164.  
 Guntakal, 226(n), 228(n).  
**Guru (Jaina)—**  
 Abhayacandra, 49, 50, 75, 75(n), 157, 196(n), 202, 350.  
 Abhayachandra Bhattacharya, 326.  
 Abhayacandra Pandita, 201.  
 Abhayacandra Siddhantadeva the great, 213, 350.  
 Abhinandana Bhatara, 244.  
 Abhinandi Panditadeva, 157.  
 Abhinava Carukirti Pandita, 299.  
 Abhinava Panditacarya, 299(n), 326.  
 Abhinava Samantabhadra, 346.  
 Abhinava Srutamuni, 376.  
 Abhinava Vadikirtideva, 359.  
 Adidevamuni, 330.  
 Ajayanandi, 196(n).  
 Ajita Bhattaraka, 27.  
 Ajitasena the great, see Vadi-bhasimha below.  
 Ajitasena, 111.  
 Ajitasena Pandita, 133.  
 Ajjanandi, see Aryanandi below.

Akalankadeva, the great guru, 35, 36, 46-7(n), 57, 135, 224, 231-233(n), 234-5, 382. Amarakirti, 300(n), 327, 338. Anantakirti, 209. Anantavirya Siddhantadeva, 93. Arakirti, 88. Ardhabali, 234-8. Arhanandi, 251-8. Arhat Bhattaraka, 26. Arimandala Bhatara, 244-5. Aristanemi, Arittanemi, Aris-tanemi Pidarar, 246-7. Aryadeva, 256. Aryanandi, 243-244(n). Arya Subhendu, 313. Astopavasa Bhalara, Kavali-gana Acarya, 157. Astopavasa Kalnele Devar, a moving tirtha, 174. Atta Upavasa Bhatara of Kurandi, 245. Ayavadi, 49. Bahubali, 381-2. Bahubali Maladharideva, 261. Bahubali Pandita, 329, 370, 375. Bahubali Siddhanta, 211. Balacandra, 82, 170, 183-4, 212-3. Balakapinccha, 226-8, 232. Balendu Maladharideva, 261. Bandhusena, 33. Bhadrabahu, the great sruta-kevalin, 3, 3(n), 4, 67, 75, 83, 185, 217(n), 225, 237. Bhadrabahu III, 4(n). Bhanukirtideva, 137, 208. Bhanukirti Maladharideva, 361. Bhanukirti Siddhanta, 100, 148, 165, 208, 259. Bhattachalanka, 56, 264, 330, 383. Bhattaraka Jina Satvadeva 355. Bhavanandi, 243. Bhutabali, 237-8. Brahmadharmaruci...Brah-magunasagara, 326. Brahma-suri Pandita, 383. Candra-bhuti, 338. Candra-kirti, 198, 206, 271, 307, 325, 329, 363, 376. Candra-nandi, 18, 18(n). Candra-prabha deva, 183, 343. Candra-sena, 24, 226-7(n). Candra-yanadeva, 94, 168-9. Carukirti Pandita-deva, 78, 324, 358-9, 361. Caturmukhadeva, 76. Cavayya, 193(n). Damakirti, 33. Damanandi, 55, 199. Desanacandra, 196(n). Deva-candra, 217(n), 333, 350, 318(n), 359. Deva-candra Pandita, 137. Deva-kirtideva, 145. Deva-nandi, see Pujayada. Devasena, 233-5, 243. Devendra Bhattaraka, 55, 56, 199, 257, 341, 364, 383. Dharmabhusana I, 299-300(n). Dharmabhusana II, 300, 300(n), 376. Dharmacandra, 380. Dharmanandi, 34. Dharasenacarya, 263. Dhiradeva, 252. Divakaranandi, 174-5, 199, 252. Ekadeva, 28(n). Elacarya, 37, 173, 239-41. Ekkacattugada Bhatara, 193. Gandavimukta 31, 137, 168, 258(n). Gandavimukta Maladharideva Hemacandra, 56. See also Gaulamuni. Gandavimukta Siddhanta-deva, 96, 167. Gandavimuktavrati, 136. Gauladeva Maladharideva, 56. Gautama Kevalin, 75.

Gopanandi, 56, 76-77(n), 271.  
 Gunabhadra, 38, 89, 234-5,  
     349.  
 Gunacandra, 196(n), 210.  
 Gunakirti, 248(n).  
 Gunanandi, 19(n), 224, 226,  
     231, 244.  
 Gunanandi Sabdabrahma,  
     231.  
 Gunandangi Kurattigal, 246.  
 Gunasagara, 201.  
 Gunasena, 96, 158, 236, 238-9,  
     332.  
 Gunasena-pperiyyadigal, 244-5.  
 Gunavira, 247(n).  
 Gunasekhara, 247.  
 Hamsanatha, 380.  
 Haricandradeva, 261.  
 Hemacandra, 328.  
 Hemasena, 29.  
 Indrakirti, 53.  
 Indranandi, 36.  
 Jatasinganandi, 193(n).  
 Jayadeva, 28(n).  
 Jayakirti, 98.  
 Jinabhattacharaka, 100(n).  
 Jinabhusana, 253, 365.  
 Jinacandra, 56, 152.  
 Jinacarya, 376.  
 Jinasena I, 38, 38(n), 39,  
     234, 235, 235(n), 274, 276,  
     276(n), 277.  
 Jinasena II, 235, 235(n).  
 Jinasena Bhattacharaka Patta-  
     carya, 354.  
 Jinendrabuddhi, see Pujya-  
     pada.  
 Jnanananda, 49.  
 Kalibhadracarya, 251.  
 Kalyanakirti, 196, 377.  
 Kamalabhadradeva, 51, 66.  
 Kamalasenadeva, 170.  
 Kamalavahana Pandita,  
     358(n).  
 Kanakanandi, 116, 245.  
 Kanakasena, 224, 238-9,  
     244-5.  
 Kanakasena, 44. See also  
     Vadiraja the great.  
 Kanakavirakuratti, 248(n).  
 Kanakaviraperiyadigal, 245.  
 Kavacandra, 196(n).  
 Kaviparamesti, 264.  
 Kiriya Moni Bhatara, 201.  
 Kirtinandi, 88.  
 Kondakundacarya, the great,  
     14, 225-228(n), 234, 237,  
     239-240, 256(n), 270, 372.  
 Kukkutasana Maladharideva,  
     126, 143-4.  
 Kulabhusana Traividya Vid-  
     yadvara, 151.  
 Kulacandra, 55, 206, 259.  
 Kumaradatta, 33.  
 Kumarakirti Traividya, 99.  
 Kumaranandi, 37.  
 Kumarasena, 51.  
 Kumudacandra, 361.  
 Kumudendu, 84.  
 Lalitakirti, 209, 328, 341, 342,  
     362, 377, 379, 382, 385.  
 Laksmisena, 327, 365, 384.  
 Lokasena, 89.  
 Madhavacandra, 161.  
 Madhavacandra Maladhar-  
     ideva, 335.  
 Madhava Sarasvati, 381.  
 Maghanandi, 50, 56, 84-5,  
     136, 152, 153, 164, 183, 203,  
     206-7, 245, 261, 338, 353.  
 Mahadeva Bhalara, 174.  
 Mahasena vrati, 57.  
 Mahaviracarya, 38.  
 Maladharideva, 258, 271, 303.  
 Maladhari Balacandra Ra-  
     vula, 206.  
 Maladhari Gunacandra, 43,  
     56.  
 Maladhari Ramacandradeva,  
     258(n).  
 Maladharisvami, 143.  
 Mallasena Pandita, 146.  
 Mallinathadeva, 358.  
 Mallisena, 376.  
 Mallisena Maladhari, 83.

Manasena, 327.  
 Manikanandi Siddhanta, 94.  
 Manikyanandi, 210, 205-6.  
 Matisagara, 44, 79-80(n), 249.  
 Maunapacarya, 327(n).  
 Mauni acarya, 61, 61(n).  
 Meghacandra, 75, 96, 165, 205.  
 Meghanandi, 203.  
 Moni Bhattaraka, 201.  
 Moni Guruvar, 239.  
 Moni Siddhanta, 90.  
 Mugulina Parsvadeva, 238(n).  
 Munibhadra, 332, 336-7.  
 Municandra, 9, 91(n), 100, 140, 141, 208, 259, 330, 359, 386.  
 Munideva, 45.  
 Nagacandra, 200.  
 Naganandi, 248.  
 Nandibhattaraka, 17(n).  
 Nayakirti Siddhanta Cakravarti, 129, 143, 150, 152, 168-170, 182-4, 210-211(n), 212, 329, 370.  
 Nemicandra Bhattaraka, 182(n), 212, 260.  
 Nemicandra Pandita, 184, 354.  
 Nemicandra Siddhanta Cakravarti, 109.  
 Nemisvaratirtha, 92.  
 Niravadya Pandita, *see* Udaya Panditadeva.  
 Odeyadeva Dayapala, 46, 46(n), 51.  
 Padmanandi, 158, 159, 181, 204, 204(n), 205, 261.  
 Padmasena, 100.  
 Panditacarya, 299, 350.  
 Panditadeva, 309, 325-6.  
 Pandita muni, 379-380.  
 Paramananda, 55.  
 Paravadimalla, 36, 39, 46(n), 247.  
 Paraviya, 193(n).  
 Parisvasena, 180.  
 Parvata, 205.  
 Parsvabhattaraka, 93.  
 Patrakesarivami, 237.  
 Prabhacandra, 55, 57, 91(n), 96, 161, 165, 167, 178, 229-31, 379.  
 Prabhendu, 330.  
 Pujiyapada, the great, 19-23(n), 42, 56-7, 65, 225, 234, 238(n), 264, 266-7, 272, 385-6.  
 Puspadanta, 75, 237-8.  
 Puspasena, 36, 45, 96, 236, 239, 305.  
 Ramachandra Bhalara, 157.  
 Ramacandra Maladharideva, 213, 331-2.  
 Ramasena, 57.  
 Ratnakaranandi, 380.  
 Ravicandra, 167, 196(n).  
 Sabdabrahmasvami, 52.  
 Sagaranandi Siddhantadeva, 149.  
 Sakalacandradeva, 174, 151, 211.  
 Samantabhadra, the great, 11, 27(n), 57, 224-225(n)-231, 233-4, 237, 240-1, 264, 270, 372.  
 Samayabharana Bhanukirti Pandita, 200.  
 Sambhudeva, 183.  
 Sambhutavijaya, 3(n).  
 Santideva, Santamuni, 52-3, 66-7, 73-4.  
 Santisayana Pandita, 164.  
 Santisena, 271.  
 Santisarva, 308.  
 Sarvanandi, Sarbanandi, 193, 193(n).  
 Sarvatobhadra, 381.  
 Siddhanandi, 162.  
 Siddhantacarya, 308-9, 331-2, 335.  
 Silabodhi, 381.  
 Simhakirti, 370-1.

Simhanandi Acarya, the great, 10-16(n), 67, 70, 92-3, 196, 271, 283, 306, 320.  
 Sivakotisuri, 225.  
 Sreyamsa Bhattaraka, 183.  
 Sreyamsa Deva, 51.  
 Sridharacarya, 174(n), 240, 267, 386.  
 Sripala, 79(n), 80(n)-83.  
 Sripala Pandita, 54-55(n).  
 Sripala Traividya, 43(n), 79, 82, 140, 150.  
 Srisena, 226-7(n).  
 Srivarddhadeva, 264.  
 Srivijayadeva, 29, 38, 38(n), 46(n), 160.  
 Srutakirti, the Bhoja priest, 31.  
 Srutakirti, 31(n), 78, 330, 379(n), 380, 382.  
 Srutamuni, 306, 333, 350.  
 Sthulabhadra, 3(n).  
 Subhacandra deva, 126, 149, 161-3, 198, 209, 213, 258, 258(n), 329, 351, 379.  
 Subhakirtideva 300(n).  
 Sudatta Vardhamana, 62, 64-5, 67-71, 73.  
 Sukumarasena, 193.  
 Sumati Bhattaraka, 181.  
 Sumati Tirthankara, 330.  
 Suryabharana, 208.  
 Tiruppanamalai, 246.  
 Traikalamuni, 43, 61(n).  
 Traikalayogi Siddhanta, 253.  
 Trimustimuni, 56.  
 Tripura Akalanka, 49-50.  
 Udayapandita, 41-2.  
 Umasvati, 226(n).  
 Vadibhasimha Ajitasena, 49-52(n), 54, 54(n), 74, 77(n), 108, 162, 202, 274, 277-8, 312, 376-7.  
 Vadibhasimha Nemicandra, 379.  
 Vadigharatta, see above Vadibhasimha Ajitasena, 50, 54.  
 Vadiraja the great, 43-43(n)-46(n)-47(n)-52(n), 66-8, 79-80(n), 202, 278, 312, 372.  
 Vadi Vidyananda, 198, 318, 323, 355, 370, 371-375, 383.  
 Vadhuula Sriksna suri, 249(n).  
 Visvanala, 49.  
 Vajranandi Siddhantadeva, 83, 133, 234-5, 237-8(n), 241, 277-8.  
 Vajranandi Pandita, 29.  
 Vakragriva, 235, 238(n).  
 Vanavasasvami, 340.  
 Vardhamana, 37, 65-66(n)-68, 84, 113, 167, 196, 299-300(n), 340, 372, 383.  
 Varisena, 34, 337.  
 Vartamana Panditar, 244.  
 Vasavacandra, 55-7, 385(n)-386.  
 Vasupujya, 81, 146, 149, 185.  
 Vidyinandopadhyaya, 330.  
 Vijayakirti, 18, 88, 99, 313, 332, 378.  
 Vimalacandra, 36, 43-5, 61, 65, 88, 155.  
 Vinayasena Siddhanta, 245.  
 Viradeva, 17.  
 Vira Pandita, 358(n).  
 Virasena, 235, 349, 352.  
 Visakhamuni, 217(n).  
 Visalakirti, 364, 370-1.  
 Vrsabhasena, 354.  
 Gurunrpala, king 373-4.  
 Guruvayinakere, 368-9.  
 Gutti, 167, 337-8.  
 Gutti Haradare Setti, 310.  
 Guttinad, 334.  
 Hadagalli taluka, 92, 254.  
 Hadinadu, 248.  
 Haduhalli, see Sangitapura.  
 Haiva, Haive, 343-4.  
 Haivannarasa, 342.  
 Haleangadi, 369.  
 Hale Belgoja, 55-6, 76.

Halebidu, 80, 84, 126, 129, 201, 268(n), 294-5.  
 Haleya Masanayya, 324.  
 Halsige, 338.  
 Hampe, 303.  
 Hamsaraja, 383-4.  
 Hanasoge, Panasoge, 97-8, 185, 199-200, 261, 362.  
 Hanci Saligrama, 262.  
 Handarahalu, 149.  
 Hantiyur, 167.  
 Hanugal, 337.  
 Haradattacarya, 277(n).  
 Haravari, 91.  
 Harave, 323, 328.  
*Haribhadriyavitti*, 250.  
 Harideva, 133.  
 Hariharadevi, 169.  
 Hariharapura matha, 381.  
 Harihara Raya I, king, 338.  
 Harihara Raya (prince and king), II, 287, 301, 302, 305-6, 324, 329, 336-7, 339, 376, 381.  
 Harisena, author, 4.  
 Harivarma, king, 8(n), 28-29 (n), 33.  
 Hariyabbarasi, 167.  
 Hariyale, 136.  
 Hariyama Setti, 151.  
 Hariyanna, 141, 324.  
 Haruva Gauda, 332.  
 Harvi Setti, 289.  
 Haryyale, 169.  
 Hasan, 295.  
 Hasan taluka, 71, 75, 82, 95, 124, 181.  
 Hastimalla, king, 10, 14.  
 Hastinavati, 337.  
 Hatna, 135(n).  
 Hattiangadi, 359.  
*Hayasarasamuccaya*, 386.  
 Hayavadana Rao C, scholar, 16(n), 69(n).  
 Hebbalaguppe, 25.  
 Hedanad, 338.  
 Heddurnad, 288.  
 Heggadedevana taluka, 25.  
 Heggade Gauda, 183.  
 Heggare, 94, 205-6.  
 Hemacandra, author, 3.  
 Hemma, 160.  
 Hemmadi, king, 161.  
 Hemmadi Deva, Calukya king 132.  
 Heragu, 168, 261.  
 Hergade (Perggade)—  
     Bittayya, 207.  
     Lokateyarasa, 207.  
     Marasingayya, 165.  
     Mariya Pilduvayya, chief, 97.  
     Nokkayya, 178.  
     Singimayya, 165.  
     Sivaraja, 147.  
     Somayya, 137.  
     Someya, 147.  
 Himasitala, king, 35, 232-3.  
 Hindus, the, 30, 187, 270, 354-5.  
 Hindu dharma, 277, 284, 291, 322-3, 366.  
 Hinduism, 6, 280, 355.  
 Hiraguppe, 212.  
 Hiralal, scholar, 23(n), 230(n).  
 Hire Cauti, 323.  
 Hiriya Ayya, 347.  
 Hiriya Hedeya Asavara Marayya, 260.  
 Hiriya Jigalige, 400, 338.  
 Hiriyakere tank, 180.  
 Hiriya Mahalige, 260, 338.  
 Hiriya Mudda Gavunda, 184.  
 Hiriya sindogi, 198.  
 Hiriyangadi, 362-3, 382.  
 Hiuen Tsiang, Chinese pilgrim, 275.  
 Hobbur, 19.  
 Hodinad sime, 228(n).  
 Holalkere, 180.  
 Hole Narsipura, 256-7, 354-5.  
 Holeyas, the, 289.  
 Honnabandi Deva Raya, 378.  
 Honnale, 338.  
 Honnana Gauda, 331.  
 Honnappa Setti, 341.  
 Honnattinad, 338.  
 Honnavara, 71, 340.

Honni Setti, 181.  
 Horanad, 338.  
 Hosahalli, 69.  
 Hosaholalu, 262.  
 Hosanad, 338.  
 Hosapattana, 288, 290, 323, 327, 327(n).  
 Hosavur, 177.  
 Hoysalas, the 58-9, 61-2, 65, 69(n), 70, 73, 83, 96, 123, 131, 147, 211, 294.  
 Hoysala Empire, 80, 83, 115, 120, 134, 169, 386.  
 Hoysala Goidi Setti, 286.  
 Hoysala Setti, 197(n).  
 Huccappa Deva, 294.  
 Huligere, 323, 327, 333, 337-8, 354.  
 Huliyarapura, 94.  
 Huliyur, 168, 205.  
 Hullarasa, 142(n).  
 Hullela, 256.  
 Humcca, 11, 20, 90, 91, 159, 174-5, 185, 200, 299-300(n), 360, 363.  
 Hunsur, 323, 329.  
 Hunsur taluka, 257, 261, 314, 330, 331.  
 Icaladala, 349.  
 Icavadi, 17(n).  
 Idugani, Iduvani, 293, 354.  
 Iksvaku kula, 97, 200.  
 I-lan-na-po-fa-to, country, 191.  
 Ilanggovadigal, author, 218.  
 Ileyandakudimaranayanan, saint, 273.  
 Immadi Bhairavendra, king, 383, 385.  
 Immadi Deva Raya, king, 343-5.  
 Indagarasa (Immadi Saluvendra), prince, 318, 355.  
 India, 3, 15, 101, 109, 224, 370.  
 Indrar, priests, 129.  
 Indra IV, king, 40, 104-6, 186, 252.  
 Ingundi, 338.  
 Irandur, 342(n).  
 Irish MSS., 369.  
 Iriva Bedenga, 42-3, 61, 65.  
 Irungola, 182, 210.  
 Jacobi H. Dr., scholar, 242(n).  
 Jagaddala Somanatha, author, 21(n), 267.  
 Jagadekamalla II, Permma, king, 164.  
 Jagadekamalla (Jayasimha III), king, 203.  
 Jagadekavira Racamalla IV, 102-4, 106-7.  
 Jagadeva, Santara king, 115.  
 Jaimini, philosopher, 76.  
*Jainabhiseka*, 21.  
*Jainaganitasutratikodaharana*, 266.  
 Jainas, the, 3-4, 33, 62, 98, 147, 156, 160, 186-7, 192, 214, 220-3, 246, 248, 252, 254, 256, 267-73, 277-8, 284-92, 294-6, 300, 302-3, 314-5, 326, 331, 334-335(n), 339, 351, 354-6, 359, 364-5, 367-8, 370, 375, 383.  
*Jainendra*, 20-1, 56. See *Jainendra Vyakarana*.  
*Jainendrakalyanabhyudaya*, 263.  
*Jainendravyakarana*, 20, 21.  
 Jainism, 1-3 and *passim*.  
 Jakkabarasi, 342.  
 Jakkanabbe, Danadanayakiti, 116, 163.  
 Jakkavve, 168, 170-1.  
 Jakkisundari, 157.  
 Jakkiyabbe, Dandanayakiti, 155-6, 158, 163.  
 Jalamangala, 88.  
 Jam...., chief, 123.  
 Jamali, 220.  
 Jambavakula, 289.  
 Jambeyahalli, 338.  
 Jambudvipa, 113, 345.  
 Jambukhandi, Jambukindi, 256.  
 Jammalamadugu taluka, 40, 252.  
 Janaki, 304.

Jangamas, see Vira Saivas below.

*Jatakatilaka*, 54, 267.

Javagal, 80, 130, 262.

*Jayadhavala*, 353.

*Jayadhavalatika*, 235.

Jayama, 357.

Jayangonda Cola, king, 222.

*Jayantrapakavya*, 316.

Jayasimha III, king, 43, 44, 46-9, 54, 66, 202.

Jiddulige, 70, 204-5, 260.

Jimutavahana, Khacchara lord, 210.

Jina Brahmans, 261.

Jinadatta Raya, king, 89-90(n), 200, 228(n), 360.

Jinadeva, 178.

Jinadevanna, 111, 378.

*Jinadevaratayatraprabhavaka*, 380.

Jina dharma, 2, 33-4 and *passim*.

*Jinaksaramale*, 40.

Jinanathapura, 145, 176.

*Jinapurana*, 380, 382.

*Jinastuti*, 377.

Jinendramangalam (Kuruvadimidi), 358.

Jiva, tenet, 242.

*Jivandharacarite*, 376, 379.

*Jivandharasatpadi*, 379.

*Jnanabhaskaracarite*, 381.

*Jnanacandrabhuyada*, 377.

*Jnanacandracarite*, 385(n).

Jnanasambandhar, see Tiru-jnanasambandhar below.

Jodi Kempanapura, 293.

Jogamattige, 261.

Kabbalu, 184.

*Kabbigarakāva*, 266.

Kacchara Kandarpa Senamara Niravadyayya, king, 174.

Kadaikottur, 247.

Kadalahalli, 83.

Kadambalige, 1,000, 157.

Kadambas, the, 30, 34, 41, 115.

Kadika, family, 325.

Kadungon king, 243(n).

Kadur district, 60, 82, 339.

Kaduvetti, king, 103, 159.

Kaggere, 143.

Kaidala, 259.

Kailasa, 129, 144, 210.

Kakambal, 157.

Kakatiyas, the, 272.

Kakka, Kakkala, king, 41.

Kakusthavarma king, 30-1.

Kalacumbaru, 252.

Kala, king, 132.

Kala, tenet, 242.

Kalacuriyas, the, 147-9.

Kalala Mahadevi, queen, 320-1, 361-2.

Kalamukha order, 49, 202.

Kalapala, king, 79.

Kalasa, 94, 261, 360-1.

Kalasapura, 82.

Kalasatavadu, 257.

Kala Setti, 361.

Kalasodbhava (Agastya), 373.

Kalbappu, see Cikka Betta, 77.

Kaliyakke, Senior Dandanayakiti, 164.

Kalidasa, poet, 377.

Kali Ganga, 93.

Kali Gaundi, 332.

Kalinga, 92, 250.

Kali Setti, 177.

Kalivita, 144, 144(n).

Kaliur, 69.

Kaliyuga, 18, 35.

Kallahalli, 262, 315.

Kallangere, 85.

Kallappa, 342(n).

Kallappa Sresthi, 341.

Kallayya, 151.

Kalleha, 288-91, 323, 326-7.

Kalli Setti, 261.

Kallurgudda, 11, 91.

Kalya, 290.

*Kalyanakaraka*, 21(n), 267.

Kamadeva, king, 281, 345.

Kama Gauda, 331.

*Kamanakathe*, 377.

Kamana Setti, 379.

Kamayya Nayaka, 327.

Kambadahalli, 130, 136.  
 Kambha, Sthambha, Ranavaloko, Sauca, king, 37, 38(n).  
 Kambhayya, 348.  
 Kami Gaundi, 332.  
 Kami Setti, 82.  
 Kambunilage, 338.  
 Kammata Macayya, 151.  
 Kana-bemna, see Krsna river below.  
 Kanakagiri, 328-30, 378, 382.  
 Kanakapura, 386.  
 Kanakiyabbarasi, 165.  
 Kancaladevi, 253.  
 Kanci, 119, 135, 228-30, 377.  
 Kandacci, 24, 155.  
 Kanegrama, 258.  
 Kanina, 175.  
 Kannadigas, the, 266, 268.  
 Kannama Nayaka, 253.  
 Kannanur (Vikramapura), 85.  
 Kannaparya, 113.  
 Kannarpadi, 364(n).  
 Kannegal, 124.  
 Kanti, author, 266.  
 Kantimayya, 141.  
 Kanupartipadu, 249.  
 Kapalikas, the, 36.  
 Kapilas, the, 36.  
 Kapu, 359-60.  
 Kara, 228.  
 Karadusana, 228(n).  
 Kardama, 42.  
 Karahataka, Karhad, 98, 229-30.  
 Karigunda, 146.  
 Karikala, Cola, king, 241(n), 249(n).  
 Kariya Gummata, 325.  
 Karkala, 94, 268-9, 280, 313, 316, 344(n), 360-4(n), 367, 373, 374, 377, 381, 385.  
 Karkala House of, 340.  
*Karkala Gommatesvaracarite*, 385.  
 Karkala taluka, 363.  
 Karnataka, 4, 6, 6(n), 7, 26, 41, 43, 58-9, 61-2, 64, 68, 72-3, 78, 86-7, 99, 102, 112, 114, 119, 121, 124, 158, 184, 214-5, 217, 221, 223, 225, 228(n), 234, 254, 262-5, 268, 272, 279-80, 282-3, 287, 293, 309, 316, 334, 338-40, 352(n), 353, 358, 364, 366-7, 385.  
*Karnatakabhasabhusana*, 266.  
 Karnatakacakravarti, author, 276.  
*Karnatakakalyanakaraka*, 267.  
*Karnatakabddanusasana*, 264.  
*Karnatakasanjivana*, 384.  
 Kartavirya, king, 98-99, 180.  
 Karungalakkudi, 244.  
 Katavapra, see Cikka Betta, 77(n).  
 Kathamandu, 370.  
 Katre, Dr. S. M., scholar, 219(n).  
 Kaundinya - Maitra - Varuna - Vasista-pravara, 261.  
 Kausika-vamsa, 88.  
 Kavade Boppa, 208.  
 Kavanahalli, 166.  
 Kaveri, the, 120, 128, 241.  
 Kaveripumpattinam, 241, 241 (n).  
 Kavi, 348.  
*Kavirajamarga*, 192, 265.  
 Kaviri, 158.  
 Kavisvara, author, 192(n).  
*Kavyasara*, 380.  
*Kavyavalokana*, 266.  
 Kelasuru (Cchatratrayapura), 383.  
 Kelavane, (Kervase ?), 381.  
 Keleyabbe, 178.  
 Kellangere, 144-5, 201-2, 207.  
 Kellipusugur, 24.  
 Kerala, 132.  
 Keralas, the, 131.  
 Kervase, 262.  
 Kesavavarni, author, 376.  
 Kesiraja, author, 187(n), 266.  
*Khagendramanidarpaṇa*, 386.  
 Kharavela, king, 250.  
 Khedaga, battle of, 107.

Khottiga, Nityavarsa, king, 40, 157.  
 Kielhorn, scholar, 194(n).  
 Kilakkudi, 244.  
 Kilavalavu, 244.  
 Kirata, chief, 132.  
*Kirātarjuniya* (commentary to XV Sarga), 20, 22, 23.  
 Kirtideva, king, 158.  
 Kirtivarma, 267.  
 Kittur (Kirtipura), 185.  
 Kaviri, 95.  
 Kodagas, the, 131.  
 Kodanginad, 167.  
 Kodanki, 260.  
 Kodurpal, 364.  
 Kogali, 42, 53, 86, 253.  
 Kolar, Kuvalala, 12.  
 Kolar province, 83.  
 Kolhapur Kollapura, 137, 145, 149, 206-7, 339, 353, 365.  
 Kolhapur State, 63(n).  
 Komati, 377.  
 Kombaru, 364(n).  
 Konakonala, Konakunda, Kona-kuntla, 226(n), 228(n).  
 Konali, 226-7(n).  
 Konda, fort, 228(n).  
 Kondabhatta, 226-7(n).  
 Kondaganale, 226-7(n).  
 Kondakuru, 226-7(n).  
 Kondalinad, 226-7(n).  
 Kondamma, 226-7(n).  
 Kondanad, 226-7(n).  
 Kondarade, 337.  
 Kongalnad, 8,000 province, 95.  
 Kongalvas, the, 63, 95-7, 115, 131, 158, 313.  
 Kongas, the, 79, 115, 130, 132.  
 Kongu, ruler of, 139.  
 Kongu, 13, 123, 139.  
*Kongudeśa rajakkal*, 9(n).  
 Konguna, 188. See also Kopa-na.  
 Kongunivarma I, king, 7(n), 8(n), 9(n), 10-15(n)-16(n)-17, 30, 59, 70.  
 Konkana, 13, 336, 343-4.  
 Konkanigas, the, 336.  
 Konkinapulo, 188, 188(n), 189-191.  
 Kopana Kopbal, 128, 137, 144, 152, 185, 187-188(n)-199(n), 307, 329, 356, 360, 372.  
 Kopbal, 363.  
 Koppam, 194(n), 195-6(n).  
 Koppa taluka, 54(n).  
 Korapa (Kumarayya), 131.  
 Kota, kings, 272.  
 Kotana Setti, 346.  
 Kothanadu, 212.  
 Koti Setti, 165.  
 Kotisvara, 379.  
 Kottagere, 261.  
 Kotturu, 254.  
 Kovalanad, 25.  
 Krishna, M. H. Dr., scholar, 25, 62, 66, 69, 76(n), 121, 204(n), 207(n), 210, 223(n), 300(n), 357, 357(n).  
 Krishna Rao, B. V., scholar, 9(n).  
 Krishna, river, the, 195(n).  
 Krsna, I, Akalavarsa, king, 19(n), 233(n).  
 Krsna II, king, 28, 36, 38-9, 89, 207.  
 Krsna III, king, 39-40, 105-6, 144(n), 155.  
 Krsnaraja, king, 252.  
 Krsna Raja, Saluya, king 374.  
 Krsna Deva Raya, the great, 198, 297, 301, 319, 323, 355, 373-4.  
 Krsnappayya, 295.  
 Krishnarajapete taluka, 164.  
 Krsnavarma, king, 8(n), 34.  
 Ksapanakas, a sect, 219, 221, 223(n).  
 Ksemapura, Gerasoppe, 344-5, 349.  
*Ksetraganita*, 266.  
 Kubera, 214.  
 Kubja, Sundara, Kun Pandya, king, 274, 275-7.

Kuci Raja, 100, 100(n).  
 Kukkutesvara (Bahubali), 110.  
 Kulottunga Coladeva, king, unidentified, 249(n).  
 Kulottunga Cola Deva, I, king, 248.  
 Kulottunga Cola Deva, II, king, 274(n).  
 Kumarapura, 17.  
 Kumari hill, 250.  
 Kumbanur, 248.  
 Kumbeyanahalli, 151.  
 Kumbhasikepura, 90.  
 Kummadavad (Kalbhavi), 25, 25(n).  
 Kummanahalli, 262.  
 Kunanka, 107.  
 Kuncinad, 338.  
 Kunda, 228(n).  
 Kundadri, 382.  
 Kundagatta, 228(n).  
 Kundasila, Kirukunda, 226(n).  
 Kundavi 247.  
 Kundi province, 99.  
 Kunigal, 306.  
 Kunigal taluka, 261.  
 Kuntala, 378.  
 Kuntala country, 113, 342(n).  
 Kuntalapura, 260.  
 Kuntalavisiya, 164.  
 Kuntidevi, the epic queen, 255.  
 Kuppal, see Kopana above.  
 Kuppatur, 158-9, 185, 204-5(n), 209, 308, 313, 323, 333-5, 350.  
*Kural*, 218, 218(n), 239-40, 263.  
 Kurandi, Tirukkattamballi, Tirukurandi, 244-5.  
 Kurcakas, a sect, 32, 34.  
 Kurnool district, 319.  
 Kuruli tirtha, 161.  
 Kusumajammanni, 315(n),  
 Kuyirkudi, 245.  
 Laghu Havva, king, 231.  
 Lakkavalli, 262.  
 Lakkale, Laksmissati, 162-3.  
 Laksma, Gopala, Rayadanda, 112-3.  
 Laksmana, epic hero, 97, 200.  
 Laksmana, 141.  
 Laksmanesvara, 343.  
 Laksmanatirtha, 195-6(n).  
 Laksmesvara, 28.  
 Laksmi, 116.  
 Laksmi Bommakka, 320.  
 Laksnidevihalli, 256.  
 Laksmi Mahadevi, queen, 129.  
 Lalliya, usurper, 105.  
 Lanka, 103.  
*Lilavati*, 266.  
 Lingarajayya, 358.  
 Lokaditya, 89.  
 Loka Gavunda, 100.  
 Lokaladevi, 151.  
 Lokambike, 141.  
 Lokanatharasa, 361.  
 Lokanatha Sastri V. scholar, 352(n).  
 Lokapala, 233.  
 Lokayata, system of philosophy, 27, 49, 76.  
 Lokkundi, 152.  
 Mabu Gauda, 346.  
 Macikabbe, 165-7, 179.  
 Maciraja, 133.  
 Maciyakka, 168.  
 Maci Setti, 177, 180.  
 Madalur, 157.  
 Madda Heggade, 359.  
 Maddagiri, 357.  
 Madhava, 192, 361.  
 Madhava Bhatta, 49.  
 Madhava I, 92-3. See Kongunivarma I, king, above.  
 Madhava II, king, 28-9(n).  
 Madhava Kiriya, 8(n).  
 Madhavarajendra, king, 315(n).  
 Madhava Raya, governor, 336.  
 Madhava Setti, 261.  
 Madhura, author, 376.  
 Madhuracaya (Caladanka, Ganganarabhatta), 107-8.  
 Madhusudana, 141.  
 Madigas, 289-90.

Madi Setti, 180.  
 Madras Museum, 345.  
 Madura, 234, 238-243, 274, 276-9.  
 Madura district, 217(n).  
 Madura taluka, 244, 244(n).  
 Maduvankanad, 95, 158.  
 Magadi, 148.  
 Magadi, taluka, 288.  
 Magodu, 346.  
 Magundi, 208-9.  
*Mahabharata* (Telugu), 263, 272.  
 Mahadeva Raya, king, 100.  
 Mahadevi, 94.  
*Maha-dhavala*, 353.  
 Maha-mahattu, 295-7.  
 Mahamandalesvara—  
     Camunda Raya, 202-3.  
     Ekkalarasa, 151.  
     Madhurantaka Pottappi Cola  
         Tilaka Narayana Manuma  
         Reddi, 272.  
     Saluvendra, 317.  
     Sangi Raja, 318.  
     Somaraya Odeyar, 328.  
     Sripati Raya, 310.  
 Mahaprabhu—  
     Avalinad, 332-3.  
     Ayappa Gaunda, 332.  
     Canda Gaunda, 332.  
     Becca Gaunda, 332.  
     Bhairana Nayaka, 354.  
     Bullappa, 320.  
     Deva Raja, 320.  
     Gopa, 308-9, 334.  
     Rama Gaunda, 332.  
     Tavanidhi Brahma (Bomma)  
         Gauda, 320, 335, 335(n).  
     Vijayapala, 315.  
     Virayya Nayaka, 327.  
 Mahapradhana Naganna, 288.  
*Mahapurana*, 161.  
*Mahapuranasangraha*, 89.  
 Mahasamanta—  
     Gosgi, 89(n).  
     Kalivitta, 144(n), 155.  
     Srivijaya, 37-8.  
 Mahavira, the Great, 219(n), 220, 250.  
 Mahayana school, 72(n).  
 Mahendrarajadhiraja Nolamba, king, 238.  
 Mahendravarma, II, king, 279.  
 Mahendravolalu, 174.  
 Mahesvaragama samaya, 94.  
 Mahipala, king, 11.  
 Mahura, 175.  
 Maitreya, 189, 191.  
 Makana, 327.  
 Makanabbe, 116.  
 Maladevi, queen, 380.  
 Malagavadi, 157.  
 Mala Gauda, 331.  
 Malala Devi, queen, 158, 205.  
 Malava, 229.  
 Malavalli, 88.  
 Malavalli taluka, 256.  
 Malavve, 170.  
 Malavvi (Malambi), 95.  
 Malenad, 308.  
 Maleyalas, the, 132.  
 Maleyarajya, 287-8.  
 Maleyur, 323, 328, 330, 378.  
 Malla, minister, 209.  
 Malla Gaunda, 146.  
 Mallalegade Bamma Gauda, 307.  
 Mallappa, 288.  
 Mallaraja, 358.  
 Mallarajapattana, 315.  
 Mallaru, 359.  
 Mallavalli, 281.  
 Mallikarjuna, Immadi Deva Raya, king, 352.  
 Mallinatha Suri Kolacala, 377, 277(n), 378(n), 383.  
 Mallinatha II, 377-8(n).  
 Malli Setti, 181, 179, 346.  
 Malliyapundi 252.  
 Malliyur, 247.  
 Malur, taluka, 17.  
 Mamamba, 341.  
 Manali Mane Odeyon, 88.  
 Mandagadde hobli, 45.  
 Mandali hill, 13, 92-3.

Mandali 1,000, 92, 161, 286.  
 Mandana Mudda, 170.  
 Manevane, 57.  
 Mangalore taluka, 359.  
 Mangaraja, poet, 38(n), 315, 315(n), 316, 379, 386.  
 Mangaraja, king, Mangabhupa, 342, 342(n).  
 Mangayi, 299, 326.  
 Manikadeva, 324.  
 Maniksetti, 75.  
 Manikavolal, 133.  
*Manimekhalai*, 218, 221, 241-2, 242(n), 263.  
 Manne, 257.  
 Manu, 110, 116.  
 Manu-Cola, 241.  
 Manuvaka, 224.  
 Manykheda, Manykheta, 231, 259.  
 Manyapura, 37, 89, 223.  
 Mara, Santara chief, 54(n).  
 Mara, 116, 339.  
 Marabbe Kantiyar, 257.  
 Marade, 34.  
 Marale, 69.  
 Marandale, 13.  
 Marasimha, king, 10, 26-28(n)-29(n), 39, 41, 93, 102, 104, 105.  
 Marasinga, chief, 164.  
 Marasinga, Ereyappa, king, 192.  
 Marati, 262.  
 Marbala tirtha, 259.  
 Marikali, 149.  
 Mari Setti, 82.  
 Markali, 219(n), 220-1, 242.  
     See also Gosala.  
 Marugarenad, 286.  
 Marula-Jina-Jakavehatti, 339.  
 Maruvarma, 155.  
 Marwar, 325-6.  
 Masana, 115, 129(n).  
 Masana Gauda, 183.  
 Masanahalli Kampana Gauda, 309, 351.  
 Masanayya, 151.  
 Mattavara, 75, 339.  
 Mattiyakere, 182.  
 Manuakote, 192.  
 Mauryas, the, 190(n).  
 Mavinakere, 133.  
 Mayanna, 325.  
 Mayana, 327.  
 Maya Setti, 327.  
 Mayurvarma, king 30, 31(n).  
 Mecakka, 320.  
 Meghutti Mandalai, 1,000, 160.  
 Melasa rock, 174.  
 Melige, 364.  
 Melukote, 289, 339, 354-5.  
 Mepinad 300.  
 Meru mountain, 93, 210.  
 Mimamsaka system, 49, 293.  
 Miraj taluka, 28.  
 Mitra kula, 285.  
 Modurnad, 133.  
 Mogaru, 364(n).  
 Molagere tank, 175.  
 Molakalmuru, 15.  
 Molakere, 174.  
 Monier Williams, scholar, 219(n).  
 Moraes, G. M., scholar, 31(n), 72-3(n).  
 Morastunad, 313, 351.  
 Morayas, the, 190(n).  
 Mottenavile, 166.  
 Mrgesavarma, king, 31-4, 223.  
 Muccundi, 83.  
 Muddarasa, 142(n).  
 Muddavve, 170.  
 Muddiyakka, 141.  
 Mudgere taluka, 29, 60, 94, 261, 360.  
 Mudigondacolapuram, 248.  
 Mudubidre, 262, 269, 339, 351-3, 359-60, 364(n), 368-9, 380-1.  
 Muguli, 386.  
 Muhammadans, the, 287, 303.  
 Mukhanayanar, saint, 273.  
 Mukkanna Trinetra, king, 30.  
 Mulevalli, Mallavalli, 254-5.  
 Mulkī, 359.

Mulki-Hosangadi, 364(n).  
 Mullapalli, 245.  
 Mulluru, 95, 116, 239, 313.  
 Mummuridanda, 180-1.  
*Munivamsabhyudaya*, 109.  
 Munjaraya Vadighangala  
     Bhatta, See Vadighangala  
     Bhatta.  
 Murgarenad, 259.  
 Musunkunda, 251.  
 Muttaga Honnenahalli, 326.  
 Muttagi, 193.  
 Muttupatti, 244-5.  
 Muttukurram, 358.  
 Mysore, 59, 95, 185, 259, 387.  
 Mysore district, 24, 25, 42, 97,  
     351.  
 Mysore hobli, 65.  
 Mysore taluka, 257.  
 Mysore State, 11, 29, 44, 49,  
     56, 60, 97, 195, 314, 330, 354.  
 Nadali, 75.  
 Nagadeva, 156.  
 Naga Gonda, 326.  
 Naga Setti, 326.  
 Nagakumara, warrior, 156.  
*Nagakumaracarite*, 381.  
*Nagakumarakavya*, 263.  
 Nagaladevi, 116.  
 Nagamangala taluka, 64, 130,  
     135(n), 141, 365.  
 Nagambika, 147.  
 Nagappa Sresthi II, 346.  
 Nagarakeri, 342.  
 Nagarakhanda, 55, 70, 99, 100,  
     148, 155, 159, 204, 286, 320,  
     333-4, 337, 350.  
 Nagarcoil, 358(n).  
 Nagarjuna, scholar, 267,  
     267(n).  
 Nagarasa, 142(n).  
 Nagar taluka, 44, 65, 90, 200.  
 Nagavarma (Camunda Raya's  
     younger brother), 107.  
 Nagavarma of the Pasindi  
     Ganga family, 87-8.  
 Nagavarma, I, poet, 30.  
 Nagavarma, II, author, 266.  
 Nagavarma, sculptor, 285.  
 Nagayya, 365.  
 Nagileykoppa, 335.  
 Nagirirajya, 340, 343, 344, 373,  
     380.  
 Nagi Setti, 335(n).  
 Nagna a sect, 219, 221.  
 Nagularasa, minister, 91.  
 Naiyayikas, the, 293.  
 Nakana (Nagadeva), 131.  
*Naladiyar*, 218, 263.  
 Nalas, the, 200.  
 Nalluru, 262.  
 Nami Setti, 210-1.  
 Nanabekanti, 157.  
 Nanadesis, 206.  
*Nanartharatnakara*, 306, 384.  
 Nanda, king, 250.  
 Nandanmalli Bhatta, 373.  
 Nandagiri hill, 12.  
 Nandavara, 364(n).  
 Nandi hill, 255-6.  
 Nandipottarasar (Nandivarma  
     III, Nandi) king, 247-8.  
 Nandiyanna, 245.  
 Nandiyapura 384.  
 Nanjadeva, king, 373.  
 Nanjaraja Odeyar, 328.  
*Nanjarajapattana*, 314, 373.  
 Nannayya, author, 263, 265(n).  
 Nanni Nolamba, king, 102, 104.  
 Nanni Santara, king, 91, 160.  
 Nanniya Ganga, king, 91-3.  
*Narapingali*, 379.  
 Narasana Nayaka, 346.  
 Narasibhatta, 316.  
 Narasimha, king of Bilige.  
     373-4.  
 Narasimha I, king, 80-1, 129-  
     130, 134, 135-6, 140, 142,  
     143(n), 145-7, 168, 274-5,  
     279.  
 Narasimha II, king, 142, 153,  
     167, 182.  
 Narasimha III, king, 66(n),  
     93-5, 183, 212.  
 Narasimhasarya R. scholar, 4,  
     4(n), 7(n), 8(n), 9(n), 19,

23(n), 38(n), 62, 54(n) 69,  
76(n), 96, 109, 111, 144(n),  
153, 163, 174(n), 187(n),  
192(n), 193(n) 206(n)  
225(n), 226(n), 357(n),  
379(n).

Narasimha Bharati, Sringeri  
guru, 381.

Narasimharajapura, 356, 357(n)

Narayana, 147.

Narayana, architect, 25.

Narayananaparvata, see Melukote.

Narigunda, 267.

*Navastotra*, 235.

Navilur, 184.

Nayanars, saints, 268, 272, 279-  
80.

Nedumaran, king, 274-5.

Nelamangala taluka, 89, 257.

Nellore district, 249.

Nelveli, battle of, 275-7.

Nemanna, author, 381.

Nemicandra, 111.

*Nemijinesasangati* 316.

*Nemisvarcarite*, 380.

Nemi Setti, 179, 260, 356.

Nerambadi hole, 364(n).

Nidambare tirtha, 160.

Nidugallu (Kalanjana fort-  
ress), 182, 182(n), 308-9,  
354.

Nidugod, 206.

Nidutada hobli, 95.

Niladri, 131-2.

*Nilakesi*, 218(n), 263.

Nimbagrama, 226-7(n).

Niravadyayya, 174.

Nirgrantha, 221, 241-2.

Nirgrantha, philosophy, 242.

Nirgunda country, 24, 88, 146,  
155.

Nirgunda Yuvaraja, 155.

Nirvana, 224.

Nitimarga I, Ereyanga, I, king,  
26.

Nitimarga III, Racamalla,  
king, 29-30.

Nittur, 181, 260, 382.

Nizamabad, 186.

Nizam's Dominions, 186-7.

Nolamayya, 256.

Nolambas, the, 102, 104, 245.

Nolambavadi 32,000, 123, 285.

Nombare, 163.

Nonamangala, 17.

North Arcot, 40, 243, 246-7,  
249.

Nrpa Kama, Hoysala king, 63,  
67-8, 73, 116.

Nrpatunga, king, 192, 192(n),  
265.

Nrsimhavarma, king, 79.

Nuggehalli, 313.

Nunna vamsa, 148, 208, 260.

Nutana Candila, chief, 98.

*Nyayakumudacandrodaya*, 20,  
21.

Odduga, 159.

Ogeyakere, 318.

Ojekula, 325.

Ojana, 341.

Okkalugere, 152.

Ongole taluka, 252.

Orissa, 124.

*Padajoti*, 380.

Padangondi, 222.

Pada-Panamburu, 359.

*Padarthasara*, 84.

Padayojana, 377(n).

Padeyur, 37.

Padiyara Dorapayya, 157.

Padmakarapura, 318.

Padmaladevi, 134.

Padmamba, queen, 373.

Padma (Padmana), minister,  
317-8.

Padmanabha, king, 11, 93.

Padmana Pandita, author, 386.

Padmannarasa, 342.

Padmanna Setti, 295.

Padmanopadhyaya, 383.

Padmarasa, author, 383, 386.

Padmarasi, 346.

Padmavati. 141.  
 Padmavatiyakka, 157.  
 Padmayi, 308.  
 Padmavatiyakere, 168.  
 Padmi Deva, 84.  
 Padmaja, architect, 177.  
 Paduma Setti, 182.  
 Padumana Setti, 354.  
 Paduvela Taila, 156.  
 Pagimagala tank, 175.  
 Palisaka, 32-4, 223.  
 Palkigundi Asokan Edict, 189.  
 Pallavadhiraja, 24, 155.  
 Pallava Mahendra Nolamba, 245.  
 Pallavas, the 139, 279(n).  
 Pallimadam, 245.  
 Palupare, 315.  
 Pambakke, 157.  
 Pampa, author, 263, 265(n).  
 Pampadevi, princess, 161-2, 201.  
 Pamparaya 133.  
 Pancabana, author, 384.  
 Pancalas, the 297.  
 Pancalinga matha 49.  
 Pandara, a Bhojaka, 33.  
 Pandavas, the 255.  
 Pandiga, 157.  
 Panditacarya, author, 385(n).  
 Panditayya, 358.  
 Pandya country, 217(n), 246.  
 Pandya, Nayaka, 363.  
 Pandya, ruler, 50, 54, 269, 363, 377.  
 Pandya viceroy, 164.  
 Pandyas, the, 115, 118, 123-4.  
 Pandyas, southern, 139.  
 Pangala lineage, 359.  
 Panja, 364(n).  
 Panhala mahal, 63(n).  
 Panini, 20, 23.  
 Parama village, 126.  
 Paramabbe Kantiyar, 256.  
*Paramagamasara*, 376.  
 Parma Gula, chief, 24, 155.  
 Paramanu, tenet, 242.  
 Parantaka I, king, 247.  
 Paricchedi Pasupati dynasty, 272.  
 Parisanna, 146.  
 Parisetti, 184.  
 Parisva Gauda, 354.  
*Parsvanathacarite*, 44.  
 Parvapura, 141.  
 Parvata, 360.  
 Pasindi Ganga family, 86.  
 Pasumalai hills, 278(n).  
 Pasupatas, the, 36.  
 Patala, 48.  
 Patalamalla, chief, 104, 106-7.  
 Pataliputra, 228.  
 Pathak, K. B., scholar, 233(n).  
 Patil Ramu Jotiba, 63(n).  
 Pattadeva, 295.  
 Pattalakere, 202.  
 Pattanasvamigere, 175.  
 Pattanasvami—  
     Nagadeva, minister, 150, 175, 181.  
     Nokkayya, 174-5, 178(n).  
     Setti, 151.  
*Pattinapalai*, 241.  
 Patti Pombuccapura. See Hucca above.  
 Paudanapura, 110, 185-6, 229.  
 Pavaguda, 339.  
 Pavaguda taluka, 354.  
 Payannavrat, (Parsvarani), author, 383-4.  
 Payanavarni, author, 385(n).  
 Payi Setti, 326-7.  
 Peccipalam, 244.  
 Penugonda, 253, 288, 290, 365, 376, 384.  
 Peraru (Hirehalla), river, 195, 195(n).  
 Perayakundi, 246.  
 Perbbolal, 17.  
 Perddore, see Krsna, river.  
 Periyapattana, 111, 380.  
*Periyapuram*, 275.  
 Perumal Kovil (Kanchi), 288.  
*Perunkothai (Bhadrakatha)* 263.  
 Peruni, Ganga city, 11, 14-5, 17.  
 Pervadiyur, 37.

Pille Nayanar, see Tiru-jnanasambandhar. 47, 93, 102-3, 106-7, 109-110, 159-160.

Pocabbarasi, queen, 96, 158. Racamalla V, king, 28-29, 45-7, 243.

Pocale, 131. Raja, warrior, 107.

Pocikabbe, 116. Rajadhiraja I, king, 194-195(n).

Poleyamma, 178. Rajaditya, author, 266.

Poluvas, the, 132. Rajaditya, king, 102-3, 159.

Ponataga Nagararam, 232. Rajagambhira Sambuvaraya, 247, 249.

Ponna, Ponnamayya, poet, 39, 156. Raja Jai Bhattacharya, 153(n).

Ponnalli, 24, 155. Rajapurohit, N. S., scholar, 190 (n), 193(n).

Ponnaramativisaya, 261. Raja Raja I, king, 95, 264, 247, 249(n), 305.

Ponniyakiyar, 248. Raja Raja III, king, 247-9.

Ponnur, 247. Rajarajanarendra, king, 265.

Pottalakere, 49. Raja Setti, 82.

Poysala, 63-4, 67-69(n)-70(n). *Rajavalikathe*, 111, 117(n), 224, 229.

Poysala chief, 70. *Rajavartika*, 231.

Poysala Gauda, 70(n). Rajayyadeva Maha-arasu, 310.

Poysala Setti, 179. Rajendra Cola I, king, 69, 194-5, 221, 247.

Prabhakas, the, 350. Rajendra Cola II, king, 112, 119-120.

*Prabhanjanacarite*, 316. Rajendra Cola Nenni Cangalva, king, 200.

Pramaladevi, 249. Rajendra Kongalva, king, 95-6, 158.

Pratapa Nayaka, 180. Rakkasa Ganga, see above Racamalla V.

Pratapapura, 207. Rama, epic, hero, 97, 200(n), 255.

Pratikantha Singayya, 57. Ramadevi, 320.

*Prayascitta*, 378. Ramakka, 379.

Priyabandhuvarma, mythical king, 93. Ramakrsna sastri, author, 233.

Prthiviganga, king, 8(n). Ramana, 340-1.

Pugar (Kaveripumpattinam), 241. Ramanatha, king, 83, 85, 222, 254.

Pugatataka, 385. Ramanujacarya, the great, 79, 114, 355.

Puligere (Lakshmesvar), 28(n), 42, 265, 281. Ramapura, 262.

Pullappa, 339. Rama Rajayya, 358.

Pullavva, 112. Ramaswami, Ayyangar, M. S., scholar 217, 217(n), 218(n), 219(n), 224(n), 228(n), 242(n), 275, 279(n).

Pundi, 249.

Punnad, 185, 185(n).

Purasthana, 325.

Puru, king, 110, 186.

Purukhetaka, 33.

Purusottama, 231.

Puspagiri, 295.

Quran, 303.

Racamalla IV, king 29, 29(n),

Ramatirtha, 252-3.  
*Ramayana*, 256.  
 Ramesvara, 296.  
 Ramnad district, 217(n), 245, 358.  
 Ranasinga, king, 103.  
 Rangacarya, V scholar, 38(n), 247(n), 274(n).  
 Ranna, Ratna, poet, 42, 111.  
*Rannakanda*, 111.  
 Rastrakutas, the, 25, 26, 34, 41, 58, 104-6, 192.  
*Ratnakaranda*, 27(n), 376.  
*Ratnakaradhisvarasataka*, 384.  
 Ratnanandi, author, 4.  
 Rattas of Saundatti, 98-9.  
 Ravana, 103.  
 Ravanduru, 330.  
 Ravivarma, king, 31, 33.  
 Raya, see Camunda Raya.  
 Rayadurga, 323, 338.  
 Rayadurga taluka, 254.  
 Rayarajapura, 139.  
 Revakka, princess, 105.  
 Rice B. L., scholar, 4, 4(n), 7(n), 8(n), 9(n), 15, 17(n), 18, 18(n), 19, 20, 25(n), 29, 54(n), 61, 61(n), 64-5, 69, 72-3(n), 77(n), 79, 96, 114, 119(n), 123, 156(n), 187-8, 192, 193(n), 194(n), 195-5(n), 202(n), 225(n), 233(n), 240, 258, 264(n), 269(n), 274(n), 308-9, 329.  
 Rohini, 156.  
 Romans, the, 69(n).  
 Romulus, 69(n).  
 Rsabha, 31.  
 Rsihalli, 75.  
 Rudradeva, king, 263.  
 Rukmini, 164.  
*Rupasiddhi*, 44.  
*Sabdamanidarpana*, 266.  
*Sabdanusasana*, 22, 45.  
*Sabdavatara*, 19, 20, 22, 23.  
 Sadasiva Raya, king, 358.  
 Sadaiyan Koccadaiyyan Rana-

dhira, king 276.  
 Sagarakatte, 65.  
 Sagarakula, 155.  
 Sahani Bittiga, 168.  
 Sahya mountains, 139.  
*Sahasabhimarjuna*, 111.  
 Sahasatunga, see Dantidurga, king, 35, 232, 233(n).  
*Sahityavaidyambudhi*, 386.  
 Saivas, the, 36, 97, 293, 360.  
 Saivism, 274-5, 277, 281, 355.  
*Sajjanacittavallabha*, Kannada vrtti to, 376.  
 Sakas, the, 200.  
 Sakatayana, author, 20, 22, 22(n).  
 Sakdarepattana, 262, 327(n).  
 Sakkara Setti, 365.  
 Sala (Hoysala chief), 63-4-, 69(n), 70-71(n)-73(n).  
 Salagrama, 223.  
 Salem, 123.  
 Salem district, 245.  
 Saletore, R. N., scholar, 72-73(n).  
 Saleya Senabova, 198.  
 Saliyur, 259.  
 Salotgi, 193-3(n).  
 Salu Mules, 337-8.  
 Saluva Cenna Bhairadevi, queen, 347.  
 Saluva Deva Raya, king, 318-9, 345, 373.  
 Saluva Immadi Deva Raya, king, 344-5, 349.  
 Saluva Krsna Raya, king, 318-9, 373.  
 Saluva Malla, king, 344, 380.  
 Saluva Malli Raya, 318, 373.  
 Saluva Narasimha Raya, 374.  
 Saluvas, the, 313, 344(n), 355, 374.  
 Salva, author, 380, 386.  
 Salva Deva, 380.  
 Salya, 43(n), 79.  
 Samanta—  
     Adiyama, 79, 119-121.  
     Baci Raja, 286.

Dama (Damodara), 121-122.  
 Gova, 168, 205, 286.  
 Guli Buca (Baci), 259.  
 Marayya, 260.  
 Muddayya, 205, 209.  
 Narasimhavarma, 119, 121-2.  
 Sankara, 148, 181, 208.  
*Samadhisataka*, 21.  
 Samayas, the four, 94, 116, 257, 286.  
 Sambhudeva, 150.  
*Samyaktivakaumudi*, 316, 384.  
*Sanatkumaracarite*, 379.  
 Sangama, chief 1, 292.  
 Sangama, Saluva ruler, 379-9(n).  
 Sangha—  
     Deva, 234.  
     Dramila (Dravida), 43, 54, 61, 66, 150, 158, 227, 228-(n), 234-8(n), 241, 277.  
     Mula, 13-4, 18, 29, 42, 55, 57, 61(n), 75, 76, 82, 84, 96-7, 100, 113, 128-9, 137, 152, 158, 161, 182, 198, 200, 207, 211, 228(n), 234, 236-6(n), 238, 246, 261, 308, 325, 327, 330, 338, 350, 354, 355, 361, 365.  
     Nandi, 44, 65, 81, 83, 96, 234, 236, 238, 372.  
     Navilur, 61(n).  
     Nirgrantha, 32.  
     Sena, 234.  
     Simha, 234.  
     Sramana, 257.  
     Svetapata, 32.  
     Yapaniya Nandi, 88, 223.  
     Yapaniya, 98, 252, 338.  
 Sangham the, 217, 239-240, 284-(n).  
 Sanghayana (the Great Council of Kharavela), 250.  
 Sangi Raja, king, 374.  
 Sangitapura (Haduhalli), 313, 316-9, 344(n), 359, 364(n), 374, 379.  
 Sankaragana, king, 37.  
 Sankaya Nayaka, 170.  
 Sankhya, philosophy, 27, 49, 76.  
 Sankhyas, the, 231, 350.  
 Santa, Saluva chief, 319.  
 Santagere, 175.  
 Santaladevi, queen, 132, 165-7, 342.  
 Santale, 94.  
 Santalige, 1,000, 90, 175.  
 Santaras, the, 54(n), 89-90(n)-91, 94, 115, 118, 159, 360-1.  
 Santarasa, author, 384(n).  
 Santavendra, see Satavendra below.  
 Santigrama, 166(n), 181.  
 Santikabbe, 179.  
 Santinatha tirtha, 209.  
*Santipurana*, 40, 156.  
 Santiyakka, 138, 165, 170.  
*Saracatusaya*, 212.  
*Saradavilasa*, 380.  
 Saraguru, 351.  
*Saratraya*, Kannada *vritti* to, 376.  
 Sarkar, B. K., scholar, 269(n).  
 Sarvarthaśiddha (Gautama Buddha), prince, 188.  
*Sarvarthaśiddhi*, 21, 23(n).  
 Sasapura, Sasakapura, (Angadi), (Sosevuru), 60, 62, 64-5.  
*Sastrasarasamuccaya*, 85.  
 Sastri, H. K., scholar, 194(n).  
 Satavendra, king, 373-4.  
 Satrughayankara, king, 36.  
 Sattamangala, 248.  
 Sattangari, 245.  
 Sattarasa Nagarjuna, 155.  
 Satya Ganga, prince, 161.  
 Savanabili, 165.  
 Savaneru, 81, 143.  
 Savarda, 63(n).  
 Sekkilar, 274, 274(n).  
 Selaras, the, (Silaharas), 98, 193.  
 Sembur, (mod. Sambanur), 164.  
 Sendan (Jayanta), 243(n).

Sendraka, dynasty, 28(n).  
 Sendrakas, the 34.  
 Seni Setti, 355(n).  
 Senji (Ginjee), 123.  
 Seringapatam (Srirangapattana), 257, 374, 384.  
 Seshagiri Rao, scholar, 253(n), 272, 272(n).  
 Settipodavu, 244.  
 Seuna country, see Yadavas below.  
 Sewell, R., scholar, 305(n).  
 Shastri Seshagiri, scholar, 218(n).  
 Shastry, N. B., scholar, 187(n), 190(n), 198(n).  
 Shastry Dr. R. Shama, scholar, 4(n), 7(n), 8(n), 9(n), 83(n), 111, 220(n), 273(n), 275(n), 276-277(n), 314, 327, 342(n).  
 Shikarpur, 49, 202.  
 Shikarpur hobli, 259.  
 Shikarpur taluka, 56, 148.  
 Shimoga hobli, 11, 17(n).  
 Shimoga district, 106, 124.  
 Shimoga town, 13, 91, 179.  
 Siddakedara, 34.  
 Siddani, 159.  
 Siddhantas, 175.  
 Siddhantasara, 84.  
 Siddhas, the, 117, 220-1.  
 Sigenad, 149.  
 Sikandara Suritrana, see Sultan Sikandar.  
 Silappadikaram, 218, 241, 241(n), 263.  
 Simhala, 56.  
 Sindagere, 136.  
 Sindavadi province, 106.  
 Sindas, the, 106.  
 Sindayya, prince, 257.  
 Sindhagiri, 134.  
 Sindhu, city, 229.  
 Sindula, queen, 251.  
 Singanagadde, 356.  
 Singha (vibhu), 167.  
 Siradi, 364(n).  
 Sira taluka, 40.  
 Sirivura, 69.  
 Siriya devi, 168.  
 Siriyanne (Sripati), 308.  
 Siriyanne, 336.  
 Siruttunda Panjoti, commander 274.  
 Sita, epic heroine, 97, 164, 200.  
 Siva dharma, 286.  
 Sivaganga, 166.  
 Sivakoti, king, 225(n), 229-230(n).  
 Sivamara I, king, 10, 23, 265.  
 Sivamara II, king, 24-6, 34, 254.  
 Sivappa Nayaka, king, 297.  
 Sivara, warrior, 107.  
 Sivaraja, minister, 140.  
 Sivaratha, 34.  
 Siyali, 274.  
 Siyali taluka, 241.  
 Sogi, 254.  
 Sohrab, 320, 232, 335.  
 Sohrab taluka, 64, 204, 259, 333, 335-335(n), 337.  
 Sohrab Vira Gauda, 320.  
 Soma Gauda, 183, 253.  
 Somoladevi, 170, 361.  
 Somasamudra, 42.  
 Soma vamsa, 317.  
 Somesvara, Hoysala king, 83, 211(n).  
 Somesvara I, Western Calukyan king 53-4, 194-5, 203, 208, 254, 267.  
 Somesvara II, Western Calukyan king, 54, 55, 112-3.  
 Somesvara IV, Western Calukyan king, 281.  
 Someya, minister, 140.  
 Sompur, 82.  
 Sottiyur, 257.  
 Southern India, 89, 94, 114-5, 267, 307, 311, 363, 367-8.  
 Southern Madura, 261.  
 Southern Pandyadesa, 261.  
 Soyi Deva, king, 100, 132.  
 Sramanas, the, 246.  
 Sravaka Edaya, 158.

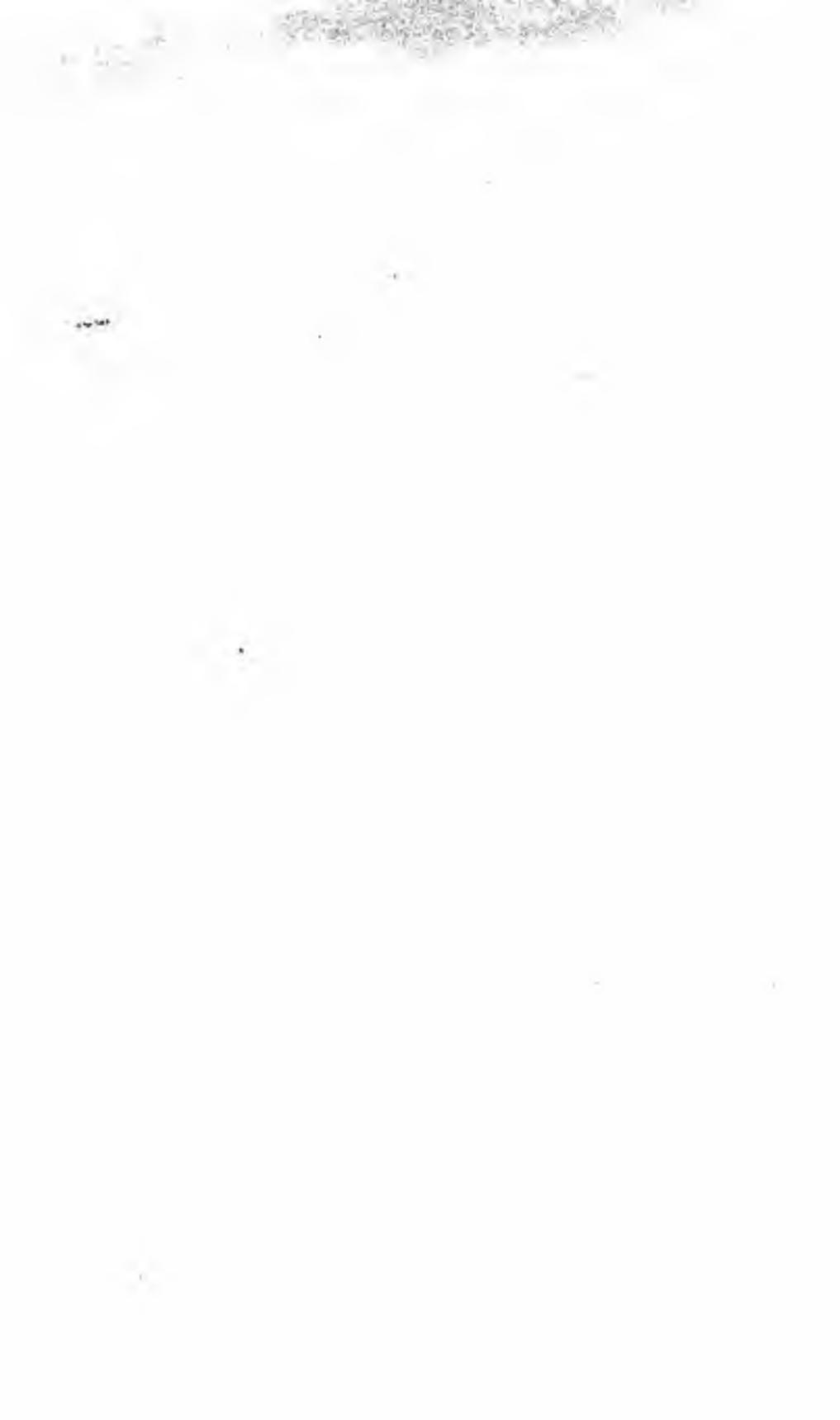
*Stravakacara*, 23(n).  
*Stravakacarasara*, 84.  
 Sravakas, the, 314, 362, 381.  
 Sravana Belgola, 3, 24, 26, 39-40, 43-4, 55, 61(n), 74, 77-79(n), 81, 84, 89(n), 103, 105, 109, 111, 118-9, 121, 124, 127, 130(n), 133, 136-7, 141-2, 144-4, 149, 153, 162-3, 165-6, 169, 175-7, 180-3, 185-7, 193, 210, 211(n), 222, 257, 268-9, 289, 291-2, 299-300, 304, 306, 307, 309, 314, 323-6, 347-9, 351, 354, 356, 363, 367, 372, 379, 383, 385, 385(n).  
*Srenikacarite*, 378.  
 Sridatta, mythical king, 92-3.  
 Sridharabhatta, 27.  
 Srikula (Tirikula), 289-290(n).  
 Srikunda, 256, 256(n).  
*Sringarakalhe*, 383.  
 Sringara kavi, author, 383-4.  
 Sringeri, 206, 206(n), 207, 356-7, 382.  
 Sringeri matha, 223(n), 381.  
 Srinivasacari, C. S., scholar, 218(n).  
*Sripalacarite*, 316.  
 Sriparvata, 343.  
 Sripura, 155.  
 Sripurusa Muttarasa, king, 15-(n), 24, 87, 243, 254.  
 Srirangam, (Kovil), 288, 374.  
 Sriranga Raya I, king, 381.  
 Sriranga Raya III, king 297.  
 Srisaila, 319.  
 Srivaisnavas, the, 288-291, 297, 326, 345.  
 Sronavimsatikoti, 191.  
*Sthalapurana* of Sravana Belgola, 111.  
*Sthanangasutra*, 220.  
 Sthanika Cannappayya, 384.  
 Sthanikas, the, 297(n).  
 Subhatunga, king, 231.  
 Subrahmanya Aiyar K. V., scholar, 241, 275.  
 Sudras, the, 221.  
 Sugata, 35, 76, 232, 286. See also Buddha.  
 Suggavve, 151.  
 Suggiyabbarasi, 164.  
 Suguni Devi, queen, 313.  
*Sukumaracarita*, 113.  
 Sulamani, 243(n). See also *Cudamani*.  
 Sultan Muhammad Tuglaq, 371.  
 Sultan Sikandara Sur, 371.  
 Sundara Pandya, king, 275.  
*Supasastra*, 316.  
 Suranahalli (Parvapura), 141.  
 Svetambaras, the 32, 191, 224, 319, 368.  
 Syad vada doctrine, 269, 273, 283, 294-5, 313, 319, 321-3, 329, 339, 362.  
 Tadangala Madhava, king, 17-8.  
 Tadatala, 288.  
 Tadasa, 357.  
 Tadpatri, 253.  
 Tagarenad, 88, 254.  
 Tagdur (Dharmapuri), 254, 328.  
 Tailangere, 261.  
 Tailapa Deva I, king, 41, 156, 159, 161.  
 Tailapa Deva II, king, 42, 53.  
 Tailapa Deva III, 42(n).  
 Tailapa Deva, Santara king, 175.  
 Takakusu, J., scholar, 221.  
 Talakad, 69, 70, 115, 119-123, 125, 128, 131, 185.  
 Tala Kaveri, 98.  
 Talavananagara, (Talavana-pura), 24, 37-8.  
 Talare, 148.  
 Talavindegere, 175.  
 Tamil land, the, 217, 223-4, 228(n), 231, 233, 238-9, 241, 244, 249, 249(n), 254, 261-3, 272-3, 278, 280, 283-4, 358, 366.  
 Tamma Gauda, 335,

Tammana Setti, 379.  
 Tangaladevi, queen, 343.  
 Tanjore, 40.  
 Tanjore district, 274.  
 Tarikere taluka, 152.  
 Tatayya, 289-91.  
 Tathagata, 36.  
 Tattekere, 178.  
*Tattvabhedastaka*, 377.  
*Tattvartha*, 20, 340.  
*Tattvartha, tika to*, 21.  
*Tattvarthasutra, vrtti to*, 175.  
*Tattvarthasutra*, 21, 225, 225-(n).  
*Tattvarthamahasutra*, 264.  
 Tavanidhi, 335.  
 Tavanidhi Madi Gauda, 335.  
 Teka, 262.  
 Telugu land, 249-251, 254, 262-3, 272, 283, 366.  
 Temple—  
     Anajaneva, 25, 65, 82, 314.  
     Ankanathesvara, 257.  
     Bhimalinga, 230.  
     Cenna Basavanna, 148.  
     Ganigitti, 306.  
     Hanumantesvara, 347.  
     Isvara, 24.  
     Jvalamalini, 357.  
     Kesava, 71, 131.  
     Kotisvara, Mulasthana, 159.  
     Malavanatha, 358.  
     Minaksi, 279.  
     Narasimha, 120.  
     Ramesvara, 156.  
     Ranganatha, 168.  
     Saumyanayaki, 138.  
     Siddesvara, 11, 13-4, 91.  
     Somesvara, 202.  
     Srisaila, 319.  
     Subrahmanya, 257.  
     Tirukattamballideva, 245.  
     Tiruvangalanatha, 347.  
     Tyagada Brahma, 348.  
     Vasantika, 61.  
     Venkataramana, 301.  
     Virabhadra, 135(n).  
     Virupaksa, 337.  
     Terakanambi, 255(n), 329.  
     Terkanambi Bommarasa, author, 379.  
*Tevaram*, hymns, 220, 278(n).  
 Tevarateppa, 99.  
 Thakka city, 229.  
 Tibet, 370.  
 Tikkana Somayya, author, 272, 272(n).  
 Timmanna, 338.  
 Timmappayya, 198.  
 Timmaraja, chieftain, 269, 363.  
 Tiptur taluka, 135.  
 Tirthahalli taluka, 45, 90, 200, 258.  
 Tirthankaras, the twenty-four, 24, 102, 230, 273, 286, 367.  
 Tiruchchanattamalai, 246.  
 Tirujnanasambandhar, Jnana-sambandhar, Sambandhar, 220, 243, 268, 273-4, 276-7, 277(n), 278-9, 284(n).  
 Tirumala, 247.  
 Tirumalai, 247.  
 Tirumale (Tirupati), 288-9, 291, 343, 360.  
 Tirumangai Alvar, saint, 278.  
 Tirunarayananakote, 288.  
 Tirunavukarasar, see Vagisa.  
 Tirupanamalai, 248.  
 Tirupparutikunru, 301, 305.  
*Tiruttondar*, 278.  
 Tiruvadani taluka, 358.  
 Tiruvallam, 243.  
 Tiruvalluvar, 239-41.  
 Tisyagupta, 220.  
 Tiyangudi, 160.  
 Todas, the, 131-2.  
 Tolalu, 75, 184.  
*Tolkapiyam*, 217-8.  
 Tolla, 88, 254.  
 Tolamattiteva, author, 243(n).  
 Tondanad, 13.  
 Torenad, 199.  
 Totahalli, 309, 351.  
 Travancore State, 246.  
 Tribhuvanamalla Pandya, king, 54, 124,

Tribhuvanamalla Permmadi  
     Deva, king, 124, 164, 178.  
 Tribhuvanamalla Santara, king, 91, 160.  
 Tribhuvanamalla, see Vikramaditya VI, king.  
 Tribhuvanavira, chief 107.  
 Trikuta, hill, 103.  
*Trilokasatka*, 380.  
 Tripuravata, 34.  
*Trisastipuratanacarite*, 276.  
 Trivatur, 232.  
 Tulu-adi, 88.  
 Tuluva, 94, 115, 262, 268, 301, 323, 340, 343-5, 349, 351-2 (n)-353, 358, 360-1, 363, 364(n), 368-9, 379-80.  
 Tumkur taluka, 19, 147.  
 Tundiradesa, 233.  
 Tunga, 315(n).  
 Tungabhadra, the, 195(n), 287.  
 Ubhayananaadesis, the, 180.  
 Ucchangi, fortress, 33, 103, 115, 123-4.  
 Ucchangi Pandya line, the, 54.  
 Ucchasringi, see Ucchangi, fortress above.  
 Uccila, 364(n).  
 Udyaditya, king, 115, 118, 138, 253.  
 Udayagiri, 337.  
 Udayana, 138.  
 Uddhare, 151, 164, 205, 320, 323, 333, 335-6(n), 356.  
 Uddhare vamsa, 337.  
 Udupi taluka, 359.  
 Ugraditya, author, 267.  
 Ugra varmsa, 89.  
 Uigure, 175.  
 Ujjain, 11.  
 Ujjantagiri, Urijantagiri, 343, 360.  
 Ullala, 364(n).  
 Umasvarmi, author, 21.  
 Ummattur, 257.  
 Upadhye A. N., scholar, 281(n), 225-7(n), 228(n), 239.  
*Upasakacara*, 23(n)  
 Uppattayta, 144.  
 Uraiur, 241-241(n).  
*Uttaradhyayanasastra*, 220.  
 Uttarapathanagaresvara-devatopasakas, 326.  
*Uttarapurana*, 38, 89, 235.  
 Vacaspati, 372.  
 Vadanaguppe, 37.  
*Vaddakatha (Brhatkatha)*, 19, 20, 21.  
 Vadighangala Bhatta, 27-28(n), 39.  
 Vadi Rudragana Lakulisvara Pandita, 49, 202-3.  
 Vaduga Tammappa Senabova, 347.  
 Vagbhusana Ravana, 113.  
 Vagisa, 274, 278. See also Appar, Dharmasena and Tirunavukarasar, above.  
 Vaidisa, 229.  
*Vaidyamrita*, 386.  
*Vaidyasangatya*, 386.  
*Vaidyasastra*, 20.  
 Vaijayanti, see Banavase above and Vanavasa below.  
 Vaikhanasas, the, 246.  
 Vaikuntha, 355. See Melukote above.  
 Vaisesika, philosopher, 76.  
 Vaisnava, philosophy, 76, 360.  
 Vaisnavas, the, 219(n), 289.  
 Vaisnava darsana, 289.  
 Vaisnava samaya, 290.  
 Vaisnavism, 73, 79-80, 114, 289, 347, 355.  
 Vaisya Bimi Setti, 354.  
*Vaisyavamsasudharnava*, 377.  
 Vaivasvata Manu, 18.  
 Vaji kula, 141, 376.  
*Vajrakumaracarite*, 384.  
 Vajvaladeva, chief 104, 106-7.  
 Vallabharaja king, 27-8.  
 Vallabharajadeva, Maha-arasu, official, 309-310.  
 Vallimalai, 243.  
 Valluvar, author, 218.

Vamsapura, see Mudubidre.  
 Vanavasa, city, 32, 185, 339-340.  
 Vanavasa country, 89, 113.  
 Vankapura, 55. See Bankapura.  
 Vantikola, 193.  
 Varadambike, 336.  
 Varaguna Vikramaditya Pandya, king, 239, 246.  
 Varakodu, 351.  
 Varanga, 262, 301.  
 Vardhamanacari, architect, 119, 127.  
 Vardhamanaksetra, 355. See Melukote.  
 Vardhamanasresthi, 364.  
 Varuna, 257.  
*Vastukosa*, 266.  
 Vasu, royal hermit, 251.  
 Vatapi, 274-5. See Badami.  
 Vedral (Vidal Madevi Arindamangalam), 247.  
 Vedantins, the, 293.  
 Vedas, the, 220.  
 Velapuri, 297. See also Belur.  
 Vemmanabhavi, 378.  
 Venbunadu, 245.  
 Venbuvalandu, 248.  
 Vengimandala, 263, 265.  
 Venkatadri Nayaka, king, 294-5, 297, 365.  
 Venkatapati Deva, king, 364.  
 Venkataramanayya N., Dr. scholar, 377-8(n):  
 Venkayya, V., scholar, 276.  
 Vennelkarani, 18.  
 Venupura, 318, 352-3, 380. See also Mudubidre.  
 Venuru, 268, 363-4(n), 367-8(n).  
 Vidarpatti, 247.  
 Videha, 21.  
 Vidu, tenet, 242.  
 Vidyanagara, see Vijayanagara.  
 Vidyananda, author, 378.  
 Vijayadeva, bodyguard, 313.  
 Vijayaditya Satyasraya, W. Calukyan king, 42, 192.  
 Vijayaditya Silahara, king, 98, 223.  
 Vijayaditya Ranavikrama Ganga, king, 243.  
*Vijayakumariyacarite*, 382.  
 Vijayamangalam, 112, 339.  
 Vijayanagara city, 59-60, 233, 287, 290(n), 301-2, 305-6(n), 311-2, 337, 366, 370, 373, 375.  
 Vijayanagara Empire, 1-3-59, 154, 217, 270, 283-4, 287, 290, 292-4, 295, 298-9, 311, 319, 322-4, 326, 334, 355, 363, 366-7, 375, 381.  
 Vijayanna, 212.  
 Vijayanna, author, 378.  
 Vijaya Narayana Setti, 206.  
 Vijayappa, 295.  
 Vijayaraja, 315(n).  
 Vijayasaktiarasa, governor, 255.  
 Vijayavatika (Bijavada), 252.  
 Vikramaditya, unidentified king, 157.  
 Vikramaditya VI, Western Calukya king, 24, 56-8, 105, 123-4, 178, 194(n), 196, 203-4.  
 Vikramaditya, Canglava king, 315, 315(n), 316.  
 Vikramaditya, Santara king, 90, 160-2.  
 Vikramaditya, king of Ujjain, 200, 223(n).  
 Vilappakkam, 246.  
 Vimaladitya, Eastern Calukya king, 252, 253(n).  
 Vinayaditya, I, Hoysala king, 63-4(n), 67-8, 73, 233(n).  
 Vinayaditya II, Hoysala king, 52-3, 66, 73-6, 339.  
 Vinayaditya Satyasraya, Western Calukya king, 41, 89, 195(n).  
 Vindhyaagiri (at Sravana Belgola), 81.  
 Vira Bananju, 173, 175, 180, 282, 337-8, 367.  
 Vira Kongalvadeva, king, 96.

Vira Pandya, king, 268, 362.  
 Vira Santaradeva, king, 91, 94, 174.  
 Vira Saivas, Lingaits, the, 94 280, 295-7, 313-15, 319, 338, 365 367, 375.  
 Saivacara (Jangama) faith, 280, 361.  
 Virala Devi, 159.  
*Viravamsavali*, 224.  
 Virupaksa Odeyar, viceroy, 287.  
 Virupaksa Raya, king, 352, 371.  
 Viruparajendra, 380.  
 Visnubhatta, 56.  
 Vismugopa, king, 8(n), 17.  
 Vismugupta, mythical king, 92.  
*Visnupurana*, 220.  
 Visnuvardhana Deva, Hoysala king, 66, 78-82, 84, 114-5, 118-129, 131-5, 137(n)-138-140, 142, 165-6, 179, 254.  
 Visnuvardhana III, Eastern Calukya king, 251.  
 Visnuvardhana, chieftain, 285.  
 Vittarasa, governor, 254.  
 Vizagapatam district, 253.  
 Vizianagaram, 252.  
 Voddama Gauda, 180.  
 Vogeyakere, 354-5.  
 Vokkaligerenad, 338.  
 Voliya, 321.  
 Vratapura, 353. See Mudubidre.  
 Vrasabhadasa, 330.  
*Vrsabhatirthakara*, 92, 255.  
*Vyavaharaganita*, 266.  
 Wandiwash taluka, 243.  
 Warangal (Ekasilanagara), 253-(n), 272.  
 Western Ghats, 71(n), 119.  
 Western India, 355.  
 Yadavas, (Seunas) 58, 59.  
 Yadava (Seuna) country, 58.  
 Yadavapuri, (Dorasumdra), 233(n).  
 Yaduvamsa, 71.  
*Yajurveda*, 261.  
 Yaksaraja (Jakkaraja), 141.  
 Yapaniyas, a sect, 34, 219, 222, 223. See also Yapaniya *sangha* and Yapaniya Nandi *sangha*.  
 Yasahkirti, author, 379.  
 Yatigiristhana, 355. See Melukote.  
 Yaugas, the 350.  
 Yedatore taluka, 97, 156, 199.  
 Yelusavira country, 95.  
 Yenugallu, 364(n).  
 Yogandharayana, king, 142.  
*Yogaratnakara*, 384(n).  
 Yojana Setti, 341.  
 Yojana Sresti, I, 346.  
 Yojana Sresti, II, 346.  
 Yuan Chwang, pilgrim, 188, 189, 190, 191.



Chas. C. W. Smith

D.G.A. 30.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
NEW DELHI

Borrower's Record.

Catalogue No. 294.4/Sal.-2470.

**Author** — Saletore, Bhasker Anand.

**Title** — Mediaeval Jainism with special reference to the Vijayana-  
gara Empire. Vol. II.

Borrower No.	Date of Issue	Date of Return
K. E. Hyaw	6/5/74	3/5/75

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.